FERDINAND CORTES
The Great Conqueror of Mexico

Vol: 4: pag: 1.

FERDINAND CORTES
The Great Conqueror of Mexico

Vol: 4: pag: 1.

THE GENERAL

HISTORY

OF THE VAST

CONTINENT *and* ISLANDS

OF

AMERICA,

Commonly call'd, THE

WEST-INDIES,

FROM

The FIRST DISCOVERY thereof:

With the Beſt ACCOUNTS the People could give of their

ANTIQUITIES.

Collected from the Original RELATIONS ſent to the Kings of *SPAIN.*

By *ANTONIO DE HERRERA,*

Hiſtoriographer to His CATHOLICK MAJESTY.

Tranſlated into *Engliſh* by Capt. JOHN STEVENS.

Illuſtrated with CUTTS *and* MAPS.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed for JER. BATLEY at the *Dove* in *Pater-noſter-row.*

M.DCC.XXVI.

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
GIFT OF
MARY E. HAVEN
JULY 2, 1914.

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

Proceedings of Pizarro *on the Coaſt of* Peru; *his Return to* Panama; *Deſcription of the Coaſt from that City to* Santa.

ALONSO de Molina having been left aſhore by *Pizarro*, on the Coaſt of *Peru*, as may be ſeen in the third Chapter of the third Book, the *Indians* carry'd him to a Lady of that Country, who receiv'd, and treated him very kindly, asking many Queſtions, and admiring to ſee a Man ſo far different

from all thoſe about her. The Ship returning to the Road of *Santa Cruz*, could not get into the Harbour till three in the Morning, and tho' it was ſo late *Alonſo de Molina* went aboard on a Float, with ſome *Indians*, who, in the Name of their Lady, whoſe Name was *Capillana*, pray'd *Pizarro* to go aſhore in an Harbour there was farther to the Northward. He ſaid, he would, and *Molina* told mighty Things he had ſeen, that the Country was delicious; that it did not rain there; that in ſeveral Parts of the Coaſt they water'd their Corn Fields, and that they related Wonders of the City of *Cuzco*, and of their King *Guaynacapa*, being arriv'd at the Port before-mention'd, ſeveral Floats came to them with Proviſions, and five Sheep from the aforeſaid Lady, who ſent Word, that to the End they might come aſhore more confidently, ſhe would firſt venture herſelf in the Captain's Power, and go aboard the Ship, where ſhe might ſee them all, and would Leave them Hoſtages, that they might ſtay aſhore as long as they pleas'd. *Pizarro* being highly pleas'd, that he had found People ſo polite, ſent *Nicholas de Ribera*, *Francis de Cuellar*, *Alonſo de Molina*, and *Alcon*. The laſt of them had on a Gold Head-piece, with a Cap, and Medal, a Velvet Doublet, and black Breeches, with his Sword and Dagger girt about him, ſo that he look'd more like a gay *Indian* Soldier, than a batter'd Diſcoverer. They went to the Lady, who having receiv'd them in friendly Manner, order'd they ſhould have Meat ſet before them, and for the more Honour, ſhe gave them to drink with her own Hands, ſaying, it was the Cuſtom in that Country ſo to entertain their Gueſts. *Alcon* began to fix his Eyes on her, and ſhe ſaid, ſhe muſt needs ſee the Commander, and deſire him to come aſhore, for he could not but be fatigu'd with being at Sea. They ſaid, ſhe might freely go. The more *Alcon* gaz'd on her, the more he was inflam'd. Being

ing come aboard, *Pizarro* and the *Spaniards* receiv'd her, and her Company in the beſt manner they could, having been before inſtructed to be extraordinary Courteous. The Lady, among other Things, ſaid, That, ſince ſhe being a Woman, had venter'd aboard the Ship, the Commander might ſafely go aſhore, and to the End he might do it the more ſecurely, ſhe would Leave five of her prime Men aboard as Hoſtages. *Pizarro*, who was very diſcreet in all his Management, ſaid, he had not done it before, becauſe his People, were ſent away, and had but little Attendance; but ſince it was her Pleaſure, he would do it, without any Security, or Hoſtages.

Capillana much pleas'd that ſhe had ſeen the Ship, and with the Preſent there made her, return'd home, *Alcon* never taking his Eyes off her, being ſo far gone as to ſigh very much. The next Day, before Sun riſing, about fifty Floats were about the Ship, for the Commander to go aſhore, on one of which were twelve *Indians* of Quality, who going aboard, ſaid, they would ſtay there, as long as the *Spaniards* were in their Country, for it was but reaſonable; and tho' *Pizarro* thank'd them, and inſiſted that they ſhould not ſtay, for that he entirely confided in the Lady *Capillana*, and every one of them, they would not ſtir, and he went aſhore, leaving none of his *Spaniards* aboard with the *Indians* but the Sailors. The Lady came out to meet them, with a great Retinue, in good Order, holding green Boughs, and Ears of *Indian* Wheat, having made an Arbour, where were Seats for the *Spaniards* and for the *Indians* at ſome Diſtance. They gave them to eat Fiſh and Fleſh, dreſs'd ſeveral Ways, much Fruit, and ſuch Bread and Liquor as the Country afforded. After Dinner, the Prime *Indians*, the more to honour their Gueſts, danc'd and ſung with their Wives, the *Spaniards* admiring to ſee them ſo diſcreet. When the Entertainment was over, *Pizarro*,

by means of the Interpreters, acknowledg'd the Favour they had done him, which he hop'd to be able to requite, adding, that being ſo much taken with them, he could do no leſs than declare what was ſo much for their Advantage, as to the abandoning of their miſtaken Notions, and ſacrificing to falſe Gods, ſince only one God was to be ador'd; the Sun they worſhipp'd being only a Creature made for the Service of the World, whereas God reſided in the higheſt Heaven, and had ſent his Son to redeem Man, whom the Chriſtians call'd *Jeſus Chriſt*, and pay'd him divine Honour, and if they would do ſo he would give them eternal Bliſs, or everlaſting Puniſhments if they did not. He concluded, promiſing to return with Religious Men to inſtruct them, and that they muſt ſubmit to the Emperor, and King of *Spain*, who was a moſt potent Prince, in Token whereof they were to diſplay a Banner he deliver'd to them, which they did three Times; yet only as a Jeſt, not believing that there was any Monarch in the World to compare to their *Guaynacapa*, and therefore they comply'd to pleaſe *Pizarro*, who took his Leave, and going aboard on a Float, it overſet, and they were all very near drowning.

Alcon being unwilling to quit the Lady, intreated *Pizarro* to give him Leave to ſtay there, which he refus'd, looking upon him as an half witted Fellow, and fearing he might raiſe ſome Diſturbance among the *Indians*, which he ſo highly reſented, that his Brain quite turn'd, crying out, *You Scoundrels, this Country belongs to me, and to the King my Brother, and you have uſurp'd it*; running at the Men with a broken Sword; whereupon *Bartholomew Ruyz*, the Pilot, gave him a Stroke with an Oar, which laid him flat, and he was kept Chain'd under Deck. Proceeding along the Coaſt, they came to another Port, where they found many *Indians* on Floats, with Preſents, and one of them

them with a Silver Water Pot, and a Sword that was loſt, when the Float overſet, which they had found, and brought. The Prime Men there intreated *Pizarro*, that ſince he had been aſhore among their Neighbours, he would do ſo there, and they would leave him any Hoſtages he ſhould deſire. He conſented to pleaſe them, and they made an Arbour, like that of *Capillana*, giving him to eat, and at his Requeſt diſplaying the Banner, but with much Laughter. He deſir'd them to give him ſome Boys to learn his Language, that they might underſtand one another when he return'd, and accordingly they gave him two, one of whom was call'd *Philip*, and the other *Don Martin*. A Seaman, whoſe Name was *Gines*, and *Alonſo de Molina* ask'd leave to ſtay among the *Indians* of *Tumbez*, where they would ſpend their Time till his Return, which *Pizarro* granted to *Gines*, and recommended him to the *Indians*, who promis'd to uſe him well. Thence they went on to *Cabo Blanco*, where *Pizarro* narrowly eſcap'd drowning, a Canoe he went aſhore in being overſet. When he came to the Road of *Tumbez*, ſeveral Caziques came out to meet him, and he told them, that to the end they might be ſenſible of his Friendſhip, he would leave a Chriſtian there, to learn their Language, which they were well pleas'd with, and promis'd to be kind to him. *Alonſo de Molina* took his ſmall Baggage, and ſtay'd at *Tumbez*. Both thoſe *Spaniards* dy'd there, but after what Manner is variouſly reported.

Pizarro arriving at Cape *Santa Elena*, was there met by ſome Lords, who thought the *Spaniards* much favour'd by God, ſince ſo ſmall a Number of them rang'd the Sea. They ſaid, they were glad to hear his People were ſo good, and Lovers of Truth, and therefore deſir'd him to go aſhore, but he would not, and the *Indians* going home, reſolv'd to make him a

Preſent of Cotton and Woollen-Cloth, and ſmall Beads made of Bones, call'd *Chaquira*, highly valu'd among them. They had much Gold, but *Pizarro* having order'd no notice to be taken of it, they gave him none. About thirty *Indians* went aboard, every one of whom, to expreſs his Affection, gave him a Mantle, and put about his Neck a String of *Chaquira*. The Natives here ſay, that in former Times certain Men arriv'd in Floats at this Point St. *Elena*, ſo tall, that thoſe of the common Stature reach'd no higher than their Knees, having no Women, nor any Cloaths, but ſome Skins of Beaſts, who finding no Water, dug Wells, which are ſtill to be ſeen, cut out in the ſolid Rock, much to be admir'd, and their Water very good; that every one of them did eat as much as fifty Men, and becauſe the Proviſions fell ſhort, they fiſh'd in the Sea with Nets; the native Women could not endure them, and the Men made Aſſemblies to expel them, becauſe they were abominable, and practis'd Sodomy, without any Shame or Fear of God; and therefore they add, they were puniſh'd with Fire from Heaven, when they were all together committing that Sin, nothing of them remaining, beſides ſome Bones, ſtill to be ſeen, of an incredible Magnitude, and a *Spaniard* affirm'd he had found a Tooth that weigh'd half a Pound, many others confirming the like, as to other Bones. *Pizarro* departing hence, ſail'd to *Puerto Viejo*, where another Boy was given him, who he call'd *Don John*, and other Things were preſented to him. He ſtay'd no where elſe till he came to the Iſland *Gorgona*, and took aboard the Men he had left behind, and ſo return'd to *Panama*, about the End of this Year 1527, after having been three Years abroad, enduring wonderful Hardſhips, with the greateſt Reſolution, till he attain'd his End, in diſcovering ſuch a happy Country. His Reception was with great Joy, all Men admiring the Sheep

he

he brought, the Fineneſs of the Cloth, the beautiful Colours, the Samples of Silver and Gold. Having conferr'd with his Partners *Almagro* and *Luque*, they ask'd Leave of the Governour of *Panama* to raiſe Men and buy Horſes for carrying on their Enterprize, which he poſitively refus'd them; whereupon they reſolv'd that *Pizarro* ſhould go into *Spain*, to procure Encouragement for that mighty Undertaking, to obtain the Title of Governour for himſelf, that of *Adelantado* for *Almagro*, the Biſhoprick for *Luque*, and the Poſt of Chief Alguazil for *Bartholomew Ruyz* the Pilot. They borrow'd fifteen hundred Pieces of Eight for his Journey, and he embark'd at *Nombre de Dios*. We will leave him on his Voyage, to give ſome Account of the Coaſt he diſcover'd from *Panama* to *Santa Cruz*, and other Things that hapned before his Return.

THE Months of *January*, *February*, and *March* are the proper Seaſons for ſailing from *Panama* to *Peru*, becauſe then the conſtant ſettled Winds do not prevail, and there are Breezes which carry the Ships on before the South Wind, which blows moſt of the Year, come up. They may go in *Auguſt* and *September*, but not ſo well. The Ships ſailing from *Panama* make the Pearl Iſlands, which lye in bare eight Degrees of North Latitude, being twenty-five in Number, lying cloſe about the biggeſt, which has always been made much Account of, formerly inhabited by *Indians*, and now by them and Blacks, who breed Cattle, and ſow the Land, for they are fruitful, and have yielded vaſt Quantities of Pearls, whence they had their Name. Thence they proceeded to Cape *Carachine*, ten Leagues North-Weſt and South-Eaſt from the great Iſland. The Land at this Cape is high and mountainous, in ſeven Degrees twenty Minutes of North Latitude. The Coaſt from thence lies South-Weſt by South to Port *Pinas*, ſix Leagues

diſtant, in ſix Degrees five Minutes Latitude, the Land very uncooth, and there are great Woods of Fir-Trees, near the Sea, for which Reaſon it was call'd Port *Pinas*, and thence the Coaſt turns South by Weſt to Cape *Corrientes*, which juts out into the Sea, and is narrow, the ſame Courſe holds on to the Iſland *Palmas*, ſo call'd from the many Palm-Trees on it, and it is little above a League and half in Compaſs, having Rivers of good Water, and was once inhabited, being twenty-five Leagues from Cape *Corrientes*, in the Latitude of four Degrees twenty Minutes. From this Iſland the Coaſt bears in the ſame manner, as far as the Bay of *Buenaventura*, which is little above three Leagues from it. Near this Bay is an high Rock in three Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, with high craggy Mountains all about, great Rivers falling into the Sea, which have their Sources in thoſe Countries where *Pizarro* and his Companions ſuffer'd ſo much, up one of which Rivers Ships ſail to the Port of *Buenaventura*, which they muſt not do with an unskilful Pilot. Oppoſite to the ſaid Bay, or Cape, up the Inland is the City of *Cali*. From the ſaid Bay, or Cape *Buenaventura* the Coaſt lies Eaſt by South, to the Iſland *Gorgona* twenty-five Leagues diſtant from the Bay. This Coaſt is low, and cover'd with the Trees call'd *Manglares*, which ſo much perplex'd *Pizarro*, and among the many Rivers falling down to the Sea, the greateſt is that of St. *John*, where up the Country is the City of *Paſto*, along which Rivers were a barbarous People, who had their Houſes on Trees, becauſe the Country is ſubject to be overflow'd, who at the proper Seaſons came down to ſow, reap, and Fiſh, and retir'd back to their Homes to avoid drowning. There was much Gold found in the Rivers, and the Soil is fruitful, tho' uncooth, and boggy.

THE

THE Iſland *Gorgona* is high Land, where it Rains continually, and there is ſuch dreadful Thunder, as if the Elements were at War among themſelves; it is two Leagues in compaſs, and lies in three Degrees Latitude. From it the Coaſt runs Weſt, South-Weſt to the Iſland *del Gallo* all low, with many Rivers, the Iſland a League about, forming ſeveral red Breaks like the oppoſite Coaſt of the Continent, and is in the Latitude of two Degrees. Hence the Land bears South-Weſt to the Point call'd *de Manglares*, and from the Iſland to the ſaid Point is about eight Leagues, the Coaſt low, and woody, and the Inhabitants ſuch as at the River of St. *John*. Thence the Coaſt lies South-Weſt to the great Bay of *Santiago*, where is an Inlet call'd *de Sardinas*, and in it the great and rapid River of *Santiago*, where the Government of *Pizarro* commenc'd, being fifteen Leagues from the Bay of Cape *Manglares*, and ſometimes the Head of the Ships is in eighty Fathoms Water, and the Stern touching the Land; and ſometimes when they have found but two Fathoms Water they immediately find above ninety, which is occaſion'd by the Rapidity of the River, and tho' there are ſuch Shoals, they are not dangerous, but the Ships paſs in and out at Pleaſure. The Bay of St. *Matthew*, which anſwers to the City of St. *Francis del Quito* is a Degree from it, and thence is ten Leagues to Cape St. *Francis*, which is high Land, and by it are red and white Breaks, in one Degree of North Latitude. The Coaſt then was South-Weſt, as far as Cape *Paſſaos* under the Equinoctial; between which two Points four great Rivers fall into the Sea, and are call'd *Quiximies*, and there is an indifferent good Harbour, where Ships wood and water. From Cape *Paſſaos* up the Continent high Mountains riſe call'd *Quacque*, the Cape itſelf not very low, where begins the Land of *Peru*, anſwering up the Country to that of the *Chimbos*.

From

From Cape *Paſſaos* the Coaſt lies South by Weſt, as far as *Puerto Viejo*, ſhort of which is the Bay of *Caraques*, where Ships go in without any Danger, and tho' they be of one thouſand Tuns Burden may Careen, and go in and out ſafe only in the midſt of the Mouth of the Bay is a Rocky Iſland, yet there is no Danger, all that is being viſible. Two Leagues up the Iſland from *Puerto Viejo* is the City of *Santiago*, and a round Mount, two Leagues to the Southward, call'd *Monte Chriſto*, *Puerto Viejo* being in one Degree of South Latitude. Five Leagues farther ſtill the ſame Courſe is Cape St. *Laurence*, and three Leagues South-Weſt, the Iſland *de la Plata*, a League and half in compaſs, where the *Indians* us'd to Sacrifice, killing Lambs, Sheep, and ſome Children, and offer'd their Blood to their Idols, whoſe Figures were in Stone. *Pizarro*'s Companions calling it *de la Plata*, becauſe they found ſome Silver there. Cape St. *Laurence* is in one Degree South, and the Coaſt goes on South by Weſt to Cape St. *Elena*, ſhort of which there are two Harbours, the one call'd *Callo*, and the other *Zalango*, where Ships anchor, wood and water, the Diſtance between the two Capes of St. *Laurence* and St. *Elena* being fifteen Leagues, and the latter is in two Degrees South Latitude, large, forming a Bay from the Point to the Northward, which is a good Harbour, and a Croſs-bow-ſhot from it is a good Source of a Bitumen that looks like natural Pitch and Tar, and there are four or five Holes where it guſhes out. From Cape St. *Elena* to the River of *Tumbez* is twenty-five Leagues, the Cape bearing with the River South by Weſt, and between them is another great Bay. North-Eaſt from the River of *Tumbez* is the Iſland *Puna*, the Natives whereof have cordially imbrac'd the Chriſtian Faith. There is another Iſland farther out at Sea, call'd *Santa Clara*, which was not inhabited, nor is there any Wood or Water in

in it. The antient Inhabitants of *Puna* had it for a burial Place, offering Sacrifices there, and had great Quantities of Gold and Silver in the upper Parts of it, which when the *Spaniards* came they hid after ſuch manner, that it was never after found.

THE Country along the River of *Tumbez* is very populous, and near it was formerly a very well built Fort, erected by the *Ingas*, Kings of *Cuzco*, and Lords of *Peru*, as alſo a Temple of the Sun, and an Houſe of *Mamaconas*, being Virgins of Quality, dedicated to the Service of the Temple, much like the *Roman Veſtals*. The Mouth of the River of *Tumbez* is in three Degrees South Latitude, whence the Coaſt runs to *Cabo Blanco* South-Weſt, the Diſtance between them fifteen Leagues, the latter being in near four Degrees South Latitude. Thence the Coaſt lies South to the Iſland *de Lobos*, and between them is a Cape call'd *de Parina*, reaching out almoſt as far into the Sea as the other. Hence the Land bears South-Weſt as far as *Payta*, the Coaſt from *Tumbez* forward having no Mountains, and if there are ſome Hills, they are bare, all rocky, all the reſt being Sandy, and few Rivers fall into the Sea. Port *Payta* is little above eight Leagues from the former Cape, and is a good Port, where Ships waſh and tallow, being the chief Place to put in of the Kingdom of *Peru*, to which all Ships reſort, being about four Leagues from the Iſland *de los Lobos* Eaſt and Weſt. Holding on South to Cape *Aguja* between it and the Iſland *de los Lobos* is a large Bay, well ſhelter'd to ſecure Ships. Cape *Aguja* is in ſix Degrees South Latitude, and from it are ſeen two Iſlands call'd *de Lobos Marinos*, or Seals, becauſe of the great Numbers there are of them. This Iſland lying North and South, four Leagues from the Continent, any Ships may paſs between them. The other Iſland that is farther off is ten Leagues from the former in ſeven Degrees Latitude, bare. From Cape

Aguja

Aguja the Coaſt turns South-Weſt to Port *Caſma*, From the firſt of the above Iſlands the Courſe is South-Weſt to *Malabrigo*, a Port Ships can put into only in fair Weather. Ten Leagues farther on, is the Ridge of Rocks of *Truxillo*, ill ſhelter'd, and two Leagues up the Inland is the City of *Truxillo* in ſeven Degrees forty Minutes, then the Port of *Guanape*, ſeven Leagues from *Truxillo* in eight Degrees twenty Minutes. Farther on South is the Port of *Santa*, in nine Degrees Latitude where Ships go up, and near it is a great River of very good Water. To *Santa*, being as far as *Pizarro* went on his Diſcovery, are about two hundred and fifty Leagues, little more or leſs, all which has been here mention'd for the better underſtanding of this Hiſtory.

CHAP. II.

What was done at this Time in the Provinces of Nicaragua, *and* Yucatan, *and the Deſcription of the latter.*

PETER *Arias* having obtain'd the Government of *Nicaragua*, as has been ſaid in its Place, ſet out for that Province, where the Magiſtrates of the City of *Leon*, ſeiz'd *James Lopez* and *Gabriel de Rojas*, and he after his Arrival kept the former long in Priſon; but ſet the latter at Liberty to go with his Lieutenant *Martin Eſtete*, whom he ſent with one hundred and fifty Men to diſcover that they call *el Deſaguadero*, or the Drein, being a Stream that runs out of the Lake of *Nicaragua* down to the North Sea. *Eſtete* took the Way of Cape *Gracias a Dios*,

a Dios, that being the ſartheſt about, and carry'd with him the Branding Iron for Slaves, tho' it had been kept at *Granada* in a Cheſt with three Locks, purſuant to the King's Order, and this he did that he might brand as many as he pleas'd. In his Way he committed ſeveral Diſorders, and Cruelties, taking the *Indians* with him loaded and chain'd, that they might not run away, and one of them tiring, rather than take off the Iron Collar he had on, they cut off his Head, and he conniv'd at it. Soon after *Peter Arias* came into his Government, the *Indians* obſerving how weak the *Spaniards* were, reſolv'd to attack the Town at the Mines, and the Cities of *Leon* and *Granada*, at the ſame Time; but *Peter Arias* having been inform'd of it, thoſe that were in the Neighbourhood forbore, yet the remoter aſſaulted the Town of the Mines, where the Inhabitants being upon their Guard repuls'd and kill'd many of them, tho' they ſlaughter'd and eat ſome *Spaniards* they found abroad. *Eſtete* and *Rojas* march'd to Cape *Gracias a Dios*, where finding good Mines, they founded a Colony, *Rojas* ſtay'd there, and *Eſtete* return'd. Theſe Colonies being very grievous to the *Indians*, great Numbers of them twice attack'd *Rojas*, who ſlew very many, and fortify'd the Place with Paliſades. At this ſame Time *Peter Arias* came to an Agreement with *James Lopez*, and diſmiſs'd him out of Priſon, to inlarge his own Province, without any regard to ſeveral Crimes that were laid to the Charge of the ſame *Lopez*.

So many ſeveral Governours having been in *Nicaragua*, and the *Spaniards* at Variance among themſelves, the *Indians* were very uneaſy, becauſe no Juſtice was done them, and they had forbore lying with their Wives two Years, that they might not bring forth Children to be Slaves to the *Spaniards*. They conſulted their Idols how they might get rid of thoſe Foreigners,

Foreigners, and were anſwer'd, That they would bring the Sea to drown them, but that they muſt periſh with them, whereupon no more was ſaid of it. The Colony *Gabriel de Rojas* had begun at the Mouth of the Lake, call'd *el Deſaguadero*, or the Drein, came to nothing upon the Change of Government. That Lake is very remarkable for its Extent, the Towns and Iſlands in it, for ebbing and flowing, and for that being three or four Leagues from the *South Sea*, it empties it ſelf into the North Sea. Thoſe who deſir'd to pleaſe the Emperor, ſeeing him intent upon finding a Way to the Spice Iſlands, ſaid, that ſince there was no Streight in thoſe Parts, that is, between the Gulph of *Uraba*, and the Drein of *Nicaragua*, that a Paſſage might be made any one of four ſeveral Ways they propos'd; the firſt along the Drein of the ſaid Lake, on which large Boats go up and down, tho' there are ſome dangerous Falls, and then making a Canal along thoſe four Leagues from the Lake to the *South Sea*; the 2d along the River *de los Lagartos*, or of *Chagre*, which riſes five or ſix Leagues from *Panama*, where the Way being all Plain, as has been ſaid before, a Canal might alſo be cut for the Sea, and the River to meet; the 3d by the River of *Vera Cruz* to *Tecoantepec*, on which in *New Spain* they convey Boats from one Sea to the other; and the 4th, the Paſs from *Nombre de Dios* to *Panama*, where they aſſerted, that tho' there were Mountains it was no difficult matter to make a Way. They added, that from the Gulph of *Uraba* to *San Miguel* there were only twenty-five Leagues, and tho' it would be a difficult matter, yet nothing was too much for the King of *Spain*'s Power, and this would open a much ſhorter Way to the Spice Iſlands, through his own Dominions, without any Oppoſition.

THE Adelantado *Francis de Montejo* having reſolv'd, as was mention'd before, to reduce the Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*, call'd *Tirrok*, govern'd by certain great Men nam'd *Cheles*, march'd that Way, at the Beginning of this Year 1528. The *Indians* being alarm'd, and ſeeing the *Spaniards* move along the Coaſt, as if they had been upon departing, were in ſuſpence, waiting to ſee the Deſign of thoſe People, and tho' ſome Rencounters hapned, thoſe People defending ſeveral Paſſes, with extraordinary Courage, he at length came to *Tirrok*, having obſerv'd very good Order in his March, and found the Account given him of that Town to be true. He ſignify'd to the Governours that his Intention was to ſettle in their Country, and that it would be for their Advantage, which they being peaceably diſpos'd readily conſented to, aſſigning him a Place call'd *Chicheniza*, ſeven Leagues from them to build his Town, and he approving of it reſolv'd to ſettle there, being fortunate enough in this Point, for had he fallen in among the *Covohes* of *Chianpoton*, or ſome other Races of the Natives, that were more haughty, he would have met with much greater Difficulties. The People of *Tutuxia* receiv'd and aſſiſted him, deſigning to make uſe of the *Spaniards* in the Wars they had with the *Cocomes*, and he underhand fomented that Diſcord for his Advantage. Beſides they were poſſeſs'd with the Prophecy of *Chilancanbal*, before ſpoken of, which treats of the coming of the *Spaniards*, and of the Sign of the Croſs. The Favour of the *Tutuxicans*, made the Adelantado conclude that he was Maſter of the beſt Part of the Country, whereupon he ſummon'd moſt of the Lords, and deſir'd them to ſend Men to build his Town; which with their Aſſiſtance was ſoon finiſh'd, after the manner then in uſe, being Timber Houſes, cover'd with Palm-

Palm-Tree Leaves, or Straw, like thoſe of the *Indians.*

In the Rencounters the *Spaniards* had with the Natives of this Country, they found them better diſciplin'd than any others in *New Spain*, drawing up their Armies in more Order, with two Wings and a Center, where the Lord and the High Prieſt were, and they us'd Slings, and long Pikes, headed with Flint, Targets like thoſe of *Mexico*, Swords made of very hard Wood, five Spans long, edg'd, and with ſharp Points; and for Defence they wore Cotton Coats, quilted, which in other Parts are call'd *Eſcaupiles*, girt about them, and reaching down half way the Thigh; beſides they made Forts and Trenches at proper Places, and on Paſſes, for the Defence of the Country, ſome of them of Stone, and others of large Timber, with Loop Holes, from whence they did much Harm, without being themſelves expos'd; which Contrivances, and the ſort of Swords, it is ſuppos'd they had been taught, during the Wars among them, by a *Spaniſh* Sailor, of whom mention has been made before, call'd *Gonzalo Guerrero*, who being marry'd, and having Children, with Figures made on his Face and Arms, his Hair grown long, and his Noſe, Lips, and Ears bor'd, after the manner of the *Indians*, would not go away to *Cortes* at the Iſland of *Cozumel*, with *Jerome de Aguilar*, when that Commander was ſailing for *New Spain*. The Adelantado us'd many Endeavours to get that Sailor, which he much coveted, that he might be his Interpreter, but could never attain it, nor any farther Knowledge, than that he was at *Chetemal*, where now the City of *Salamanca* ſtands. There he was well us'd by a Lord call'd *Nachacan*, who made him his Commander in chief, and he behav'd himſelf ſo well as to ſtrike a Terror into all the neighbouring Lords, who were Enemies to *Nachacan*,

chacan, whom he often defeated, for which and because he in all Reſpects behav'd himſelf like an *Indian*, he gain'd ſuch Reputation, as to be dreaded by Enemies, and ſo highly in Favour with *Nachacan*, that he gave him a wealthy Woman of Quality to Wife, by whom he had ſeveral Children, of all whom, nor himſelf no farther Account could ever be had.

According to the Method follow'd in this Hiſtory, now the *Spaniards* were ſo far advanc'd towards reducing of this Province, we will proceed to the Deſcription of it. The Coaſt is low, and ſo plain, and clear from Trees, that Ships are very near before it can be ſeen, except only between *Campeche* and *Champoton*, where are ſome ſmall Hills, and by them a Headland, call'd *de los Diablos*, or of the Devils. That Part next to *Vera Cruz* about the Point of *Cotoche*, lies in under twenty Degrees Latitude, and at the Mouth of *Puerto Real* in above twenty-three, the Diſtance between thoſe two Capes being near one hundred and thirty Leagues, in a ſtraight Line. Great Ships keep at ſome Diſtance from Land, becauſe the Coaſt is low, foul with Rocks, and rugged Pebbles that wear the Cables very much. There is much Ouze, and being low, tho' the Ebb is very great, when Ships happen to to run a-ground very few Men are loſt. The Ebb is ſo great, eſpecially in the Bay of *Campeche*, that in ſome Places there is dry Land for half a League, and at ſuch Times much Fiſh is left among the Weeds, in the Ouze and Puddles. A little Mountain croſſes *Yucatan* from one Angle to the other, beginning near the Town of *Champoton*, and running to the Town of *Salamanca*, being the oppoſite Nook to *Champoton*. That Mountain divides the Country into two Parts, the South Side towards *Lacando* and *Tayza* is and always was uninhabited for Want

of Water, becauſe there is none but Rain. The other Side to the Northward is inhabited, being an hot Country, where the Sun ſcorches very much from the Time it riſes till it ſets, but there are always cooling Winds, as Breezes, or Eaſt Winds, and in the Evening the Sea Breeze which much abates the Heat. The Mountain that croſſes the Province is very healthy, where Men live very long, in ſo much that a *Franciſcan* Frier of Credit, ſaid, that as he was Preaching there, he found an *Indian*, who according to the Account he and others gave of him was three hundred Years old, being ſo much bow'd, that his Mouth was almoſt at his Knees, and having always gone naked, his Skin was ſo rough, that it look'd like Scales. The Frier could not learn any Antiquities of him, tho' he endeavour'd it, becauſe he was like a Child, and minded nothing but his Age. Many were acquainted with another *Indian*, whoſe Name was *John Na*, of the Town of *Hecmun*, who according to the Account he gave of Things, was judg'd to be one hundred and forty Years of Age, and he had a very grave Son, who had old Grand-children, and the Grand-father was indifferent able, tho' he had few Teeth, beſides there are many other Men of a great Age. The Winter begins in that Country in *October*, when the North Winds prevail, which are cold, and much diſturb the Natives, who being us'd to the Heat, and thin Clad, are ſubject to violent Coughs and Fevers. This Winter Seaſon laſts till the End of *March*, but in *January* and *February* there is a little Summer of hot Sun, when it Rains only at the New Moons. The Summer is the rainy Seaſon, which begins in *April*, and continues till the End of *September*. At this Time they ſow, and with the Wet the Seed takes, and they have plentiful Harveſts, the Soil being very fruitful. The Winter Cold

Cold is inconſiderable, ſcarce to be felt, except when the North Wind penetrates the *Indians*, for want of being well Cloath'd, as was ſaid.

THIS Country always abounded in Game, eſpecially in Deer and wild Boars, and therefore the *Indians* call'd it *Ulununyz Yetelzed*, that is, Land of Deer and Turkeys. They alſo call'd it *Peten*, ſignifying, an Iſland, by reaſon of its being encompaſs'd for the moſt Part with the Sea, and the *Spaniards* at firſt took it for an Iſland, giving it the Name of *Yucatan*, for the Reaſons formerly mention'd. On the South Side are the Rivers of *Tayza*, and the Mountains of *Lacando*, and the Province of *Chiapa* is to the South-Weſt of it. On the Weſt are *Xicalango* and *Tabaſco*, being one and the ſame Province, and between it and *Yucatan* are the two Bays the Sea makes on the Coaſt, the largeſt whereof is a large League wide at the Mouth from Point to Point, and ſo much Sea Water comes in at thoſe Bays, that it forms a ſpacious Lake, ſo full of little Iſlands, that the *Indians* ſet Marks on the Trees to prevent miſſing their Way, when they ſail on it to *Tabaſco*. Thoſe Iſlands and the Coaſt are full of ſundry Sorts of Water-Fowls, and there are immenſe Numbers of Rabbits, Deer, Wild Boars, and Monkeys, to catch which *Indians* came from other Parts; beſides, there is an infinite Number of *Iguanas*, and in one of the Iſlands is a Town call'd *Tixchel*. To the North-Eaſt of it is the Iſland of *Cuba*, and ſixty Leagues from it the Port of *Havana*, not far from which is a ſmall Iſland call'd *de Pinos*. To the Southward is the Province of *Honduras*, between which and *Yucatan* is a vaſt Bay, by Captain *John de Grijalva* call'd the Bay of the *Aſcenſion*, full of little Iſlands, where many Ships have periſh'd. A little below the Point of *Cotoche*, oppoſite to *Yucatan*, is the Iſland of *Cozumel*, five Leagues diſtant, and in the Channel that parts it from the Continent is a

very rapid Current. That Iſland is fifteen Leagues in Length, and five in Breadth, the Inhabitants uſing the ſame Language and Cuſtoms as thoſe of *Yucatan*, and it is in twenty Degrees Latitude. More of this Country ſhall be ſaid in another Place.

CHAP. III.

Nuño de Guzman *arrives at* Panuco; *his Behaviour*; *he writes againſt* Cortes, *who goes into* Spain; Guzman *is made Preſident of the Council of* Mexico.

ABOUT the Beginning of this Year 1528, *Nuño de Guzman*, a Gentleman of *Guadalajara*, who had liv'd in *Hiſpaniola*, without any other Merit, or the leaſt Skill in War, was made Governour of *Panuco*. Arriving in the River of *Panuco*, he proceeded up it to the Town of *San Eſtevan del Puerto*, where he was to reſide, on the 20th of *May*, and was receiv'd with great Expreſſions of Joy, as is uſual upon ſuch Occaſions. Not finding the Affairs of that Province to anſwer the mighty Expectation he had conceiv'd of it, he laid claim to the Lands that were under the Juriſdiction of *Mexico*, and began to diſpoſe of all Things like an abſolute Lord, ſo as might tend to his own Advantage, and being wholly intent upon extending his Territories, tho' he knew that the Province of *Rio de las Palmas* had been granted to *Panfilo de Narvaez*, he ſent *Sancho de Caniego*, with all the Men he could draw together to ſubdue that

that Country. *Caniego* travelling forty Leagues, found neither Towns, nor Roads, and but very few *Indians*, who were perfect Strangers, living upon what they found, and eating raw Flesh, Locusts, Snakes, and all loathsome Creatures. He spent five Months on that Expedition, and tho' inform'd that the Country farther up was wealthy and populous, could not penetrate into it by reason of the thick Woods, and return'd back for want of Provisions. *Guzman* being disappointed in this Project, invaded the Liberty of the Government of *Mexico*, misusing several Men of Worth that would not submit to him, and because the Governours at *Mexico* endeavour'd to curb his Extravagancies, he sent over into *Spain* his Kinsman *Sancho de Caniego*, with Letters full of the vilest Slanders and Invectives against *Cortes*, which upon his Arrival there, were either believ'd or discredited, according as Men were before prepossess'd. The King not knowing what to think upon such contradictory Informations, it was thought the best Way to call *Cortes* into *Spain*, and the Bishop of *Osma*, President of the Council of the *Indies*, writ to him to that Effect. *Cortes* receiv'd that Letter at the Time when he had resolv'd to undertake that Voyage, and being well pleas'd, order'd all his Affairs for it, allowing all that would go with him their Passage and Provisions free-cost, and taking with him one thousand five hundred Marks (being eight Ounces the Mark) of wrought Silver, twenty thousand Pieces of Eight in Gold, besides ten thousand without Allay, and many Jewels of great Value. With him came *Gonzalo de Sandoval*, *Andrew de Tapia*, and others of the prime Commanders in *New-Spain*, as also a Son of *Motezuma*, one of *Maxiscatzin*, who was a Christian, and call'd *Don Lorenzo*, and some prime Men of *Mexico*, *Tlascala*, and other great Cities, eight Vaulters, twelve Players at Ball, some very white *Indian* Men and

Women, ſome Dwarfs and miſhapen Perſons, Tigers, *Alcatrazes*, or *Indian* Gulls, Parrots, a Creature call'd *Ayotochili*, another that carries its young ones in a Bag, whoſe Tail the *Indians* ſay helps Women in Labour, a great Quantity of fine Cotton Cloth, Plumes of Feathers, Fans, Targets, Mirrours made of Stone, and other Rarities to make Preſents; in ſhort, he came like a mighty Lord. Before his Arrival, the Members that were to compoſe the Council or Court of *Mexico*, were diſpatch'd thither, and *Nuño de Guzman*, Governour of *Panuco*, above ſpoken of, appointed their Preſident, with large Inſtructions how they were to behave themſelves.

THOSE Inſtructions were dated at *Madrid*, the 5th of *April*, this Year 1528, and about the End of *May*, *Cortes* arriv'd altogether unexpected, and at *Palos* dy'd *Gonzalo de Sandoval*, one of the braveſt Commanders in *New-Spain*, and of *Cortes*'s moſt faithful Friends. Soon after *Cortes* landed, *Francis Pizarro* and he met, and rejoic'd, having been acquainted ever ſince they were together in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and it was remarkable for them to meet, being two of the moſt renowned Men in the World, tho' the one had concluded the moſt glorious Actions of his Life, and the other was then beginning. *Cortes*'s Arrival diſpell'd all thoſe Clouds of Jealouſies conceiv'd againſt him, and his Sincerity appear'd, whereupon the King thought fit to favour him. A Match was already concerted between him and the Lady *Joanna de Zuniga*, Siſter to the Earl of *Aguilar*, to whom he ſent Preſents of great Value, as ſoon as landed, and among them ſome precious Emeralds, eſpecially one, for which the Merchants at *Sevil* offer'd him forty thouſand Ducats. He landed at *Palos*, and would not go into *Sevil*. At Court he was well receiv'd, and much admir'd, all People being earneſt to ſee him, for the Fame of his mighty Actions. The Emperor did him much

much Honour, heard what he had to ſay, was pleas'd with the Men and the living Creatures he brought from *New-Spain*, and all People were delighted, his Behaviour being very agreeable. His Majeſty gave Credit to his Relations, and order'd Affairs accordingly, but did not grant him the Poſt of Governour of *New Spain* as he deſir'd; but the new Council had Directions not to meddle with any thing that belong'd to him, and to proceed againſt *Nuño de Guzman*, who to enlarge his Government of *Panuco*, had encroach'd upon that of *New-Spain*, and ſeizing *John Gonzales de Truxillo*, one of the Conquerors, and a Man of Birth and Merit, had put him to the Rack, whipp'd him, and bor'd his Tongue, and hang'd a Servant of his, beſides murdering many *Indians*. However *Guzman* after all theſe Villainies was preferr'd, inſtead of being puniſh'd. Other Orders of the like Nature were given, but to as little Purpoſe.

It was now decided, that under the Title of *New Spain* ſhould be compriz'd all the Provinces then under the Government of *Mexico*, and thoſe of *Panuco*, *Yucatan*, *Cozumel*, *Guatemala*, and the River *de las Palmas*, given to *Panfilo de Narvaez*, with all that was contain'd within their Liberties. Ordinances were alſo drawn for the Benefit of the *Indians*, as particularly, that none of them ſhould be oblig'd to carry Proviſions or any Thing from one Place to another, but that all ſhould be carry'd upon Beaſts of Burthen; that they ſhould not be compell'd to carry the Acknowledgment they ow'd to their Landlords above twenty Leagues, nor ſo far, if it ſhould be otherwiſe adjudg'd by the Biſhop of *Mexico*, and the Superiors of the *Dominicans* and *Franciſcans*, and that every *Spaniard* who ſhould preſume to load *Indians*, ſhould pay one hundred Pieces of Eight for each the firſt Time, three hundred the ſecond Time, and the third Time ſhould forfeit all his Goods; that no *Spaniard*

ſhould keep *Indian* Women from their own Houſes, upon any Pretence whatſoever; that the Men ſhould not be put to any Labour, as working in the Mines, cutting Trenches, building Houſes, *&c.* only at the Sea Ports, if they thought fit themſelves they might for Pay help to unlade Ships, but even in that Caſe, not to carry the Goods above half a League; that all who had Slaves or Servants ſhould keep Prieſts to inſtruct them, and compel them to go to Church on *Sundays* and Holy-Days; that all vagabond *Spaniards* ſhould be baniſh'd, leſt they ſhould live upon and be burdenſome to the Natives; that no *Indians* ſhould be carry'd away out of their native Country, altho' they were really Slaves, and to the end that none ſhould be made ſo wrongfully, all Maſters were oblig'd to carry them before the Court or Council, where it was to be examin'd, whether they had been lawfully made Slaves or not. Many other excellent Directions were given for the Eaſe and Defence of thoſe People; and to the end that they ſhould be the better obſerv'd, there were Protectors of the *Indians* appointed, being, as was hinted above, the Biſhop of *Mexico*, and the Superiors of the *Dominicans* and *Franciſcans*, as Perſons of Piety that might be confided in, and his Majeſty at the ſame Time gave very generouſly towards the Building and Supplying of Churches, and Maintenance of the Clergy. This ſame Year 1528, the Friers of the Order of St. *Auguſtin*, being zealous to promote Chriſtianity in the *Weſt-Indies*, ask'd leave of the King to ſend ſome of their Order over to build Monaſteries, which was granted them, with Orders to thoſe in Command to aſſign them proper Places and Grounds for the ſaid Monaſteries *gratis*. The ſame Year the Judges or Counſellors ſail'd from *Sevil*, at the latter End of *Auguſt*, and arriv'd at *Vera Cruz* on the 6th of *December*, whence they proceeded to *Mexico*, where two of them

them dy'd within thirteen Days, and the other two apply'd themſelves to receive Complaints againſt *Cortes*, being well pleas'd with that Employment.

THE Emperour to ſhow himſelf a generous and grateful Prince, and that he did not give Credit to the malicious Informations of *Cortes*'s Enemies, granted him many Favours, acknowledging, that he had done extraordinary Service to the Crown, that in order to it he had expos'd himſelf to mighty Perils, and undergone wonderful Fatigues, and that he had ſingularly promoted the Chriſtian Religion, which was introduc'd into thoſe Countries by his Conqueſts. As a perpetual Memorial of ſuch heroick Actions, beſides repeating his Orders to the Court and Council of *Mexico*, not to touch any thing that appertain'd to him, his Majeſty at this Time beſtow'd on him for ever, the whole Vale of *Atriſco* in *New-Spain*, with all the Towns and Villages belonging to the ſame, to the Number of twenty-three thouſand Vaſſals, with all their Juriſdictions, Rights, Priviledges, Immunities, *&c.* He alſo granted him two Mounts, each of them half a League in Compaſs; the one in the Lake of *Mexico*, on which were Deer, Rabbits, and other Game, with certain Lands, and Ground in the Country and City of *Mexico*, with other Things he was poſſeſs'd of, the whole of very great Value. And the more to diſtinguiſh his Perſon, gave him the Title of Marqueſs of the Vale of *Guaxaca*, and for as much as his Preſence was very neceſſary in *New-Spain*, for the Preſervation of thoſe Provinces, as beſt underſtanding the Government of the ſame, and to the end he might for the future be reſpected by all Men as was due, he conſtituted him Captain-General, all which Grants were immediately paſs'd, and Directions ſent to the Preſident, and the Court or Council of *Mexico* to hold a good Correſpondence with *Cortes*, as a Perſon for whom his Majeſty had a very

a very great Value. Nor did the new Marqueſs forget his Friends, who had ſignaliz'd themſelves in the Conqueſt of *New-Spain*, as *Andrew de Tapia*, *James de Ordas*, *Alonſo de Avila*, *John de Alvarado*, *John de Jaſo*, *Francis de Grijalva*, *Alonſo de Monroy*, and many more, both preſent and abſent, for whom he obtain'd a Confirmation of all the Poſſeſſions he had given them, and the Priviledge for all the firſt Planters and Conquerors, to wear Arms offenſive and defenſive as well in *Spain* as in the *Weſt-Indies*. He had in his keeping four Daughters of *Motezuma*, and others of the greateſt Men in thoſe Parts, ſome of whom he marry'd to *Spaniſh* Gentlemen, and the reſt, as yet unmarry'd, he kept in a Nunnery he had built for that Purpoſe, giving Poſſeſſions to thoſe that were already marry'd, which was very acceptable to the Natives.

He alſo acquainted the King how extraordinary ſerviceable the *Tlaſcallans* had been to him in the Conqueſt and Reduction of *Mexico*, and other Provinces, and upon all Occaſions; for which Reaſon they were order'd to be abſolutely free, without any Vaſſalage to his Majeſty, or any other Perſon, in regard that the Country had been ſubdu'd by their Means. Advice being given that the Preſident *Nuño de Guzman*, and the Judges or Counſellors, were wont to ſeize and open the Packets that were ſent to and from *Spain*, they were forbid doing the like any more, upon Pain of Death. Many other wholſome Ordinances were made, as againſt playing at Dice, againſt Extravagancy in Apparel, and many other Particulars, which need not be here mention'd. The Marqueſs not thinking fit to be idle, but to employ himſelf in ſuch Things as were agreeable to his great Spirit, and the King's Service, propos'd to make Diſcoveries on the *South-Sea*, and tho' he had expended very much on the three Ships he ſent to the *Molucco* Iſlands, which never return'd, he now articled, That

it

it ſhould be allow'd him to diſcover any Iſland or Continent not before diſcover'd, and to be Governour of the ſame, and to enjoy the twelfth Part of all that ſhould be ſo diſcover'd, and to be Chief Alguazil, with all other Priviledges and Immunities uſual in ſuch Caſes. The Emperor caus'd the *Indians* he had brought over to be cloath'd, and gave them other Things, as he did to ſome that came before, that they might go home well pleas'd, charging F. *Antony de Cuidadrodrigo* to take care that they ſhould be well us'd by the Way, and the Marqueſs *del Valle* ſet out for *Sevil*, with his Lady and Friends, to embark for *New-Spain*, but that was in the Year 1529.

CHAP. IV.

Panfilo de Narvaez *ſails from* Cuba *to Conquer* Florida; *the unfortunate Event of his Enterprize*; *ſome Account of that Province, and what became of the* Spaniards *that were left there*; *alſo of the Iſland of* St. John de Puerto Rico.

IN *March* 1528, *Panfilo de Narvaez* ſail'd from *Cuba*, with about four hundred Men, and eighty Horſes, in four Ships, and one Brigantine, for the Conqueſt of *Florida*. The Pilot *Meruelo* ran the Ships among the Shoals call'd of *Canarreo*. The next Day they were a-ground, and were fifteen Days touching with their Keels, after which a Storm blow-

blowing at South, brought ſo much Water upon the Flats, that the Ships got off. At *Guaniganigo* they met with another Storm, in which they were near periſhing, and had a third at Cape *Corrientes*; three Days after they weather'd Cape St. *Antony*, being drove by contrary Winds within twelve Leagues of the *Havana*, when being about to put in there a South Wind carry'd them over to the Coaſt of *Florida*, where they arriv'd on the 12th of *April*. On *Monday* and *Thurſday*, they came to an Anchor in the Mouth of a Bay, from whence they could ſee ſome Dwellings of *Indians*. *Alonſo Enriquez* the Controller, call'd to them from a little Iſland in the Bay, and they ſupply'd him with Fiſh, and ſome Pieces of Veniſon, by Way of Barter. The next Day the Commander in Chief went aſhore, with as many Men as the Boats could carry, and found the Houſes of the *Indians* abandon'd, one of them being ſo large that it could contain three hundred Men, and among the Fiſhing-Nets was found a Sort of Tabor with Gold Bells. The Day after he took Poſſeſſion for the King, and landed more Men, and the Horſes, which were reduc'd to forty-two, the reſt being dead. The *Indians* drew near, but having no Interpreter, could not be underſtood, tho' by the Signs they made it appear that they threatned, bidding the *Spaniards* be gone. The Governour march'd up the Country Northward, with forty Men, and ſix Horſe, and came to a large Bay, which they thought went far up into the Land, where he lay that Night, and return'd to the Ships the next Day. The Pilot *Meruelo* was ſent with the Brigantine to find out an Harbour, and to fetch Proviſions. Four *Indians* being taken, they ſhow'd them ſome Mayz, to ſee whether they knew it, having ſeen none as yet, and they offer'd to lead them where there was ſome of it, being their own

own Town, where ſome was ſtanding in the Field. They found ſome *Spaniſh* Cheſts, and in each of them a dead Man, cover'd with Deer's Skins painted, which the Commiſſary F. *John Xuarez* judging to be idolatrous, he order'd the Cheſts and Bodies to be burnt. Pieces of Linnen and Woollen-Cloth were found, as likewiſe Plumes of Feathers that ſeem'd to be of *New Spain*, and ſome Gold. The *Indians* being ask'd by Signs, whence thoſe Things came, ſaid, that at a very great Diſtance from thence there was a Province call'd *Apalache*, in which there was much Gold. Twelve Leagues from thence they found a Village of fifteen Houſes, and about it much *Indian* Wheat ripe. The Governour and others were for marching up into the Country, and ſending the Ships to find a ſafe Harbour; but the Treaſurer *Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca*, was for embarking and making all together for ſome Port; the other Opinion prevail'd, and the Men march'd on the firſt of *May*, every one carring two Pounds of Bisket, and half a Pound of Bacon, being about three hundred Foot, and forty Horſe. They proceeded fifteen Days with only what Proviſion has been mention'd, finding nothing in the Country but ſuch Palmitos as there are in *Andaluzia*, without ſeeing any Town, Houſe, or *Indian*, and then came to a River, which they croſs'd, ſome ſwimming, and others on Floats, ſpending an whole Day in the Paſſage, by reaſon of the ſtrong Stream. On the other Side they ſaw two hundred *Indians* threatning, took ſix, who conducted them to their Houſes, where they found a good Quantity of Corn, which was a great Supply in their Diſtreſs. Two Commanders were ſent to find out the Sea, and only found a Creek fit for Canoes.

THEY march'd on in Queſt of the Province of *Apalache*, the *Indians* had told them off, being guided by

by thoſe they had taken, and having advanc'd fifteen Days without meeting any Body, on the 17th of *June*, a Lord met them, carry'd on an *Indian*'s Back, he was cover'd with a painted Deer's Skin, attended by many Men, and before him ſome playing on Pipes made of Reeds, who being inform'd by Signs that thoſe Chriſtians were ſeeking the Province of *Apalache*, ſeem'd to ſignify, that he was an Enemy to that Country. They gave him Beads, Hawks-bells, and other Baubles. That Night they came to a River ſo rapid, that they durſt not croſs it on Floats, but made a Canoe, and *John Velaſquez* ventering it a Horſe-back was drown'd, and his Horſe taken out by the *Indians* was eaten for Supper. Being come to the Cazique's Town, he furniſh'd them with *Indian* Wheat, and the next Day were conducted through Woods, where many Trees lay a-croſs, and others were Split by Lightning, that Country being very ſubject to Storms. On the 25th of *June* they came in Sight of *Apalache*, without being perceiv'd by the Inhabitants, but very weary and hungry, yet well pleas'd, hoping to find ſome great Treaſure there. Some Horſemen enter'd the Place, and found none but Women and Children, the Men ſoon returning, ſhot their Arrows, and kill'd the Superviſor's Horſe, and then fled. The *Spaniards* found Abundance of Mayz, Deer-skins, Mantles, Head-Dreſſes for Women, and Stones for grinding of Corn. The Town conſiſted of forty low Houſes, well ſhelter'd againſt the violent Storms, enclos'd with their thick Woods and Moraſſes. All the Country from the Place where they landed is flat, the Soil ſandy, with great Woods of Walnut, Laurel, Liquid-amber, Cedar, Sabine, Oak, Pine, and Palmito-Trees, many Bogs, troubleſome to paſs, and many Trees lying athwart the Way. They ſaw three Sorts of Deer, Rabbits, Hares, Bears and Lions, beſides other wild Creatures, and a-

mong

mong them that which carries its young in a Pouch, under the Belly, till they can ſhift for themſelves. The Country is cold, and has good Paſture for Cattle. The Fowl they ſaw were Geeſe, Ducks, Dorales, Herons, Partridges, Falcons, Gothawks, Sparrow-Hawks, Oſpreys, and many more. Two Hours after the Arrival of the *Spaniards*, the Inhabitants of *Apalache* came to demand their Wives and Children, which were deliver'd; but a Cazique being detain'd, they reſented it, and therefore the next Day they aſſaulted the Place, and ſet Fire to the Houſes, but upon the *Spaniards* appearing, they fled to the Moraſſes. The next Day another Parcel did the ſame. During twenty-five Days ſtay there, they made three Excurſions into the Country, which they found ill inhabited, and bad to travel, for the Obſtacles already mention'd, and the Cazique who was ſecur'd, ſaid, that was the beſt Town in thoſe Parts, and that farther on there were fewer People, and worſe Land; adding, that nine Days Journey Southward, there was a Town call'd *Aute*, the Inhabitants whereof were his Friends, and had Plenty of Proviſions, becauſe they were near the Sea. Hereupon, conſidering the Poverty of the Country, and that the *Indians* did them Harm in Safety from their Fortreſſes, it was reſolv'd to return towards the Sea. The ſecond Day, paſſing over a Bog, they were attack'd by the *Indians*, who wounded ſeveral Men and Horſes, and could not be come at, becauſe they fled into the Water. Thoſe *Indians* are of a large Stature, went all naked, and were very nimble; their Bows as thick as a Man's Arm, and twelve Spans in Length. Thus they march'd eight Days, continually aſſaulted, till they came to *Aute*, where they found Corn, Pompions, Kidney-Beans, and other Proviſions. The Treaſurer *Cabeza de Vaca*, being ſent to diſcover the Sea, return'd the third Day with an Account that it was far off,

only

only ſome Creeks running in, and the Men were much dejected and ſickly. In this miſerable Condition, being no longer able to travel, they contriv'd to build five Barks, each of them twenty Cubits long, which they caulk'd with the Films of Palmitos, made Ropes of the Horſes Mains and Tails, and Sails of their Shirts, being ſcarce able to find Stones for Ballaſt and Anchors. They had now travell'd about two hundred and eighty Leagues from the Place where they had firſt ſet out, and in all that Way ſaw neither Mountain nor Hill.

THE 22d of *September* they imbark'd, after having eaten all the Horſes, and loſt above forty Men by Sickneſs, beſides thoſe that were kill'd by the *Indians*. Their Barks were ſcarce able to carry them, nor had they any Sailors among them, and thus they went on ſeven Days in thoſe Creeks, without ſeeing the Sea; at the End whereof they diſcover'd an Iſland, where were five Canoes, which the *Indians* abandon'd, and they going into a Houſe found a Number of dry'd Skates, which were ſome Relief in their Want. Proceeding along, with the help of the Canoes they had found, they ſuffer'd again extremely through Thirſt, meeting with no freſh Water, which oblig'd them to drink the ſalt, and ſome doing it too freely, five of them dy'd. This Neceſſity drove them again to the Continent, where in ſome *Indian* Houſes they had Water, and Fiſh ready dreſs'd, but at Night thoſe People fell upon them, and tho' they had hold of their Cazique he gave them the ſlip, leaving behind him a Mantle of Sables, ſo ſtrong ſcented with Amber, that it might be ſmelt at a great Diſtance. They imbark'd again, and all the Barks were diſpers'd, the Weather proving very ſtormy. That in which the Treaſurer *Cabeza de Vaca* was being thrown aſhore, the *Indians* reliev'd them, whereupon ſetting out again the Bark was overſet, three Men drowned, and the

reſt

reſt got aſhore naked and without Arms, the ſame *Indians* return'd with Proviſions, and ſeeing the *Spaniards* in that miſerab. Plight, ſate down by them, and lamented. *Cabeza de Vaca* deſir'd thoſe People to carry them to their Houſes, which they did, helping them along, and making Fires by the Way, that they might not periſh with the Cold, for it was in *November*. They were put into an Houſe with good Fire, the Natives dancing all the Night, which the *Spaniards* fear'd had been a Preparation to ſacrifice them; but being plentifully ſupply'd with Proviſions in the Morning, they began to chear up. Soon after they were join'd by the *Spaniards* of another Bark that had alſo periſh'd, and being at firſt eighty in Number, in a very ſhort time they were reduc'd to fifteen, being forc'd to winter in that Iſland, which they nam'd *Mal Hado*, that is, ill Fortune.

THE *Indians* there, were of a large Stature, having no other Weapons but Bows and Arrows; the Men had one of their Nipples bor'd with a Piece of Reed run through the Hole, and another through the under Lip. They liv'd on that Iſland from *October* till the End of *February*, feeding upon Roots; during the Months of *November* and *December*, they had Places hemm'd in with Reeds, and Fiſh in them, but no longer, and at the latter End of *February* went to ſeek Food elſewhere, the Roots not being as yet ripe. They were extraordinary fond of their Children, and cheriſh'd them, the Parents and Kindred lamenting ſuch as dy'd a whole Year, after which, they paid the Funeral Honours, and waſh'd off the black Paint they wore as Mourning. They did not lament for old Men, alledging, that they had liv'd their Time, and took the Food from the Children. All the dead were bury'd, except Phyſicians, whom they burnt, and kept their Aſhes for their Kindred to drink at the Year's End. Every Man

had his particular Wife, and the Phyſicians two or three, living very amicably; and when one was to marry off his Daughter, the Bridegroom gave her all he had, and ſent what he kill'd to her Father's Houſe, who ſent his Son-in-law his Diet, for he was not to go into the Houſes of the Father or Brothers-in-law during an whole Year, and if they met him, they look'd down, not thinking it good to look at, or ſpeak to one another during that Time. The Women convers'd with their Fathers-in-law, and other Relations, which Cuſtoms are obſerv'd not only in the Iſland of *Mal Hado*, but through all the Country, for fifty Leagues up the Inland. Where a Son or Brother dies, the People of the Houſe will rather ſtarve than ſeek for any Thing to eat, during three Months, but the Kindred and Relations ſend it all in, and for this Reaſon there was great Want when the *Spaniards* were there in ſeveral Houſes, becauſe many dy'd, and they ſtrictly obſerv'd their Ceremonies. The Houſes they liv'd in were made of Mats, on the Shells of Oyſters, and they lay at Night ſtark naked on them; and ſo they continu'd, and *Cabeza de Vaca* with them till the End of *April*. The *Indians* of the Province of *Tegeſta*, reaching from *los Martyres* to *Cañaveral*, feed better than thoſe here ſpoken of, being ſuch extraordinary Fiſhermen, that two of them will go out in a Canoe to the Place where they know there are Whales. The one ſteers the Canoe, and the other carries two or three Stakes and a Mallet at his Girdle, and as ſoon as he ſees the Whale, leaps into the Sea, gets upon its Head, and drives one of thoſe Stakes into the Noſtrils or Holes it breaths at, when the Whale goes down to the Bottom, and wanting Breath comes up again, and the *Indian* with his Mallet drives in the Stake, ſo that it cannot breath, next he makes faſt a Line of Withes to his Neck, and ſo tows it

it along to Shore. This they look upon as good Meat, and feed long upon it.

To return to the *Spaniards*; *Panfilo de Narvaez* was never more heard of, tho' there was a Report as if he had penetrated to the *South-Sea*. *Cabeza de Vaca* ſtay'd with the *Indians* till *April* 1529, when being forc'd by Hunger, they all went over to the Continent, where they fed on wild Berries, the Natives continually rejoycing, for they had oblig'd the *Spaniards* to play the Phyſicians, refuſing to give them Food if they did not; whereupon they us'd to make the Sign of the Croſs on the Parts affected, ſaying the Lord's Prayer, and begging of God to heal thoſe People, who all affirm'd they found great Benefit by it, and therefore gave them all they had to eat. There were two Languages us'd in a very little Diſtance, thoſe that ſpoke the one were call'd *Capoques*, and the others *Han*. They would weep half an Hour before they ſpoke to one another, when they had not happned to meet in a long Time. All the *Spaniards* that had been diſpers'd being come together, to the Number of fourteen, they went away along the Coaſt, leaving *Cabeza de Vaca* behind, becauſe he was ſick, and unable to travel, when recover'd, he was ſo fatigu'd with grabbling in the Water for Roots, and going naked, that he went away from that Place to the *Charrucos*, who liv'd on the Mountains, where he far'd better, turning Merchant, thoſe People deſiring to go from one place to another for ſuch Things as they wanted, and thus he travell'd along the Coaſt forty or fifty Leagues. He dealt in Pieces of Sea Shells like thoſe of Snails, and the Fleſh of them, Beads, and other Shel's, with which they did cut a ſort of Fruit like Kidney-Beans, for Medicines, and other Uſes; and in Exchange for them he carry'd Skins and Oaker to paint themſelves, Flints to point Arrows, a Bitumen to faſten them on, and Reeds to make them of, as alſo Tufts made of

Deer's Hair, dy'd red. By driving this Trade *Cabeza de Vaca* had the Liberty to go where he would, they all entertain'd and gave him to eat for the Sake of his Merchandize, and he conſider'd how to make his Eſcape. Thus he paſt ſome Years undergoing wonderful Hardſhips, and particularly through cold, as being ſtark naked; but we muſt now leave him, till we come to the Year 1535 where the reſt of his ſtrange Adventures ſhall be ſpoken of.

BEFORE we proceed any farther it will be proper to conclude this Chapter with ſome Account of the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, which has been often ſpoken of before, but never deſcrib'd, tho it is the chiefeſt in thoſe Parts next to *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Jamaica*. It had the Name of St. *John* from *John Ponce de Leon*, who firſt ſubdu'd it. *Puerto Rico* is the principal Town, ſo call'd from the great Treaſure found in the Iſland. About a League and an half from it was the Town of *Caparra*, abandon'd for want of good Water. The Iſland is very mountainous, and had much good Paſture for Cattle, which decreaſes, by reaſon of great Numbers of Trees increaſing, call'd *Guayabos*, bearing a Fruit like Apples, yellow without, and red within, the Pulp white, full of Seeds, which all Sorts of Cattle and Fowl eat, and whereſoever any one of thoſe Seeds falls, the Cattle dunging, there Springs a Tree, ſo that the Iſland is overgrown with Woods, and the Cows hide themſelves, grow wild, and do not return to their Herds, calving under the Trees, and become good for nothing, and no Graſs grows under the Trees. Another Town in the Iſland is *San German el Nuevo*, formerly call'd *New Salamanca*, founded by the Governour *Francis de Solis*, with the Remains of another Town call'd *Guadianilla*, that was on the South Side, plunder'd by the *French*, and infeſted by the *Canibals*. It ſtands four Leagues from the Sea, and thirty from *San German*;

man; the *Indians* are ill poſited, on a Mountain, without any Plain, and the Water at a Diſtance. The Natives of this Iſland did not eat human Fleſh, nor were they guilty of Sodomy; thoſe along the Coaſt fought with Bows and Arrows, not poiſon'd, the others up the Country with Staves. Their Religious Worſhip was the ſame as in *Hiſpaniola*, worſhipping and converſing with the Devil, the *Canibal Indians* being their next Neighbours to the Eaſtward. The Iſland was never ſubject to any one Sovereign, but there was a Cazique in every Vale, or upon every great River, who had a Deputy call'd *Ditayno*. Ten Leagues Eaſt-South-Eaſt from the City of *Puerto Rico* is a very high and great Mountain, with three Breaks on it, call'd *del Loquillo*, or of the little Madman, on Account of a revolted *Indian* that withdrew to it. The higheſt Point of it is call'd of *Furzidi*, a Name given by the Blacks, ſignifying a place always clouded, and the third is call'd of the *Holy Ghoſt*. From this Mountain runs a Ridge that divides the whole Iſland from Eaſt to Weſt, down to the Sea near St. *German*. The River *Bayanon* falls into the Bay of *Puerto Rico*, half a League from the City. At the Mouth of the River *Arcubo* ſome Inhabitants are ſettled, who have much Cattle, and it is remarkable that whereas the whole Circumference of the Iſland is but one hundred and twenty Leagues, and the Length not above forty. Twenty-three Rivers fall from it into the Sea, whereof ſeven are conſiderable, viz. *Bayanon*, *Toa*, *Guayane*, *Arrezibo*, *Guabiabo*, *Rio Grande*, and *Dagua*, the Mouth whereof is an Harbour for large Ships; and up the Inland there are abundance of Brooks, all yielding Gold, and there are Mines of it, and of Silver, Lead, and Tin, and one of Quick-ſilver, beſides a Vein of a blue Stone, us'd by Painters. All

Cattle has throve there, and they have ten Sugar Mills, which make four thouſand Hundred Weight of Sugar yearly, and more might be made if there were more People, and therein conſiſts its Wealth, as alſo in Hides, and Ginger, which is very good. The Soil is very fruitful, and therefore produces Ca ſia-fiſtula, and all Sorts of *Spaniſh* Fruit, except Olives, as alſo Plants and Herbs, beſides thoſe that are natural to the Country. Here is found the Tree call'd *Tabernaculo*, from which flows a white Roſin, like Gum Anime, us'd inſtead of Tar for Ships, and to burn, being alſo Medicinal to expel Cold, and cure Sores. The Tree *Maga*, which likewiſe grows here, is incorruptible, fit for making of Cabinets, and other uſes, bearing a Bloſſom, or Flower like a Roſe. There is abundance of *Guayacum*, which ſerves for dying Cloth, as well as Medicines. The *Higuillo Pintado*, or little painted Fig-Tree is of ſuch Virtue, that if the Juice of its Leaf be once ſqueez'd out into a Wound, it needs no ſecond dreſſing. The ſame is perform'd by another Shrub, call'd *Yerba de Santa Maria*, another call'd the Balſam, and a prickly Herb, that bears a white Flower, like a Violet, a little longer, call'd *Quibey*. The *Manzanilla* Tree on the Sea Coaſt, is of ſuch a pernicious Nature, that whoſoever ſleeps in its Shade, ſwells up, and the Fiſh that eat the Fruit have their Teeth turn black, and Men have dy'd, or loſt their Hair, who have eaten the Fiſh within twenty-four Hours. The Tree *Zeyba* has ſo great a Shade, that a ſtrong Arm cannot throw a Stone a-croſs it. The Tree is ſo big, that a Carpenter, whoſe Name was *Pantaleo* made a Chapel of one hollow'd out, being ſo thick, that fifteen Men holding hand in hand cannot graſp it. The Fort of this Iſland ſtands on an Hill, call'd *el Morro*, riſing at the Mouth of the Harbour

Harbour on a narrow Spot, ſo that it is encompaſs'd by the Sea, having only one narrow Paſſage into it, and conſequently is ſtrong.

CHAP. V.

The Affairs of the Molucco *Iſlands concluded,* Garcia de Lerma *arrives at* Santa Marta; *and* Alfinger *with* Germans *at* Coro.

THE War was carry'd on in the *Molucco* Iſland between the *Spaniards*, and *Portugueſes*, as if their Sovereigns had been at Variance, *Alvaro de Saavedra* Commadore of three Ships ſent from *New Spain* by *Cortes*, having touch'd at the Iſlands of *Sarragan* and *Candigan* in four Degrees Latitude, as has been formerly mention'd, ſail'd now and arriv'd ſafe at *Tidore*, where ſome Encounters hapned with the *Portugueſes*, and having taken his lading of Cloves and other Goods, ſet out again to return to *New Spain*, but not being acquainted with that Voyage, after ſome Months ſtruggling with contrary Winds, was drove back to *Tidore*; whence he ſail'd again, and dy'd at Sea, and the Ship after much ſtruggling at length return'd the 2d Time to *Tidore*, all Worm-eaten, and unfit for the Sea. The *Spaniards* in that Iſland daily decreas'd either by the War, or Sickneſs, whereas the *Portugueſes* were continually recruited from other Parts of *India* they were in Poſſeſſion of. The *Indians* grew weary of the War, many of their Towns being deſtroy'd,

but ſtill the King of *Gilolo* was firm in his Friendſhip with the *Spaniards*, ſupporting them with all his Power, and they endeavour'd as far as they were able to defend him; but he being very antient dy'd, recommending his Son to the Protection of the *Spaniards*. Soon after the King of *Gilolo*'s Death, the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſes* fought a Battle at Sea, in which the former gain'd ſome Advantage, but the latter landing on the Iſland of *Tidore*, burnt the City, and *Ferdinand de la Torre*; the *Spaniſh* Commander being abandon'd by half his Men, ſurrender'd the Fort, and went away to *Camaſo*. However thoſe that had been aboard the Ships at Sea not conſenting to that Treaty, pick'd up about ſixty Men, and were for carrying on the War, which was not really practicable, conſidering their ſmall Number in reſpect of their Enemies. Hereupon, at the Inſtigation of the *Indians*, a Peace was propos'd and concluded between all three Nations, the deſign of thoſe Infidels being to Maſſacre all the Chriſtian. Intimation thereof being given *Don George de Meneſes* the *Portugueſe* Governour, he ſlew many of the Prime Men, and ſecur'd the young King of *Gilolo*, having deceitfully drawn them into his Power.

IN this manner Affairs proceeded in thoſe Iſlands, ſometimes treating of Peace, and ſometimes carrying on the War, till the *Spaniards* being reduc'd to a very ſmall Number, and conſequently not able to ſtand out any longer, ſent to the *Portugueſe* Viceroy of *India*, offering to quit thoſe Parts, provided that he would give them a Paſſage into *Spain*, and lend ſome Money to carry them off. He accepting of the Offer, order'd them two thouſand Ducats in Gold, and ſent a Ship to carry them to *Goa*, aboard which they imbark'd in the Year 1534, and all met together at *Cochin* in 1535, where they continu'd till the 12th of *January* 1536, when Capt. *Urdaneta* ſail'd

ſail'd for *Spain*, and gave the Emperor an Account of all that had hapned. The Commander in chief *Ferdinand de la Torre* follow'd after him, and was well receiv'd by the Council in *Spain*, the Emperor being then gone upon the Enterprize againſt *Tunis*. Thus the *Portugueſes* remain'd poſſeſs'd of the *Molucco* Iſlands, and it was very ſtrange that the Mortgage of them having been made in this Year 1529, thoſe Men, who ſo bravely defended them, and endur'd ſo many Fatigues on that Account never were acquainted with it, or had any Directions how to behave themſelves.

THE *Molucco* Iſlands thus abandon'd to the *Portugueſes* have ſince fallen under the Power of the *Dutch*, for which reaſon, and becauſe they belong to *Aſia*, and not to the *Weſt Indies*, or *America*, it will be needleſs to ingage in the Deſcription of them. It may ſuffice, for concluding of this Affair, to add, that after many and long Debates between the Emperor, and the King of *Portugal*, about the Right to thoſe Iſlands, according to the Diviſion made of the Terreſerial Globe by the Pope, his Imperial Majeſty at length ſold all his Title to thoſe Iſlands for the Sum of three hundred and fifty thouſand Ducats.

THIS Year *Garcia de Lerma* arriv'd at *Santa Marta*, as Governour of that Province, and proeeeded to *Bonda*, a Diſtrict that was then at Peace, where he found Tokens of Gold, and the *Indians* brought him ſome, having been ſubdu'd by Capt. *Palomino*, ſo that he, without any Oppoſition croſs'd the Mountains, paſſing by two great Towns, call'd *Bezingua*, and *Aguaringa*, which neither embrac'd his Friendſhip, nor durſt withſtand him, ſo that he went on to *Pozidgueyca*, another large Town, and thence to the Vale of *Coto*, which is very populous, lying between the Mountains that are within two Leagues of the Sea,

Sea, and ſo return'd to *Santa Marta.* Some of his Officers gather'd a Quantity of Gold in the Territory call'd *la Ramada*, and others to the Value of ſixty thouſand Pieces of Eight in the Vale of *Tayrona*; whilſt another Party march'd to the Vale of *Mongay*, where they were very roughly handled. The Governour himſelf went again to *Pozigueyca*, where he was adviſ'd not to make any ſtay, for fear of provoking thoſe *Indians*, who were very Warlike; but he ſcoff'd at thoſe who adviſ'd him, ſaying, he would ſtay there as long as he thought fit, in ſpite of the *Indians*, ordering his Field Bed, and all his Equipage to be made ready; but the Natives ſoon came down with ſuch Fury, that his Men fled, leaving all his Baggage behind. Many other Excurſions were made, in which ſome Quantity of Gold was got by way of Barter. One Night when it blew very hard, a Parcel of Blacks, who had revolted, ſet fire to the Colony of *Santa Marta* to the Windward, ſo that all the Houſes were burnt, except the Governour's, which was of Stone, leaving all the *Spaniards* in a wretch'd Condition, for they had not Time to ſave any of their Goods, or Proviſions, which oblig'd them to ſend out ſome Men in a peaceable manner, who by fair means procur'd ſome *Indian* Corn of the Natives, and ſoon after a Ship providentially arriv'd with a conſiderable Quantity of Cazabi, and Fleſh, which was the ſaving of that Colony.

THE Inhabitants of *Hiſpaniola* continually fitting out Ships to inſult the Coaſt of the Continent, the Council of that Iſland judg'd, that the beſt way to protect thoſe *Indians* was to ſettle Governours there, to the End that the Ships might commit no outrages on thoſe Lands, as if they had been abandon'd. Accordingly having receiv'd a good Account of the Province of *Coro*, they appointed the Factor *John de Ampues*

Ampues Governour thereof, and he accordingly ſail'd thither in the Year 1527, with one Ship, nd ſixty Men, where by good Management, he contracted Friendſhip with a Cazique, whoſe Name was *Manaure*, and he was Lord of all the adjacent Parts, in which there were many *Indians*; ſo far gaining his Affection, that he founded the Town of *Coro*, in a temperate Climate, but ill furniſh'd with freſh Water. It lies in eleven Degrees Laritude, ſeated in a Plain, much wooded with thorny Trees, without Fruit, healthy, and has no need of Phyſicians, or any other Medicines but the Native Herbs, which both *Spaniards* and *Indians* uſe to purge themſelves. The ſame Birds and Beaſts are there found as in other Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*; the Lions are very fearful, but the Tigers rather fiercer than elſewhere, for they have been known to get into the Houſes of the *Indians*, and to carry one of them away into the Mountains, as a Cat carries a Mouſe; and when they find nothing aſhore, they run down to the Sea, and watching the Fiſhes that paſs by, ſtrike their Talons into them, and carry them off. They have often hot Engagements with the Alligators, there being a certain Antipathy between them, and the Tigers will climb Trees, and thence leap down upon the Alligators. This City of *Cora* has two Harbours, the one on the North Side, and the other to the Weſt; the latter a League diſtant, being the Bay of *San Roman*, the Sea calm and ſhoal, about two or three Fathoms deep; the other to the Northward is rougher and deeper. The Iſlands of *Caracao*, *Oruba*, and *Bonayre* are fourteen Leagues from it, the firſt of them is fifeeen Leagues in Compaſs, the others about ſeven each, in which there are Chriſtian *Indians*, well poliſh'd, who have Cattle, as Cows, Mares and Sheep; the other ſmaller Iſlands are not taken notice of. It hapned, when this Country was firſt diſcover'd, that eighteen *Spaniards* travelling

ling along the Mountains, and being tir'd ſate down on a Thing that to them look'd like a vaſt Beam or Body of a Tree, very grey, and cover'd with Graſs, and wither'd Leaves of Trees. As they were ſitting to eat what they had, that Beam began to ſtir, which made them ſtart up, and they perceiv'd it was one of thoſe prodigious Snakes, they there call *Bobas*, which ſwallow an whole Deer, tho' ever ſo large, and not being able to ſwallow the Head, becauſe of the Horns, they hold it in their Mouth till the Head rots off; and theſe Creatures have ſuch a Quality, that they attract to them the ſame they feed on with their Breath, otherwiſe they could never come at it, by reaſon of their Sluggiſhneſs; but God has not given them ſuch Power over Men. It would be endleſs to mention all the barbarous Rites and Cuſtoms of all *Indians*. Some of thoſe that liv'd on the Mountains near *Coro*, kept as many Women as they pleas'd, and many of them lay with their Daughters, and Relations, and were guilty of Sodomy; having no Religion, or Government, only the Sodomites were put to Women's Work, as grinding Corn, Spinning, and dreſſing Meat. They had Wars with other Nations, their Weapons being Bows and Arrows, and Clubs, going naked, the Men covering their Privy-Parts with Gourds, and the Women theirs with a Cotton Clout, a Span and an half Square. Many of them liv'd healthy till eighty Years of Age, but had the Small-Pox, and Meaſles, when they ran through all the *Weſt-Indies*. There are *Indians* in other Mountains, who believe Men like Beaſts live and dye without any future State, they burnt dead Bodies, and drank the Aſhes.

IN the Cazique *Manaure*'s Country the *Indians* were Warlike, and the Women graceful, and good temper'd, going naked, their Breaſts and Arms painted, their Privities cover'd with Thread. They worſhip'd Idols, painted the Devil in ſuch Shapes as they ſaw him; ſtain'd their Bodies

dies thus, he that came off victorious, or kill'd another in War, or in a Challenge, the firſt Time painted an Arm, the ſecond his Breaſt, the third from the Eyes to the Ears; but no treacherous Action was reputed honourable. They us'd poiſon'd Arrows, Spears, or Pikes twenty-five Spans long, Daggers made of Reeds, Clubs, Slings, and large Targets, made of the Barks of Trees, and Leather. The Prieſts were Phyſicians, ask'd the Patients, whether they thought they could cure them, ſtroak'd the Part affected, cry'd out, ſuck'd the Place through a Straw, and this was their way of curing, and if the Patient did not recover, they blam'd the Idols. When the Lord dy'd they lamented him in the Night, celebrating his Actions; parch'd him up at the Fire, and reducing the Body to Powder, drank it up in their Liquor, which was the greateſt Honour they could pay him. At *Tampochi*, not far from thence, they bury'd their Lord with much Gold, precious Stones and Pearls, ſetting up four Stakes at the four Corners of the Grave, with Hangings about them, and within his Arms, and Plumes of Feathers, with much Food and Liquor. At *Maracaybo* there were Houſes ſet upon Piles in the Water, ſo that Boats could paſs under them. The ſame Cuſtoms were at Cape *de la Vela*. At *Curare* the Women wore Gowns down to their Feet, with Hoods to them, wove in one Piece, without any Seam.

At the ſame Time that *Garcia de Lerma* arriv'd at *Santa Marta*, *Ambroſe Alfinger*, Lieutenant to *Bartholomew Sayller* landed at *Coro*, bringing over four hundred *Germans*, and above eighty Horſes in three Ships, obliging *John de Ampues* to quit that Country, tho' he had reduc'd a conſiderable Part of it, nor could he ever obtain any Redreſs, tho' he us'd all his Endeavours, becauſe the *German Belalcazars*, who had obtain'd that Government, had too great an Intereſt at Court, and ſupply'd the Emperor, ſo that he had nothing

nothing left him, for all his Trouble, but the three Islands of *Coracao*, *Oruba*, and *Bonayre*. *Alfinger* apply'd himself to build his Colony, to reduce the Towns of the Lake of *Maracaybo*, which the *Spaniards* call *de Nuestra Senora*, o our Lady's, o view the said Lake, and discover Mines, which was the principal Aim; to which Purpose he made some Excursions much to the Prejudice of the Natives, and some Loss to himself, and refusing to follow the Advice of some Commanders, who knew the Country, to make Settlements in proper Places, suspecting that they did it to get Estates for themselves; he penetrated by the Way of *Cupiare*, proceeding to the Vale of *Eupar*, and without regarding that it belong'd to the Government of *Santa Marta*, cross'd the Vale as far as *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, destroying all that was in his Way, carrying many *Indian* Men and Women bound, with Burdens, so fatigu'd, that they dy'd by the Way. The same Mischief he did in passing through other Parts, came near *Tamalameque*, a large Town, not far from Water, and not being able to enter, went on to another great Town on the Bank of *Rio Grande*, where the *Indians* assembling, fought and kill'd some of his Men, which oblig'd him to return to the District of *Tamalameque*, and taking a Compass on the Mountains came back to *Rio Grande*, not being able to keep along it by reason of the Waters. He held on up the Country along the Mountain as far as the River of *Lebrixa*, in the Neighbourhood whereof he travell'd as far as he could, and not being able to advance any farther because of the Marshes, he went up to the Mountain, found the Country cold, very populous, had some Encounters, and came off with Loss.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

The War in the Iſland Hiſpaniola *with the revolted* Indians; *Baſe Behaviour of the Council governing* New Spain, *and a new Council ſent thither; Troubles in the Provinces of* Ybueras, *and* Nicaragua.

MENTION has been formerly made of the Revolt of the Cazique *Henry*, in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, becauſe having been abus'd by a *Spaniard*, he could not prevail to have Juſtice done him. To proceed with his Affairs, *Don Sebaſtian Ramirez de Fuenleal*, Biſhop of *Santo Domingo*, being appointed Preſident of the Council, or Court of *Hiſpaniola*, behav'd himſelf with more Prudence and Juſtice than any of his Predeceſſors had done, and having ſettled the Government of that Iſland in a better Form than it had ever been, bent his Thoughts upon reducing of the ſaid Cazique *Henry*. In Order to it he offer'd him a General Pardon, Security, Cattle, and other Advantages, but to no Effect, becauſe the Cazique would not rely upon his Promiſes, but on the contrary increas'd in ſtrength, the *Indians* reſorting to him, and keeping on the Mountains, being furniſh'd with Swords, Spears, and other *Spaniſh* Weapons, and fortifying ſeveral Places. The *Spaniards* could not purſue them with carrying Water and Proviſions for ſeveral Days, which were generally ſpent before they could meet with their Enemies, who if they came near, from the Eminences rowl'd

rowl'd down great Stones upon them, and ſo retir'd to others, and when drove from all thoſe ſtrong Holds, they hid themſelves in Caves, and inacceſſible Places, like Wild Beaſts, in ſuch manner, that they could not be found. This Succeſs of *Henry* encourag'd others to follow his Example, and particularly one whoſe Name was *Ziguayo*, on the Mountains that form'd the Royal Vale to the Northward. This *Ziguayo* was a brave Man, got a *Spaniſh* Spear and Sword, aſſembled ten or twelve *Indians*, and with them aſſaulted the *Spaniards*, at the Mines, or Farms, and Country Houſes, where there were not above two, or four, or ſuch ſmall Numbers, killing all they found, which ſtruck a Terror throughout the Iſland, none thinking themſelves ſafe abroad, and ſcarce in the very Towns. The Preſident hereupon ſent a Party of *Spaniards* againſt him, who having at laſt found him, both Parties fought deſperately, *Ziguaya* retiring to a Broke, where a *Spaniard* ſtruck him through with an half Pike, and yet he ſtood to it till his Strength failing, he was kill'd. His Men fled, and could not be overtaken, tho' ſeveral of them were wounded. After his Death, another call'd *Tamayo* revolted, and did much Harm, killing all the *Spaniards* that fell into his Hands, and ſeizing all Arms, and Cloaths. The Cazique *Henry*, who was not for thoſe Cruelties, ſent to invite *Tamayo* to come to him, which he did, with all the Plunder he had taken.

EVERY Year Forces were ſent againſt the Cazique *Henry*, which was a great Expence, and ſtill came to nothing. This Year 1528, one hundred and fifty *Spaniards* went upon the ſame Expedition, under the Command of *Ferdinand de San Miguel*, or St. *Michael*, one of the firſt that came over into the Iſland, and being us'd to it, could march on the Mountains bare-foot. He rang'd about many Days

in

in Queſt of his Enemy, without being able to do any Execution, and at length they hapned to be very near one another, yet ſo that neither ſide could hurt the other, as being on the Ridges of two Mountains that ſtood very cloſe, but were parted by a deep Brake, and a Brook running through it, thought to be five hundred Fathoms to the Bottom. At firſt Sight a Suſpenſion of Arms was demanded, and Security to treat, which being granted, the *Spaniſh* Captain deſir'd to ſee the Cazique *Don Henry*, and ſaid to him, that the Life he led was very uneaſy to himſelf, and to the *Spaniards*, and therefore it would be better to live at Peace. *Don Henry* told him, he was of the ſame Mind, and had been long deſirous of it, that it was none of his Fault, but theirs. The Captain reply'd, that he had Power from the Royal Council to conclude a Peace with him, and his; that they ſhould be permitted to live at their Liberty in any Part of the Iſland they ſhould chooſe, and the *Spaniards* to have nothing to do with them, provided that neither he nor his Men did harm to any Body, and that they deliver'd the Gold they had taken from the *Spaniards* they had kill'd that came from the Continent; and tho' they were at ſome Diſtance, he ſhow'd him the Commiſſion he had from the Council. *Don Henry* ſaid, he was well pleas'd to conclude a Peace, that he might live in Amity with all the *Spaniards*, and do no Body any harm, and would give all the Gold he had, provided that what was promis'd him might be obſerv'd. Then conſidering how and when they ſhould meet, it was agreed that the Captain *San Miguel* and *Don Henry* ſhould each of them, upon a Day prefix'd, repair to a certain Place, near the Sea Coaſt, and ſo they parted. *Don Henry* deſiring to be as good as his Word, ſent ſome Men to erect a great Arbour at the Place appointed, where they laid all

the Gold, which was a noble Sight. The Captain gave the like Orders, and for the more ſolemnizing the Concluſion of the Peace, indiſcreetly order'd a Ship to draw near to that Part of the Coaſt, proceeding himſelf thither very joyfully, with a Tabor beating before him. *Don Henry* was already in the Arbour, with his eight Men, and good Store of Meat, but ſeeing the Ship draw near, and the Captain advancing with more Men than had been agreed on, and fearing ſome Treachery, he withdrew into the Mountains, ordering his eight Men to entertain the *Spaniards* civilly, and give them all the Gold, telling them, that he was ſick and could not come. The Captain coming to the Place, ask'd for *Don Henry*, and was anſwer'd as he had order'd, which gave him ſome Uneaſineſs, being very intent upon putting an End to that troubleſome Affair. The *Indians* treated the *Spaniards* courteouſly, and gave them all the Gold, for which the Captain return'd Thanks, deſiring them to tell *Don Henry*, that he was ſorry for his Indiſpoſition, and that he could not ſee him, that he deſir'd they might be Friends for the future, and neither Side to hurt the other. The *Spaniards* went away to the City, and the *Indians* to their Maſter, and from that Time no Purſuit was made after *Don Henry*, nor was either Party injur'd, till the Peace was abſolutely concluded, which was four Years after.

AT this time *Nuño de Guzman*, the Preſident, and the Council of *New Spain* tyranniz'd in that Kingdom in a moſt ſcandalous manner, and ſent bitter Invectives into *Spain* againſt the Marqueſs *del Valle*, or *Cortes*, by way of Informations, ſtuff'd with the greateſt Slanders, and Falſhoods, having fin'd, impriſon'd, and baniſh'd ſeveral Perſons of Note, and among them the famous *Peter de Alvarado*, for refuſing to ſubſcribe to their Villanies; but the Biſhops

ſhops, the *Franciſcans*, and many others who made more Account of their Conſcience than of thoſe Wretches, writ to the Emperor expoſing their vile Practices, and praying that his Majeſty would apply ſome Remedy before the Country was utterly ruin'd. The Council of the *Indies* in *Spain* being fully convinc'd by theſe Informations, that thoſe who govern'd at *Mexico* had no regard to Juſtice, but only ſtudy'd to indulge their Malice, and ſatiate their Avarice, appointed a new Council, or Court for *New Spain*, the Members whereof were *Baſco de Quiroga*, *Alonſo Maldonado*, *Francis de Zaynos*, and *John de Salmeron*, and for their Preſident *Don Sebaſtain Ramirez*, Biſhop of *Santo Domingo*, who, as has been ſaid above, had behav'd himſelf with ſuch Prudence and Juſtice in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, as to bring all Things there into Tranquility, and good Order, which before his Arrival were in the utmoſt Confuſion. Theſe new Counſellors, or Judges were commanded to ſet out with the utmoſt Expedition, becauſe freſh Complaints were coming upon all Occaſions againſt thoſe at *Mexico*, and more particularly againſt *Nuño de Guzman*, who among his other Crimes, was charg'd with having ſent away ſeventeen Ships full of Slaves from the Province of *Panuco*, which was entirely ruin'd by it; with ſending Slaves from *Mexico* to be branded at *Panuco*, the Council conniving at it; with having demanded Gold, Slaves, Cloathing and Corn, when he ſummon'd a general Aſſembly of the *Spaniards*; with having hang'd ſix *Indians* of Note, for not ſweeping the Way before him, and another for having drawn a Nail out of a Door; with having hang'd two *Spaniards* for only excuſing themſelves that they came not at his call; and becauſe one of the Conquerors ſaid, that a new Council would come, and do Juſtice, he had dragg'd him out of a Church,

rack'd him till he was left for dead, and when recover'd whipp'd him, bor'd his Tongue, baniſh'd him, and confiſcated all his Goods, which he took to himſelf. In ſhort, ſuch Exorbitances, and Inhumanities was he guilty of, that it is amazing how he was tolerated, and yet he went on unpuniſh'd in all his Villanies, and the more to eſtabliſh himſelf he undertook an Expedition againſt the *Chichimecans*, which was very agreeable to the Counſellors or Judges, for as much as by his Abſence they ingroſs'd all the Power of the Government in their own Hands, and had the Opportunity of committing as many Crimes as he had done.

THESE continual Complaints haſtned the Departure of the new Council, or Judges from *Spain*, with very ample Inſtructions how to behave themſelves, which being too tedious for this Place, only ſome Heads of them ſhall be mention'd, *viz.* That all Proceedings againſt the Marqueſs *Cortes* ſhould ceaſe; that the Province of *Chiapa* ſhould be reſtor'd to *Peter de Alvarado*, with all his Effects; that all other Perſons who had unjuſtly ſuffer'd by means of *Nuño de Guzman*, and the Council ſhould have entire Satisfaction made them; that the new Judges ſhould immediately upon their Arrival take Informations againſt the old; that the Biſhop ſhould be honour'd and ſupported; that the *Indians* ſhould not be made Slaves on any Account, or Pretence whatſoever; that Nunneries ſhould be founded for the Education of young Maidens; that Juſtice ſhould be done to all the *Indians* that had been wrong'd; that the Provinces of *Ybueras*, and Cape *Honduras*, *Guatemala*, *Yucatan*, *Cozumel*, *Panuco*, and *Florida* ſhould be included in *New Spain*; that all poſſible Means ſhould be us'd for the Converſion of the Natives, who were to be ſet at their full Liberty, and care taken that no *Spaniards* who had them on their Eſtates

Eſtates ſhould oppreſs them. With theſe and many more Inſtructions thoſe Counſellors and Judges ſail'd from *Sevil*, on the 25th of *Auguſt* 1530, whom we will leave at Sea, to ſee what was doing in other Parts.

James Lopez de Salzedo, Governour of *Ybueras* dying this Year, that Province fell into much Confuſion, he having appointed *Andrew de Cereceda* to ſucceed him in the Government, and a ſtrong Party labouring to confer it on *Baſco de Herrera*. After many Conteſts, it was agreed, that they ſhould govern jointly, as they did, but not without Jealouſies and Diſorders, yet they kept within ſome Moderation for Fear of the *Indians*, who were ready to revolt, had the *Spaniards* given them an Opportunity. The Province of *Nicaragua* was not in a better Condition, *Peter Arias*, the Governour, carrying all Things with an high Hand, and endeavouring to beſtow all Places of Profit and Truſt on his own Creatures, wherein he was oppos'd by the King's Officers and the Councils of the ſeveral Towns. The *Indians* at the ſame Time, not approving of the Subjection they were kept under, had recourſe to Arms, endeavouring with much Bravery to caſt off the Yoke, but it avail'd them little, the *Spaniards* upon all Occaſions prevailing againſt them.

CHAP. VII.

What hapned in the Province of Guatemala; *that of* Tecultran *ſubdu'd*; *Affairs of* Hiſpaniola *and* St. John de Puerto Rico; *Wars with the* Indians *at* Santa Marta.

THE Province of *Guatemala* was not exempt from Diſorders, not ſo eaſy to be compos'd, becauſe it was two hundred and ſeventy Leagues from *Mexico*. The Road to it was through two Deſerts, the one from *Guaxaca* to *Tecoantepec* for the Space of forty-five Leagues, and the other from thence to *Soconuſco*, being ſixty Leagues, and there was no travelling from the middle of *May* till the middle of *November*, becauſe during that Time it Rains almoſt every Day, and Paſſengers could not croſs the Rivers, and Moraſſes; for if any *Indians* did, they ſwam. From the beginning, the Capital of that Province was the City of *Santiago de los Cavalleros*, ſeated between two burning Mountains, fifteen Leagues from the Sea, and in a Vale, with a River running through the midſt of it. The Climate is neither hot nor cold, the Territory hilly, and ſubject to ſuch Earthquakes, as ſometime overturn the Houſes, and on the Day of St. *Benedict*, this Year 1530, one hapned ſo great, that all the Inhabitants lay in the Fields. It was very troubleſome inſtructing the Natives in the Chriſtian Doctrine, becauſe of the ſeveral Languages that were ſpoken within a ſmall Diſtance of one another, and becauſe they were very rude, and ſo much addicted to their

their Idolatry, and ſacrificing of Men, that as ſoon as ever they were reprov'd for it, they fled into the Woods, having nothing to carry but a Mantle to cover them, and there they ſow'd ſome Corn, and were ſatisfy'd, provided they might never ſee the Chriſtians. About the Beginning of this Year 1530, Capt. *Francis de Orduna* reduc'd the Diſtricts of *Vſtpathan*, and *Tecultran*, and *James de Rojas* the Territory of *Cuzcatan*, where he beſieg'd the Inhabitants on a Mount, till they holding Intelligence with his *Indians*, had concerted to deſtroy him and his Men. This Conſpiracy was diſcover'd to him by an *Indian* Servant, whoſe Affection he had gain'd by good Uſage, whereupon he ſeiz'd and executed all the prime *Indians* that follow'd him, and thoſe on the Mount were upon the Point of ſurrendring; but he being inform'd that more *Spaniards* were hard by, went out to ſee who they were, and was by them made Priſoner, being a Party ſent out from *Nicaragua*, under the Command of *Martin de Eſtete*, who plunder'd the Country, and were carrying off two thouſand *Indians* as Slaves; but the Inhabitants of *Santiago de los Cavalleros*, purſuing him, he fled, and his Men reſtor'd the *Indians* they had taken, and ſet the Priſoners at Liberty, ninety of *Peter Arias*'s Men joining them. At the ſame Time arriv'd the Adelantado *Don Pedro de Alvarado* from *Mexico*, to defend his Government, and brought with him eighty Horſe and Foot. Being thus reinforc'd he ſent *James de Alvarado* to ſettle a Colony to the Northward, which was call'd St. *George*, in the Diſtrict of *Tecultran*. He alſo ſent Capt. *Lewis de Moſcoſo*, with one hundred and twenty Men, to paſs the River *Lepa*, and ſubdue another Territory, which he did by fair Means, found good Mines, and there built a Town. *Alvarado* then, having ingag'd to make Diſcoveries on the *South-Sea*, began

to look out for good Harbours, and found one fifteen Leagues from the City of *Santiago*, where he order'd Timber to be fell'd, for building of Ships, there being plenty of it near the Sea. This Province of *Guatemala* being remote from the others that were ſubject to the *Spaniards*, all Goods imported were very dear, a Dozen of Horſe-ſhoes being worth fifteen Pieces of Eight, a War Saddle fifty, a Cloth Coat ſixty, and all other wearing Apparel in Proportion, a Quire of Paper five Pieces of Eight, and an Horſe carry'd from *Mexico* at leaſt two hundred.

Don Sebaſtian Ramirez, Biſhop of *Santo Domingo*, and Preſident of the Royal Court, or Council in *Hiſpaniola*, proceeded in the good Management of the Government of that Iſland, and all that depended on it, ſending the King ten thouſand Pieces of Eight of pure Gold, for his Fifth, and two hundred and fifty Marks of Pearls. He gave Advice, that a Mine of good Silver had been found in *Hiſpaniola*, and ſome of Iron, better than that of *Biſcay*; that in the Province of *Venezuela* all things were in Confuſion, through the ill Management of the *Germans* ſent to *Coro*, who monopolizing all Things had rais'd the Neceſſaries of Life to ſuch a Rate, that the Men were not able to live, and made Slaves of the *Indians*, contrary to his Majeſty's Commands; that the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico* was in great Diſtreſs, by reaſon of two Hurricanes that had hapned, great Inundations that had deſtroy'd the Corn, and another Invaſion of the Canibals, who had enter'd the Iſland, to the Number of above five hundred, on the Side of *Daguao*, which was moſt inhabited, plunder'd the Eſtate of *Chriſtopher de Guzman*, kill'd almoſt all the *Spainards*, Blacks and *Indians* on it, as alſo the Dogs and Horſes, and carry'd away twenty-four *Indians* and Blacks alive, to eat them, according to their Cuſtom, which had occaſion'd ſuch Confuſion,

ſion, that the Women and Children went every Night to lye in the Monaſteries, and Churches, and the Men were always upon their Guard. The *Spaniards* of the Iſland of *Cubagua*, had built a Town at the Port of *Maracapana*, in which there were none but Soldiers, who under Colour of ſecuring the Iſland againſt the *Indians*, made Excurſions, and took them for Slaves. From *Maracapana* to the Province of *Bariquizimito* is one hundred Leagues, all a plain open Country, with much Game, and Fiſh, all deſert, but abounding in Tigers; and from *Maracapana* down the Coaſt, as far as *Coro*, there are fifty Leagues to the Port of *Burburata*, where is a Salt-Pit, ſerving the *Indians* by way of Trade; and ſix Leagues up the Country is the Lake of *Tocarigua*, of freſh Water, being twelve Leagues in Compaſs, with ſome little Iſlands inhabited in it. The *Indians* there traded in Gold, and were peaceable, and fifteen Leagues from the Lake is another Nation call'd *Caracas*, who us'd to poiſon their Weapons in a moſt dangerous manner, and twenty of them would boldly ſet upon a like Number of *Spaniards*, and kill ſome of them.

TWELVE Leagues from *Coro* is *Paraguana*, by the Sailors call'd Cape *San Roman*, being a Peninſula, about twenty-five Leagues in Compaſs, moſt plain Land, and juſt in the middle is an high Mountain that may be ſeen far out at Sea, and the Lake of *Maracaybo* is eighty Leagues in Compaſs, the Mouth of it half a League over, and runs twenty-five Leagues into the Country; it ebbs and flows, and is ſubject to Storms like the Sea, into which it runs, and the Water of it is drank becauſe it receives many great Rivers, tho' ſomewhat brackiſh, and there are Manaties in it. The Lake is forty Leagues from *Coro* down the Coaſt to the Weſtward. Near the *Spaniſh* Town is a *Zabana*, or Plain, in which there were

were great Numbers of Deer, Partridges, Doves and Rabbits, beſides much Honey; the Soil very wholſome, but ſo full of Tigers, that they were wont to enter it in the Night to kill the *Spaniards* and *Indians*. *Ambroſe Alfinger* made another Excurſion this Year 1530, towards the Country of the *Pocabuyes*, who deal in much Gold, penetrated as far as the *Alcoholados*, who had no leſs of that Metal; ſent twenty-one thouſand Pieces of Eight to *Coro*, by Capt. *Vaſcona*, with a Guard of twenty-five Men, for Supplies; but they taking another Way, were reduc'd to ſuch Streights as to eat an *Indian* through Hunger, bury'd the Gold, and all of them dy'd, except only *Francis Martin*, who went naked three or four Years among the Natives, and was afterwards recover'd by the *Spaniards*. *Alfinger* got forty thouſand more Pieces of Eight, partly given by the *Indians*, and partly for the Ranſom of thoſe he made Priſoners. This Country was very good, the Towns were well ſeated, there was Plenty of Proviſions, and the People were peaceable. Gold Armour was found there after the manner of a Corſlet, Combs, Gold Collars, and other Things of much Value, and had *Alfinger* built a Town there, the Government of *Venezuela* had throve, and the new Kingdom of *Granada* might have been preſently reduc'd, that being the Way it was afterwards done; but he did not deſign to ſettle any where, his Intention being to get what he could, and be gone. At his Return he was hard put to it in the Vale of *Ambroſio*, which had its Name from him, the Country being moſt naked Mountains, the Towns mean, without Gold. As far as twenty-five Leagues beyond the Bottom of the Lake of *Maracaybo*, the Country was inhabited by the *Indians* call'd *Bobures*, who had indifferent Towns, with Plenty of Proviſions, uſing Bows and Arrows. Next follow'd the Diſtrict ef *Xuruara*, in the

the Plain, between the high uncooth Mountains and the Lake, inhabited by the *Coromochos*, a warlike People, fighting with Swords, and Macanas, their Privities naked, like the *Bobures* before-mention'd, had Temples and Places of Worſhip, and convers'd with the Devil. Their Ways were ſtopp'd up, all their Communication being by the Lake, and being full of Moraſſes, the Place is unhealthy, and infeſted with Moſquitos, or Gnats. From *Xuruara* to *Coro* are eighty Leagues, with few *Indians*, and thoſe warlike, wretched, and this is what lies about the Lake. From *Coro* to the Vale of *Bariquizimito* is about ſeventy Leagues, along the Mountains *Zizaharas*, which are near *Coro*, where are the *Axagua-Indians*, who eat human Fleſh. This Country and that of *Bariquizimito* is healthy, and as Cold as *Spain*, and near the *Zaquitos* are other Nations ſpeaking ſeveral Languages, a ſtupid and falſe People. They had much Corn, and little Gold, and in all thoſe Parts there is always much Danger from the Tigers, which furiouſly aſſault Men. The Earthquake which hapned along this Coaſt of the Continent, and particularly on that of *Cumana*, on the firſt of *September*, this Year 1530, was at Ten in the Morning, the Air being ſerene, and no Wind blowing, when the Sea ſwell'd and mounted four Fathom above its uſual Bounds, riſing above ſome tall Trees that were at the Mouth of the River of *Cumana*, which is very large, covering all the Plains, and reaching to the Aſcents of the Hills there are within half a League; and when the Sea began to break in upon the Land, it quak'd in a dreadful manner, the firſt Shake continuing about half a Quarter of an Hour, and there were ſeveral other Shocks that Day, ſo violent, that the Fort fell down, the Earth gap'd in ſeveral Places, both in the Plains, and on the Hills, and in thoſe Breaches there ran Water,

as

as black as Ink, Salt, and ſtinking of Sulphur; and an Hill at the Bay of *Cariaco*, which there runs fourteen Leagues into the Country, was cleft, and remain'd divided, with a large Brake. Many of the *Indian* Houſes, which were built with Timber, and thatch'd, fell down, and ſome of thoſe People dy'd with the Fright.

Garcia de Leyma was very diſconſolate on Account of his Defeat at *Pocigueyca*, the burning of his Town, before mention'd, and becauſe nothing proſper'd with him. The *Spaniards* rebuilt their Houſes, and their Governour finding Force did not prevail, apply'd himſelf to treat with ſome *Indians*, and having concluded Peace with ſome, ſought to be reveng'd of the Inhabitants of *Pozigueyca*, but neither *Spaniards*, nor *Indians* had any Inclination to engage with thoſe People. Hereupon he ſent the Captains *Cardoſo* and *Muñoz* with three hundred Men, who coming upon the Place by break of Day, ſet Fire to and burnt part of it, and yet were forc'd to retire with Loſs. Another Party that went to the Vale of *Coto*, came off no better, and *Garzia de Lerma* marching thither himſelf, with all his Power, was repuls'd, and many of his Men kill'd. To make ſome Amends for all theſe Diſaſters, he deſign'd to have divided the Diſtrict of *Eupari*, among ſome of his prime Followers, but thoſe he ſent thither found all the *Indian* Towns there had been burnt by the *German Alfinger*. Proceeding thence into another Diſtrict, they were reduc'd to great Streights, becauſe that was alſo ruin'd as well as *Eupari*, ſo that there was no Corn, and very little Fruit, which oblig'd them to live altogether upon Veniſon, of which there was much Plenty.

BEING come in Sight of *Tamalameque*, but parted from it by the River, the *Indians* invited them to come over, yet would not ſend them any Canoes, deſigning

deſigning to kill them at landing, if they ventur'd to ſwim. Capt. *Cardoſo* being ſenſible that there was no Poſſibility of going back for Want of Proviſions, boldly took the Water on his Horſe, and landing ſafe on the other Side, threatned and trampled the *Indians*, till they ſent over Canoes, in which the *Spaniards* paſs'd and were quarter'd in the Town, concluding a Peace with thoſe People, who gave them ſome Gold. They alſo complain'd that the Inhabitants of another Town call'd *Zipuaza*, near the great River of the *Magdalen* had taken their Cazique, put out his Eyes, and kept him Priſoner, praying the *Spaniards*, ſince they were Friends, to aſſiſt them, and they would give them Gold. They conſented, and accordingly the *Spaniards* march'd by Land, guided by one hundred and fifty *Indians*, the reſt of the Inhabitants going over the Lakes in three hundred and fifty Canoes. Thus they attack'd *Zipuaza* both by Land and Water, and took the Cazique, with whom the Boys made Sport. The *Tamalamequeans* plunder'd all they could, and found much Gold. This Affair not proving advantageous to the *Spaniards*, they concluded a Peace between thoſe two Towns, and return'd to *Tamalameque* to recover after their Fatigues, and having ſo done they return'd again to *Santa Marta*.

The End of the Fourth Book.

THE

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK V.

CHAP. I.

Pizarro *arrives in* Spain; *diſpatches his Affairs ſucceſsfully at Court*; *returns to* Panama, *and proceeds upon his Enterprize, as far as the Iſland* Puna.

FRANCIS *PIZARRO* arriving ſafe at *Sevil*, as has been hinted before, went away for *Toledo*, where the Court then was, and the Emperor receiv'd him very graciouſly, he being a Man of a comely Preſence, and very much Diſcretion. The *Peru* Sheep he brought over were much

much admir'd, as were the *Indians* in the Habit of their Country, and the Gold and Silver rais'd mighty Expectation. The Emperor heard the full Relation of the great Hardſhips *Pizarro* and his Comrades had endur'd for the Space of three Years, and referr'd the Conſideration of his Propoſals to the Council of the *Indies*, the which having examin'd the ſame, his Imperial Majeſty granted his Demands, the main Purport whereof was, That he ſhould have Leave to carry on the Diſcovery and Conqueſt of *Peru* for the Space of two hundred Leagues in Length along that Coaſt, beginning at the Town call'd *Temumpala*, and extending to *Chincha*; that he ſhould have the Title of Governour and Captain General for Life, as alſo of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, and *Alguazil Mayor*, or Chief Juſtice, with proper Salaries; that he might erect four Forts, where he ſhould judge expedient, and the Governments of them to be to him, and his Heirs; that he ſhould have one thouſand Ducats Yearly for his extraordinary Expences, during Life; that *Ferdinand de Luque* ſhould be preſented to the Pope to be Biſhop of *Tumbez*, and in the mean Time to be Protector General of the *Indians*; that *Pizarro* ſhould have the 20th Part of all the Profits ariſing from that Country Yearly, provided the ſame did not amount to above one thouſand five hundred Ducats, one thouſand for himſelf, and five hundred for *James de Almagro*; that the ſaid *Almagro* ſhould be Governour of the Fort in the City of *Tumbez*, and be made a Gentleman, and his Baſtard Son Legitimated; that the thirteen Perſons, who had continu'd with *Pizarro* in all his Hardſhips during the Diſcovery ſhould be made Gentlemen if they were not ſo before, and if they were Gentlemen already, that they ſhould be Knighted. Beſides theſe there were many more Articles, which as being of leſs Note, are not worth the

the mentioning here. Theſe Diſpatches were ſign'd at *Toledo* on the 26th of *July* 1528. Six *Dominican* Friers were order'd to go with him at his Majeſty's Expence, and Money allow'd them to furniſh Veſtments, and other Things for the Divine Service.

Pizarro having thus eſtabliſh'd his Affairs, went from *Toledo* to his own Native Place of *Truxillo*, where he made but a ſhort Stay, both for that his Money fell ſhort, and he had but ſix Months to make all Preparations for his Voyage. He took with him four Brothers, the eldeſt *Ferdinand Pizarro*, a genteel Perſon, lawful Son to Capt. *Pizarro*, the Father of them all, the others *John* and *Gonzalo Pizarro*, as alſo *Francis Martin de Alcantara* his Brother by the Mother's Side. Having rais'd ſome Men, to the End it might be known on the Continent of *America*, that he had diſpatch'd his Buſineſs, and was upon his Way, he ſent away twenty Soldiers in a Ship, who arriv'd at *Nombre de Dios* about the latter end of the Year 1529. They gave an Account, that *Francis Pizarro* was going as Governour and Adelantado of that Country, which was then call'd *New Caſtile*; which *Almagro* very much reſented, and he freely vented his Complaints againſt *Pizarro*. *Ferdinand de Luque*, who was ſatisfy'd with being made Biſhop, endeavour'd to appeaſe him, which with much Difficulty he did, *Almagro* being a good temper'd and worthy Man, who thereupon went away to *Panama* to fit out the Ships and make other Diſpoſitions againſt the Arrival of *Pizarro*. He having made the beſt Preparations his Stock would permit, ſail'd from *Sevil* in *January* 1530, and arriv'd ſafe at *Nombre de Dios*, with one hundred and twenty-five *Spaniſh* Soldiers. His Companions *Luque* and *Almagro* met him there, and the latter renew'd his Complaints for his having ſollicited all for himſelf, and ſo little to the Advantage of *Almagro*, who was e-

qual

qual to him in all Reſpects. *Pizarro* made the beſt Excuſes he could, and thus they went away, half reconcil'd, to *Panama*, but ſtill the Animoſities reviv'd, *Almagro* being convinc'd that *Pizarro* would promote the Intereſt of his four Brothers, before his, and that yet he could do nothing without him; beſides that the Inſolency of thoſe Brothers was very provoking. When Things were brought into the beſt Order they could, *Pizarro* ſail'd with one hundred and eighty-five *Spaniards*, in three Ships, with thirty-ſeven Horſes, and a conſiderable Number of Targets, made of Pike Staves, which were found to be very uſeful in thoſe Wars. After five Days they arriv'd in the Bay, which they call'd of St. *Matthew*, where a Council was held, to conſult what was beſt to be done, that they might not make a falſe Step at their firſt Entrance, and after ſome Debates, it was reſolv'd, that the Horſes ſhould be landed, and move along the Shore, and the Ships to keep near the Coaſt. Thoſe that were landed had a very difficult March, meeting with many Rivers, and Moraſſes, and one Morning they fell in with a large Town, call'd *Quaque*, ſeated among high Mountains, where they had a great Booty, for tho' the Natives had Time enough to have ſecur'd it, they did not, believing that ſince they had done thoſe Men no Wrong, they would not hurt them, but that they ſhould all be merry together; however they were ſenſible of their Miſtake, and therefore went away to the Mountains. Above the Value of twenty thouſand Pieces of Eight was taken in Gold and Silver, beſides many fine Emerauds, which at that Time would have been a conſiderable Treaſure in any Country, but many of them were ſpoilt, becauſe F. *Reginald de Pedraza*, a *Dominican*, affirm'd, that they were harder than Steel, and could not be broken, and ſome making Tryal, broke them in

Pieces. This Treaſure was laid together, to take out the King's Fifth, and give every Man his Share, all being prohibited to conceal any upon Pain of Death, which Method was obſerv'd during this Expedition. The *Indians* were aſtoniſh'd at this Sight, and at the Men, and the Horſes, whom, ſome ſay, they look'd upon as Immortal. The Lord of the Town hid himſelf in his own Houſe, curſing ſuch wicked Gueſts; but he was found at laſt, and carry'd to *Pizarro* in a great Fright, to whom he ſaid, by the Interpreters, That he had been hid in his own Houſe, and not in another Man's, becauſe ſeeing them come into the Town againſt his Will, he had fear'd they would kill him. *Pizarro* ſpoke him fair, deſiring he would call his People back, for he did not deſign him any Harm, and that he had been in the Wrong in not meeting the *Spaniards* in a peaceable manner, who would then have done no Harm. The People return'd and furniſh'd Proviſions, but perceiving that little Account was made of them, they again fled to the Mountains, and tho' Search was made after them, few could be found.

Pizarro ſent away two Ships to *Panama*, and one to *Nicaragua*, with the Treaſure that had been taken, to bring more Men and Horſes, giving his Friends an Account of the Wealth of the Country, and that it was ſubject to one Sovereign, which would be of great Advantage to them. Thoſe that were left at *Quaque*, which is near the Equinoctial, ſuffer'd very much, during ſeven Months they ſtay'd there; for they often went to Bed in Health, and were ſwollen when they roſe, and ſome were found dead; others had their Limbs contracted, and were twenty Days recovering; Warts grew on their Fingers, and all over their Bodies, with much Pain, beſides their being troubleſome, and ugly, and it griev'd them not to know any Cure; ſeveral that

cut

cut them off bleeding ſo much that few liv'd; others had them ſmaller and thicker. This Diſtemper was ſaid to have been occaſion'd by a ſort of poiſon'd Fiſh the *Indians* gave them, and tho' they had Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Fruit and Roots of the Country, they eat no Fiſh or Fleſh during many Days. They waited impatiently for the Ships, and thought the Time long, and the Diſtempers continuing, and their Diet growing Nauſeous, they reſolv'd to remove to ſome other Place. When they were upon departing, they ſpy'd a Ship with Proviſions, and aboard it were the King's Officers come from *Spain*, who brought Advice, that *Almagro* would be there ſoon, and thereupon they reſolv'd to go on. The *Spaniards* had now got a different Character among the *Indians* from what they had before, having been at firſt reputed an holy People, that did not plunder; whereas now it was ſaid that they were cruel, faithleſs, travelling like Robbers from one Country to another, doing Harm to thoſe that had never injur'd them; that they had great Horſes running like the Wind, ſharp Spears, and Swords that cut all that came in their Way. Some believ'd it, others long'd to ſee them, they ſent Advice to the Governours appointed by the *Inga*, and they diſpatch'd the News to *Cuzco*. The *Spaniards* proceeded to another Town call'd *Paſſao*, where the Lord receiv'd them in a peaceable manner, and *Pizarro* told him, that his Men did hurt none that ſubmitted to the King of *Spain*; but that he muſt take heed to deal ſincerely. The Lord anſwer'd, he meant no Fraud, and accordingly the *Indians* treated the *Spaniards* well, for being us'd to ſerve their own Lords very diligently, they did it with Eaſe. It was reported, that the Lord of this Place preſented *Pizarro* with an Emeraud, as big as a Pigeon's Egg, for ſeventeen *Indian* Women he had brought from another Place, the

Cazique thinking it had been worth little or nothing. Then the *Spaniards* march'd from *Paſſao*, being much in Favour with thoſe People.

Pizarro was much concern'd for having landed ſo ſhort, and very earneſt to get into the Country of *Tumbez*, imagining, that if he had arriv'd ſooner, great Matters might have been done; but he was miſtaken, not rightly conſidering his Strength, for he had but few Men, and knew not what great Armies *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa* had rais'd, on Account of the War there was between them at that Time, whereas if he had then fallen in among them he muſt have periſh'd, which was look'd upon as a ſingular Providence, becauſe he could never have had a better Opportunity than the Diſcord that then was in the Country. Leaving *Paſſao*, he came to the Bay of *Caraques*, and marching up the Country croſs'd the River that falls into it, and came to a Town belonging to a Lady, whoſe Husband was lately dead. There the *Spaniards* were admitted, rather for Fear of their Arms and Horſes, than of any good Will. The *Indians* were conſulting, how they ſhould kill thoſe Strangers, thought it beſt to attack them all together, and afterwards own'd that when they were about to do it they were daunted, and deferr'd it till it might be done with Safety. A *Spaniard*, whoſe Name was *Santiago* rode out of the Town, upon ſome Occaſion of his own, a Party of *Indians* fell upon, and kill'd him, and ſome Tokens of this ill Will had been diſcern'd before; but *Pizarro* endeavour'd to gain them, and finding it was in vain, ſent *Chriſtopher de Mena*, with a Party, to ſeize thoſe that were turbulent, and had any Hand in the Death of *Santiago*, who in their return kill'd another Soldier, that hapned to ſtep aſide. *Pizarro* was much concern'd, and told the Prime Men, that it was very baſe in them to kill his Men when

when they pretended Friendſhip, ordering the Horſemen to wound the firſt they met, with their Spears. Some were kill'd, and one of the Chiefs taken, and carry'd to *Pizarro*, who told him, his Kindred had done very ill in killing his Comrades, without any Provocation given. He anſwer'd, They were Fools and Knaves, and deſir'd to be ſet at Liberty, that he might puniſh them. *Pizarro* did ſo, looking upon him as a diſcreet Perſon, and another guilty *Indian* being ſoon taken, that Gentleman reprov'd, and caus'd him to be hang'd, that Man dying ſo unconcern'd as if he had not valu'd Life. *Pizarro* diſcours'd him again, deſiring they might continue Friends, and then proceeded to the Province of *Puerto Viejo*, where the People were Wicked and Sodomites, tho' they reckned themſelves religious, and brave, and there were ſeen deform'd Figures, with immodeſt Members, which they worſhipp'd; however their Gentry being then at the Wars, no Care was taken to oppoſe the *Spaniards*, but it was thought better, ſince they were only paſſing through, to ſupply them with what they wanted, and it was thought, that the Diſtemper of Warts, which at this Time prevail'd, had been occaſion'd by the *Indians* having poiſon'd the Waters where the *Spaniards* drank. They were well receiv'd at *Puerto Viejo*, and *Pizarro* order'd his Men to commit no Diſorders, and they were here joyn'd by thirty more *Spaniards* and twelve Horſes from *Nicaragua*.

KING *Atahualpa*, commonly call'd *Atabalipa*, who at this Time had taken upon him the Tuft, or Taſſel, being the Badge of the Royal Dignity at *Tomebamba*, had notice given him of all the Steps the *Spaniards* took, and tho' he was ſomewhat concern'd, and would willingly have ſent ſome Commander to expel them the Country, his Brother *Guaſcar* was ſo powerful, that he laid thoſe Thoughts

aſide, as of leſs Moment, becauſe of the ſmall Number of the *Spaniards*, which he had been inform'd of by certain diſguis'd *Orejones*, he had ſent to enquire what was ſaid of thoſe People, whoſe Fame was then ſpread through all the Country, and who intended to ſubdue it. *Pizarro* being come oppoſite to the Iſland *Puna*, reſolv'd to paſs over to it, againſt the Inclination of his Men, who being diſſatisfy'd for that they found not Mountains of Gold, and dejected with Sickneſs, would willingly have return'd to found a Colony at *Puerto Viejo*; but he told them, that was not proper, becauſe it would look to the *Indians* as if they fled, and if once they loſt their Reputation they were ruin'd; whereas *Tumbez* being the Gate of *Peru*, and where a Settlement ought to be made towards the advancing of their Enterprize, it ought to be gain'd by Management; becauſe being inform'd that the Inhabitants of the Iſland *Puna* were Warlike, and Enemies to thoſe of *Tumbez*, he had reſolv'd to paſs over into that Iſland, to enter into Confederacy with them, in caſe he could not prevail to enter *Tumbez* in a peaceable and friendly manner; and accordingly he preſently gave Orders for paſſing over.

THE Iſlanders being inform'd, that the *Spaniards* were about paſſing over, tho' they had made a Jeſt of the People of *Tumbez*, for having admitted them the firſt Time that they came into thoſe Parts, yet they now ſent him Word, that they ſhould take it as a Favour, if he and all his Company were pleas'd to come over, and that they would ſend Floats for to carry them at their Eaſe. This offer was malicious, for they had agreed to looſen the Joints of all the Floats at the ſame Time, and ſo to drown the *Spaniards*, when they leaſt ſuſpected it, which *Pizarro* being ignorant of, he anſwer'd, returning Thanks

Thanks to *Tomala*, the Lord of the Iſland, for his Friendſhip; and that Lord, rejoycing to think that all would fall out as he had contriv'd, ſoon ſent the Floats; but the Interpreters conceiving ſome Jealouſy from the extraordinary Diligence of the *Indians*, enquiring over and over again, diſcover'd the Project, and gave Notice of it to *Pizarro*, who return'd them many Thanks, and deferr'd imbarking, till his Brother *Ferdinand* who had ſtay'd behind with ſome Men, came up. The *Indians* obſerving the Delay, and fearing leſt their Deſign ſhould take Wind, preſs'd it the more haſtily, and the better to carry it on, *Tomala* went over to the Continent, and intreated *Pizarro* not to ſtay, who told him, That God, the Creator of all Things was with him, and his Men, and had order'd, that his Treachery ſhould be diſcover'd, he having given him no occaſion to attempt to drown him, and his Men. That Lord, tho' ſomewhat ſtartled, anſwer'd, That they had accus'd him wrongfully, for he did not uſe to deal treacherouſly with his Gueſts, and Friends, and he might make Tryal, going upon one of the Floats, and it would appear, that there was no Fraud. *Pizarro* ſeeing him ſo poſitive, and imagining that might be ſome Invention, order'd his Men to imbark, and to be always upon their Guard. Some affirm, that thoſe *Indians* always deſign'd ill, others vindicated them, alledging, that was a Fiction of the Soldiers. Be that as it will, they were well treated by the *Indians*, tho' againſt their Will, as thinking the Dominion of the *Spaniards* very different from that of the *Ingas*, their antient Sovereigns, and becauſe many of the People of *Tumbez*, who were their Enemies went over into the Iſland with the *Spaniards*.

CHAP. II.

The Caziques of the Iſland Puna *conſpire to deſtroy the* Spaniards; *he puniſhes them; the Iſland deſcrib'd; he goes over to* Tumbez, *and founds the City of* St. Michael.

THE Inhabitants of the Iſland *Puna* were ſo much offended to ſee thoſe of *Tumbez* walk about freely among them, which *Pizarro* encourag'd, to gain the latter, that they offer'd Sacrifices to their Gods, and conſulted them about the means of ridding themſelves of thoſe People. Having long conſider'd on it, by the Advice of *Tomala*, they invited the *Spaniards* to a general hunting Match, hoping to kill them when they were moſt intent upon that Sport. *Ferdinand Pizarro* was inform'd of it, at the Time when he was about paſſing over, and made Haſte to join his Brother, who was gone before. It was very remarkable, that no *Indian* ever diſcover'd his Lord's Secret, till the *Spaniards* coming among them, they quitted that and other Cuſtoms peculiar to them, and tho' *Francis Pizarro* was alſo inform'd of it by *Phelipillo*, or littlee *Philip*, one of the *Indian* Boys he took at *Tumbez* before, to learn the *Spaniſh* Tongue, he would not omit going to the hunting Match. Some ſay, it was to have that Occaſion of breaking with the Iſlanders, and to confederate with the People of *Tumbez*. He order'd the Soldiers to make ready as if they were going to Fight, and not to an Entertainment. The *Indians*, who

who were very numerous, obſerving the *Spaniards* kept Silence, and were prepar'd, ſuſpected they were betray'd, and attempted nothing. They kill'd a great Number of Deer, and other Creatures, all which they diſtributed among the *Spaniards*. The *Indians* could not be ſatisfy'd, thinking it a Diſgrace to be diſappointed in their Deſign of deſtroying their Gueſts, and therefore made it known to many on the Continent, who offer'd to aſſiſt them, looking upon it as a publick Cauſe, however they ſtill made as much of them as ever; and as *Pizarro* was diſtributing the Gold that had been got in their Way from *Quaque*, one of the Interpreters inform'd him, that *Tomala* was at a Conference about the Conſpiracy. He inſtantly order'd his Men to be in a Readineſs, ſent to ſeize *Tomala*, who was brought to him, with ſixteen Caziques. He reprov'd them, for having ſo often intended to ſlaughter him and his Men, who had never touch'd their Women, or Goods, or taken any more than what they had thought fit to give them to eat; adding, that he was ſorry they would not permit him to depart the Iſland in a friendly manner, for which he would puniſh them, and accordingly order'd *Tomala* to be ſafely kept, delivering the Caziques to the *Tumbezines*, who immediately cut off their Heads by the Poles. At this Time there were above five hundred Iſlanders arm'd with Darts, made of very hard Palm Wood, ſharp pointed, who upon hearing of the Death of their Caziques, and the Impriſonment of *Tomala*, came with loud Cries begging the Aſſiſtance of their Gods, and curſing the Chriſtians; and tho' *Pizarro* thought that the ſecuring of *Tomala* would be a Check upon thoſe *Indians*, yet they, as ſoon as any Horſemen appear'd, attack'd them, caſting their Darts, and thus the War was begun, the Horſemen making Excurſions, and the Foot falling on with their Swords, and Targets;

gets; but the *Indians* not being able to ſtand the Shock, fled, having wounded *Ferdinand Pizarro*'s Horſe, which ſoon after dying, was bury'd, that thoſe People might ſtill entertain the Notion they had conceiv'd, that the Horſes could not be kill'd, and the Soldiers ſtood upon their Guard, leſt the Enemy might return. The *Tumbezines* alſo did much Miſchief in the Iſland, plundering and ſpoiling the Country, *Pizarro* conniving at it, to oblige them, and having found ſix hundred *Tumbezine* Slaves in the Iſland, ſome of them kept to be ſacrific'd, and others to till the Land, working all the Day, and being ſhut up at Night, he ſent them over with all they had on Floats to *Tumbez*, which was very well taken, and they thereupon enter'd into an Alliance with, and aſſiſted him, being ſenſible that thoſe People would ſubdue them, and this was all that hapned this Year 1530. in *Peru*.

THE Iſland *Puna* contain'd above twelve thouſand Inhabitants, ſubject to the *Ingas*, and when *Guaynacapa Upangi* divided his Dominions between his two Sons *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa*, it fell to the firſt of them; however *Atahualpa* pretended a Right to it, becauſe he being Lord of *Thito*, which we call *Quito*, could not be without it, on Account of the Salt that is made on the Point of it, which was carry'd in Canoes and Floats as far as *Chinbo* up the River, with the Flood, and thither *Atahualpa*'s Subjects went to fetch it, becauſe it could not be had elſewhere; and it was very inconvenient for them to go fetch it out of another Dominion; for which reaſon, and becauſe *Puna* was the utmoſt Extent of *Guaſcar*'s Dominions, and becauſe they were wrong'd by their *Inga*, and inſulted by the *Orejones* and *Mitimaes*, Soldiers of the *Ingas*, as it is natural for Malecontents to deſire a Change, without conſidering the ill Conſequences, and *Tomala* thinking he ſhould be a great Loſer,

Loſer, if he did not trade with the People of *Quito*, and *Atahualpa*, he had ſubmitted himſelf to him, for which Reaſon the *Tumbezines*, their antient Enemies, who had formerly brought them under the Dominion of the *Ingas*, were at War with them; as alſo becauſe they were Canibals, and rang'd to plunder the Continent, about *Guayaquil*, and other Parts, running up the River, infeſting all about them, and relying on the Strength of their Iſland, the greateſt Part of it being enclos'd with a ſtrong Wall, and Forts erected at the Landing Places, of Stone, Timber and Earth. The War, at the Time when *Pizarro* arriv'd in thoſe Parts, being carry'd on with much Vigour, on Account of the two Brothers *Ingas*, the People of *Puna* and thoſe of *Tumbez* treated one another cruelly, *Atahualpa*'s Party prevailing, as having not long before gain'd the Mountain of *Caxamalca*, *Mocha* and *Tomebamba*, which having belong'd to his Diſtrict, had revolted, being diſſatisfy'd for having been ſeparated from the Empire of the lawful *Inga*, to whom they were ally'd by his Mother, and adjudg'd to the Baſtard *Atahualpa*, who being much offended at it, and becauſe they ſtood upon their Defence, ſubdu'd them with a mighty Army, and kill'd Millions of People, making the Country a Deſert, without ſparing Age, or Sex, cauſing the Hearts of a multitude to be torn out, and to be orderly ſow'd in the Corn Fields, ſaying, he would ſee what Fruit the Hearts of Traytors produc'd, and to this Day are to be ſeen the Bones of ſuch vaſt Numbers, that it is amazing, and they are preſerv'd, becauſe generally in thoſe Parts the Winds are dry and freſh.

THIS Iſland is twenty Leagues in Compaſs, it was formerly very populous, the Natives naturally fierce, who knew not how to live in Peace, or let their Neighbours reſt, but rich, by reaſon of their great Trade

Trade in Salt, and Cotton, of which they have great Store. The Country is hot, and wants Water, having none but what is gather'd of the Rain. There are many Groves, and pleaſant Places, and the Water gather'd during the Winter in Ponds, ſerves all the Summer, the Cattle drinking only once in three or four Days. There are abundance of Deer, the beſt in the World to eat, for they grow fat at the Salt-Pits, and the Soil is as good as that of *Panama*, the Kids being extraordinary good. The Port is good for laying Ships a-ground, and the Coaſt is clean. The Natives did eat Man's Fleſh, were very vicious, guilty of Sodomy, did not refrain from their own Siſters, and committed other beaſtly Crimes; convers'd with the Devil, and were very ſuperſtitious. It was reported, that a great Quantity of Gold and Silver was bury'd in their Places of Worſhip. The Men are of a middle Stature, were cloath'd in Cotton, and wore many Strings of *Chaquira*, or ſmall Beads about their Necks, as the Women did about their Wriſts and Ankles, with which they thought themſelves very fine. There are abundance of Birds and other Creatures of ſeveral Sorts, as Parrots, Guacamayas, Apes, Monkeys, Foxes, Lions, Snakes, *&c.* They lamented their Lords, when they dy'd, for many Days, bury'd them in a very ſolemn manner, with much Wealth, their Arms, and Things belong to their Wives, as were ſome of the beautifulleſt of them, likewiſe interr'd in the ſame Grave, to bear them Company; the reſt that ſurviv'd cut off their Hair, as did the neareſt female Relations. Theſe People, tho' vicious, were religiouſly given in their way, perform'd Obſequies to their dead, had their Temples in dark and hidden Places, the Walls painted with diſmal Figures, where they ſacrific'd Beaſts, and Birds, and ſome Men taken in War. In the Iſland *Plata*, not far from this,

was

was a Temple, where they ſacrific'd, and about it were Gold, Silver, Jewels and Garments, which had been offer'd at ſeveral Times. In it grows much *Zarzaparilla* and the beſt that can be found. The Inhabitants are now all good Chriſtians, and have forſaken all their former Vices, the Iſland being immediately under the King.

THE People of the Iſland *Puna*, were altogether reſtleſs, as has been ſaid, becauſe they could not get rid of the *Spaniards*, ſaw themſelves oppreſs'd by their Enemies the *Tumbezines*, their Lord made a Priſoner, and they forſaken by their *Inga*; but being Men of much Reſolution, they reſolv'd to extricate themſelves from all theſe Preſſures, and accordingly ſent three hundred Archers, on Floats, to attack a Ship that was in the Harbour, and the reſt of them fell upon the *Spaniards* that were a-ſhore. The Ship clear'd itſelf with little or no Difficulty, and *Pizarro* having his Soldiers in Readineſs, made ſuch a Slaughter on Land, that the Survivors fled, having wounded two *Spaniards* and two Horſes. The *Indians* rally'd on a Mountain, whence they made Excurſions, and tho' the Horſe purſu'd them, could not receive much Harm by reaſon they ſoon retir'd to the Marſhes; at this Time five Sheep were found ſo fat, that ſcarce any lean Fleſh could be ſeen about them.

WHILST theſe Things were in Agitation, *Ferdinand de Soto* arriv'd from *Nicaragua*, with ſome Men and Horſes in two Ships. This Supply was very acceptable to *Pizarro*, who conſidering that many of his Men were indiſpos'd with Warts, and that it was not fit to loſe more Time in that Iſland, and ſuppoſing that he had ſo much oblig'd the *Tumbezines* by the many Favours he had done them, that they would receive him in friendly manner, he reſolv'd to go over thither, and having found three

Indians

Indians who had ſerv'd the *Spaniards* that ſtay'd at *Tumbez*, when it was firſt diſcover'd, among their Cloaths appear'd a Paper written by one *Bocanegra*, with theſe Words on it, "Be it known to you "that ſhall happen to come into this Country, that "here is more Gold and Silver, than there is Iron "in *Biſcay*." However moſt of the Men believ'd this was an Artifice of *Pizarro* to appeaſe them, becauſe they began to grow uneaſy. Not queſtioning to meet with a favourable Reception, he accquainted the *Tumbezines* with his Deſign to go over to them. They were dubious in that Affair, being afraid to entertain thoſe Strangers, and at the ſame Time thinking it was but reaſonable to be juſt to the friendſhip contracted, after having receiv'd ſo many Courteſies, being at the ſame Time under Apprehenſions from their *Inga*, if they ſhould admit them without his Leave. Having held ſeveral Conſultations, they reſolv'd to kill all the *Spaniards*, whatſoever the Conſequence might prove. The Paſſage from the Harbour to the Continent was about two Leagues, tho' the other ſide of the Iſland is ſo near, that only a narrow Arm of the Sea parts them. *Pizarro* took the longeſt Cut, with moſt of the Men aboard the Ships, ſending the reſt, with the Horſes and Baggage over on Floats. One carry'd Capt. *Ferdinand de Soto*, with three *Spaniards*, another Capt. *Chriſtopher de Mena*, and a third *Hurtado* and two more. This laſt arriving firſt, the *Tumbezines* very officiouſly help'd the Men athore, and conducted them to the Town, pretending it was to lodge them, but immediately pull'd out their Eyes, cut off their Members, and caſt them alive into great Cauldrons they had on the Fire, where they dy'd miſerably. Some Time after Capt. *Soto* arriv'd, and the *Tumbezines* that carry'd him over, and knew what was intended, being very merry and diligent,

he

he like a diſcreet Man, conceiv'd ſome Jealouſly, and would not go off from the Float during the whole Night, waiting for more of his Company. *Francis Martin, Peter Pizarro* and *Alonſo de Meſa*, came in another Float to a ſmall Iſland, and the *Indians* adviſ'd them, ſince it was Night, to lye there aſhore. *Alonſo de Meſa* would not ſtir, becauſe he was ill of the Warts, and not being able to ſleep, perceiv'd that they were weighing the great ſharp Stone they made uſe of inſtead of an Anchor, to kill him, and then fetch more *Indians*, to murder the others, he cry'd out, and the other *Spaniards* coming, bound the two *Indians*, however being oblig'd to loſe them in the Morning, that they might carry over the Float, they ſwam away. The three *Spaniards* got aſhore as well as they could, and the *Indians* ruſhing on plunder'd all the Baggage that was on the Floats, among which was the beſt Part of *Francis Pizarro*'s Equipage. The Horſemen with their Capt. *Ferdinand Pizarro* had landed behind the Town, and advancing towards the Place where the others were, found themſelves ſtopp'd by an Inlet of the Sea, which ebbs and flows every ſix Hours, and is paſſable at low Water, tho' with Danger, as being Mud and Owze. Whilſt he was conſidering to paſs it on ſome Float, he perceiv'd that the *Indians* had plunder'd the Baggage, Iron-work, and Ammunition, and began to ſhout, going about to kill *Meſa*, and thoſe that were with him. Hereupon, with an undaunted Reſolution he puts his Horſe into the Inlet, crying *Santiago*, that is, St. *James*, all the Horſemen following him, which ſtruck ſuch a Terror into the *Indians*, that they all fled, tho' there was a prodigious Number of them, and had reſolv'd to hinder the *Spaniards* from landing. This was look'd upon as a miraculous Incident, becauſe none knew the Place where they paſs'd, and it gave a fortunate

Be-

Beginning to ſo mighty an Enterprize, for all the Men landed in Safety, but the Town was abandon'd.

THE *Spaniards*, when landed, were much ſurpriz'd to find ſuch an Alteration, and thoſe who came from *Nicaragua* were moſt concern'd, for having quitted a Terreſtrial Paradice, to run themſelves into ſuch Difficulties. At this Time an *Indian* came to *Francis Pizarro*, and told him, he had not gone away with the reſt, becauſe he was acquainted with the Effects of War; that he had been at *Cuzco*, and was of Opinion, that the *Spaniards* would conquer all before them; that if he would order his Houſe not to be plunder'd, he would ſtay in his Service. *Pizarro* order'd a Croſs to be ſet upon his Houſe, to the End it might be known, and Proclamation to be made, that no Man ſhould take any thing, which Rule was obſerv'd by the Soldiers in *Peru*, all that was taken being brought together, to be afterwards divided. The *Indian* above-mention'd, and others that came in, reported wonderful Things of the Wealth of *Cuzco*, *Bilcas* and *Pachacama*, and of the Buildings with Plates of Gold and Silver on them, all which *Pizarro* took Care ſhould be known to the Men, that they might be eaſy upon ſuch Hopes. To avoid loſing Time, he march'd out with all his Forces, leaving the King's Officers at *Tumbez*, and marching along great ſandy Plains, which much fatigu'd the Foot, becauſe the Sun was very hot, and there was no Shade, nor Water, beſides ſome little that hapned to be carry'd in Gourds. They came to a *Tambo*, ſo they call'd the Houſes of the Kings built to lodge them when they travell'd, and tho' it was abandon'd, there was good freſh Water, which much comforted both Men and Horſes. At ſome Diſtance from thence, they came to a River, in a fine Vale, through which the great Road of the *Ingas* runs, which ſhall be

ſpoken

ſpoken of hereafter. The Inhabitants of the Vale having heard of the Valour of the *Spaniards*, reſolv'd to be at Peace with them, and ſent to ſignify the ſame to *Pizarro*, who readily conſented, upon Condition that they ſhould ſupply him with Proviſions, and immediately order'd that no Soldier ſhould inſult any Body. *Pizarro* was very thoughty how to carry on his Enterprize the beſt Way, and after conſulting the Natives, and his own Officers, reſolv'd to ſend out to view the Mountain, where he was told there were great Towns, and to endeavour to find out *Chillemaſa*, Lord of *Tumbez*; becauſe, beſides all his other good Qualites, he did nothing without Advice.

CAPTAIN *Ferdinand de Soto* was ſent upon that Expedition, with ſixty Horſe, and ſome Targeteers, and ſoon after *John de la Torre* came back to *Pizarro*, ſaying, that he had deſerted, becauſe *Soto* had deſign'd to revolt, and go away with thoſe Men towards *Quito*. *Pizarro* took no Notice of it, and *Soto* with his Guides march'd as far as the Place call'd *Caxas*, ſaw many Flocks of the *Peru* Sheep, and ſtately Buildings, found Bars of pure Gold, which much rejoyc'd the Soldiers, and met with great Plenty of Proviſions. The Natives, when they heard that thoſe Strangers, whoſe Fame was ſpread through all the Country, were near at Hand, look'd upon them as mad Men, judging they were in the wrong in dividing themſelves, and therefore reſolv'd to kill them. They came to a Battle, many of them were kill'd, and but one *Spaniard* wounded. The *Indians* being fled, and the *Spaniards* having diſcover'd ſome Part of the great Road, which is call'd the *Inga Guaynacapa*'s, and was by them much admir'd, they agreed to return, with the Booty they had got, to *Pizarro*. Whilſt *Soto* was thus employ'd, *Pizarro* enquir'd of an *Indian* that voluntarily came to him, what was be-

come of the two *Spaniards* that ſtay'd at *Tumbez*, when it was firſt diſcover'd, who told him, that but a little before his Arrival there, with thoſe Forces, they had been both kill'd, the one at *Tumbez*, and the other at *Cinto*. He ſaid, that *Cuzco* was a great City, where the Sovereign of them all reſided; that all the Country was inhabited and wealthy, making Uſe of Veſſels of Gold and Silver, and yet the Soldiers believ'd nothing, thinking all thoſe were Inventions of *Pizarro* to encourage them. The Inhabitants of *Tumbez* ſeeing the *Spaniards* ruin'd the Country, and kill'd all they found ſtraggling about, came, and humbly begg'd Pardon for the cruel Murder of *Hurtado* and his Companions, and tho' he was very deſirous to have chaſtis'd them for that Inhumanity, conſidering the Weakneſs of his own Forces, and how much thoſe People might aſſiſt him, beſides his being of a mild Diſpoſition, he permitted them to return to the Town, and order'd that no Harm ſhould be done them. *Soto* now return'd from his Excurſion, and very much chear'd the Men with the Relation he gave, and the Samples and thoſe *Indians* he had brought, highly extolling the Country. *Pizarro* ſent for the *Spaniards* that had been left at *Tumbez*, and finding them all chearful, becauſe they began to give Credit to what was told them, he reſolv'd to found a Colony among thoſe Vales of *Tangarala*, to ſecure his Footing in the Country. This was the City of St. *Michael*, in the Province of *Chila*, and divided the Territory from *Tumbez* to *Piura*, and tho' there was ſome Difference about whom *Tumbez* ſhould fall to, Captain *Ferdinand de Soto* carry'd it; and he appointed the Soldiers that were leaſt fit to endure Hardſhips, and the King's Officers, to be the Inhabitants of that Town, and the Controller *Navarro* to be his Lieutenant. At this Time Father *Reginald de Pe-*

dras

draza was constituted Protector of the *Indians* of *Peru*, because Don *Ferdinand de Luque*, by reason of his Indisposition, could not go to serve that Employment, and the great Value of those Discoveries being now known, the Licenciate *Gama*, who govern'd at *Panama*, supported *Pizarro*'s Enterprize, and maintain'd a friendly Correspondence with him.

Pizarro being perplex'd with the Accounts brought him of the Motions of *Atahualpa*, sent his Brother *John* with fifty Horse, directing him to keep many Spies upon that *Inga*, to observe him narrowly; and some *Spaniards* still continuing incredulous, as to the mighty Relations given of *Peru*, *Francis de Issaſaga* went away to *Panama*, and from thence to *Hispaniola*, and gave his Horse to the Person that procur'd him his Discharge. The City of St. *Michael* was the first *Spanish* Colony in the Empire of *Peru*, then call'd *New Castile*, and there the first Church was built to the Honour of God, that had ever been in those Parts, tho' the City, by reason the Situation was unhealthy, did not continue at *Tangarala*, but was soon after remov'd to the Place where it now stands, among pleasant Vales, and agreeable Groves, and yet it is not very healthy, especially for the Eyes, by reason of the high Winds and much Dust in the Summer, and Dampness of the Winter. It is reported, that formerly it never rain'd in that District, only some small Dews fell, but since the Coming of the *Spaniards* there are some violent Showers.

NEXT to the Propagating of the Faith, the *Spaniards* took care to carry *Spanish* Seeds and Plants into *Peru*, as they did into all other Parts of the *West-Indies*, and in this Territory of *Tangarala* and St. *Michael*, Vines, Fig, and other *Spanish* Trees have taken very well, tho' the Country is not rainy. A River

runs through the Vale of *Tumbez*, which riſes in the Province of the *Paltas*, and falls into the South Sea. The Soil is very dry, tho' ſome Rain falls in the Parts that are next the Mountain, but not near the Sea. This Vale was formerly very populous, and well cultivated, having Trenches of Water, and the antient Lords, before they had been ſubdu'd by the *Ingas*, were more reſpected than others in thoſe Parts, inſomuch that their Subjects ador'd them. Theſe People wore Mantles and Tunicks, and on their Heads an Ornament made of Wooll, and thoſe who were able had it adorn'd with Gold and Silver, and the Beads they call *Chaquira*, much valu'd among them. They were much addicted to Religion, and to live well, tho' they took Care to till the Land, and would carry great Burdens. The *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat comes up twice a Year, and they have great Plenty of it, and of Beans and Lupins, with which, and the Fiſh they take, they drive a Trade among the People on the Mountains, and are always rich. Next to the Vale of *Tumbez* is that of *Solana*, formerly very populous, and through theſe Vales runs the Royal Road of the *Ingas*, between Groves of Trees. From *Solana* they proceeded to *Poechos*, which ſome call *Mayabilca*, which was alſo well peopled, and valu'd by the *Ingas*, who had a Regal Palace there, beſides other Houſes, in which they kept Proviſions, Arms, and all other Neceſſaries to be made uſe of upon Enterprizes, as was done throughout all the Empire. Two Days Journey from *Poechos* is the great Vale of *Piura*, where two or three Rivers meet, and make the Vale very wide, and here ſtands the above-mention'd new City of St. *Michael*. To continue the Method of Annals, as near as conveniently may be without Confuſion, we will now leave *Pizarro* at his new City, to give an Account

Account of what was done in other Parts, and the Deſcriptions of ſome Provinces before we return to him.

CHAP. III.

Gabot's *Return into* Spain; *a brief Account of the Country up the River of* Plate, *and a larger Deſcription of* Braſil.

IN the ſecond Chapter of the third Book, of this third Decad, Mention was made of *Sebaſtian Gabot*'s Diſcoveries up the River of *Plate*, and his ſending Meſſengers to the King with the Particulars thereof. Thoſe Meſſengers were *Ferdinand Calderon*, and *George Barlo*, who arriving at *Toledo*, about the End of *December* 1527, found the Emperor there, who offer'd the Merchants who had contributed towards his Voyage, that they might go on with that Expence, and ſhare in the Profits, which they refuſing to do, his Majeſty took it all upon himſelf, but tho' the Conſequence of maintaining a Diſcovery, containing two hundred Leagues in Length, was ſo conſiderable, nothing was done in it. Hereupon *Gabot*, quite tir'd with Waiting, when he had been five Years gone from *Spain*, return'd thither with one Ship he had ſav'd, and all the Men that were left alive. Repairing to the Court, the Subſtance of the Relation he gave the King was, That the chief Race of *Indians* in thoſe Parts was that of

the *Guaramies*, a warlike, falſe, and haughty People, who call'd all that did not ſpeak their Language Slaves, continually waging War on them, wherein they were extraordinary bloody and cruel, killing all they could, without taking any Priſoners. The Territory of the City *de la Plata* was inhabited by this Nation; whence, in the Reign of *Guaynacapa*, King of *Peru*, and Father to *Atabalipa*, great Multitudes ſet out, and marching through all the Lands of their Nation, which extend above five hundred Leagues, they came into the Kingdom of *Peru*, and after having made prodigious Havock there, return'd victorious into their native Country; but ſome of them ſtaying behind upon the Mountains, always did much Harm in the Province *de los Charcas*, their Method being to make their Invaſions in the Night, and when they had done what Miſchief they deſign'd, they return'd to the Mountains, where they were ſecure, by reaſon of the Difficulty of Acceſs.

WITH thoſe People, *Gabot* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Amity, and whilſt that continu'd, built the Colony of *Santiſpiritus*, or the Holy Ghoſt, otherwiſe call'd *Gabot's* Fort, got much Information of them concerning the Country, and ſome Gold and Silver, which they brought from *Peru*, and from thence the River was call'd *de la Plata*, or of Plate or Silver, for there is none about it, and he found many valuable Stones, which the Natives gave by Way of Barter. He found it a moſt plentiful and temperate Country, the Nations in it being the *Charruans* and *Quiondies*, and in the Iſlands *Guaranies*, and higher up, on a River at the left Hand the *Carcarans*; ſtill higher up the *Trimbuns*, the *Curundans* and *Camies*; farther on the *Quilbaſans*, *Colihines*, and *Chanans*, who are Savages; next the *Mecoretans* and the *Mepenes*, which extend one hundred Leagues.

Beyond

Beyond these there are twenty-seven Nations of different Names, Languages, and Customs, which are not nam'd to avoid Tediousness. As to venomous Creatures, there are Snakes four Fathoms long, which leave a Track behind them as they go, four Foot wide, and a whole Deer, Horns and all, has been found in the Bellies of some of them, but they do no Harm. There are Rattle-Snakes, others speckled, whose Bite is certain Death, and others so harmless that they may be handled. In the Rivers and Lakes there are Alligators, as thick as two Men's Bodies, and eight or nine Foot long, which do no Harm, and are fat and well tasted, eaten roasted. There are Camelions, as big as indifferent Alligators, that carry six or seven of their young ones sticking to their Sides, their Mouth's always open to the Wind, and they do no Hurt. Those the *Indians* call *Tatores* are some of them as big as a Target, and hairy; others like Pigs six Weeks old, which are eaten, having a Shell on the Loins, and another on the Belly, so strong, that an Arrow will not pierce it, the Head smooth, and the Snout sloaping, having fore and hind Feet, with five Toes each, goes like a Pig, and is not mischievous. The *Apereos* are in the Nature of Rabbits, greyish, without Tails, good to eat, about the Bigness of a young Coney, and these are very numerous. Of Deer there are three Sorts, one as large as small Cows, with very large Horns, living in Morasses, and Sedgy Grounds; another a little bigger than large Goats, which graze in the Fields, and the third no bigger than young Goats of half a Year old, that keep on the Mountains. There are Abundance of *Dantas*, being Beasts like small Cows, many wild Boars, with their Navels on their Loin, good to eat, and allow'd to sick People, the *Spanish* Swine have encreas'd very much, and are very large. Horses have multiplied

prodigiouſly, and there is an infinite Multitude of black Cattle. There is a Sort of monſtrous Baboons, almoſt as big, and like Men, with Beards, and long Tails, they cry very much when they ſee any take Aim to ſhoot them, draw Arrows out of their Bodies, and caſt them at thoſe that ſhot them; break off Boughs from the Trees they are on to throw at Men, having Hands with Fingers. Another Sort of ſmall Monkeys have no Beards; the Foxes are like thoſe in *Spain*. Another Sort of Creatures are about as big as Kids at two Months old, their Mouths ſo ſmall, that they can take nothing bigger than a Piſmire, and do no Harm. Tygers, Lyons, and ſome other wild Beaſts are alſo to be found.

Gabot kept up his Friendſhip with the *Guarany Indians* for two Years, the which being broke off upon ſome Provocations given by the *Indians* that went over with *James Garzia*, wherein *Gabot* was no way concern'd, they privately made Levies, and attack'd his Fort at Break of Day, burnt it, as they did the Colony founded at the Port call'd *San Salvador*, or St. *Saviour*, where the Ships lay, killing ſome Chriſtians, who being deſtitute of all Relief, and ſenſible of the Fierceneſs of the *Indians*, thought fit to quit the Country, and return into *Spain*. Having ſaid ſomething of that Country along the River of *Plate*, which the *Portugueſes* once pretended to claim, as it borders on that of *Braſil*, it will not be amiſs here to deſcribe that vaſt Province.

THE Coaſt of *Braſil* runs North and South three hundred and fifty Leagues, from the firſt Town to the laſt, divided into eighteen Captain-ſhips, in all which there are ſafe Harbours for any Ships whatſoever, and there are no *Portugueſe* Towns up the Country. The Colony of the firſt and antienteſt Captain-ſhip is in an Iſland call'd *Tamaraca*, cloſe to the Continent, three

three Leagues in Length, and two in Breadth, its Juriſdiction or Territory extending thirty-five Leagues along the Coaſt, having ſome Sugar-Mills, much *Braſil* Wood and Cotton, and about one hundred Houſes. The ſecond Captain-ſhip is that of *Pernambuco*, five Leagues to the Southward of *Tamaraca*, in eight Degrees of South Latitude, having two Towns, the chiefeſt call'd *Olinda*, and the other *Garaſu*, about four Leagues diſtant, both containing about one thouſand Families, and twenty-three Sugar-Mills, which ſome Years have made one thouſand two hundred and fifty thouſand Weight of Sugar. There is a Seminary of Jeſuits, and between it and *Bahia de todos os Santos*, there are two mighty Rivers, that of St. *Francis*, in ten Degeees and an half Latitude, ſo rapid, that the Water is ſaid to run out twenty Leagues into the Sea without mixing; the other call'd *Rio Real*, or the Royal River, is in eleven Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, very large and rapid. The Captain-ſhip of *Bahia de todos os Santos*, or the Bay of All Saints, is the third, one hundred Leagues from *Pernambuco*, in thirteen Degrees Latitude, where the Governour, the Biſhop, and the Auditor General of all the Coaſt reſide; this Country is more populous, and has three *Portugueſe* Towns in it, one near the Bar, another call'd *Villa Vella*, or the old Town, the firſt founded in this Captain-ſhip; the City of *San Salvador*, or St. *Saviour*, founded by *Thomas de Souſa*, and the Town of *Paripe*, four Leagues up the Inland; all of them containing about two thouſand one hundred Families, with eighteen Sugar-Mills, but the People apply themſelves more to bring up Cotton. In the City there are five Churches, and a College of Jeſuits. The Bay from which this Captain-ſhip has its Name, is three Leagues over, and they ſail fifteen Leagues up it, having many delightful Iſlands which produce much

much Cotton, is divided into ſeveral Parts, having many Inlets branching from it, and it is navigated in Boats to carry Goods. Three Leagues farther on is the River of *Tinare*, and at ſix that of *Camamoc*, in thirteen Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, upon which any Ships can ſail four or five Leagues, and in fourteen Degrees thirty Minutes lies the River *de las Cuentas*, or of Beads, all which Rivers afford much Fiſh and Food.

THE Captain-ſhip of *Iſleos* is thirty Leagues from the *Bay of All Saints*, in fourteen Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, having about two hundred Families, a River by the Town, eight Sugar-Mills, and an Houſe of *Jeſuits*. Seven Leagues up the Inland from the Town is a Lake of freſh Water, three Leagues in Length, and the ſame in Breadth, and above fifteen Fathoms deep, whence flows a River, the Mouth whereof is ſo ſtreight that a Boat can ſcarce paſs through it, and when paſs'd, knows not which Way it came in. When the Wind blows hard, the Waves ſwell as high as they do in the Sea, there is much Fiſh, and particularly thoſe they call *Manaties*, like Cows, which they kill with Harping Irons, ſome of them weighing one thouſand Weight, and are very good to eat. The Snout is like a Bull, and they have two Excreſcences like Arms, with which they ſwim, but have no Scales, or any other thing like a Fiſh, except the Tail, taſte like Fleſh, and roaſted look like Pork; the Females have two Dugs to ſuckle their Young, which no other Fiſh is ſaid to have. There are alſo Alligators, Sharks, Snakes, and other Sorts. In this Captain-ſhip is alſo a Tree that yields a very precious Balſam, of a very ſweet Scent, and great Virtue, which Liquor diſtils from it by Degrees, ſtriking the Trunk of it. In this Captain-ſhip is a certain Race of very white *Indians*, of a gygantick Stature,

whe

who ſpeak a Language that is not underſtood, and came thither not very long ago, being chas'd by their Enemies. They have no Houſes, but live in the Fields like Beaſts, have large Bows and Arrows, with which they have done much Miſchief among the native *Indians*, and kill'd ſome *Portugueſes*, eating human Fleſh, and are very cruel. They do not fight in Bodies, nor do they appear unleſs againſt ſuch as they find alone, or can ſurprize, for which Reaſon they are not eaſily met with, and that with much Danger. The ſixth Captain-ſhip of *Porto Seguro*, is thirty Leagues from *Iſleos*, in ſixteen Degrees thirty Minutes Latitude, and has three Towns, *Santo Amaro*, *Santa Cruz*, and *Porto Seguro*, containing two hundred and twenty Families, five Sugar-Mills, and one Houſe of Jeſuits. The Captain-ſhip of *Eſpiritu Santo*, fifty Leagues from *Porto Seguro*, is the ſeventh, lying in twenty Degrees Latitude, and has but one Sugar-Mill, but much Cotton, and *Braſil* Wood, with two hundred Families, and an Houſe of Jeſuits. Beyond it is the River of *Parayva*, in twenty-one Degrees Latitude, being very large and agreeable, producing much Fiſh. Near Cape *Frio*, in twenty-two Degrees Latitude, in the Bay call'd *Hermoſa*, or Beautiful. The eighth Captain-ſhip is that of *Rio de Janeiro*, where is the City of St. *Sebaſtian*, having two hundred Houſes, and one of Jeſuits, in twenty-three Degrees twenty Minutes Latitude, yielding much *Braſil* Wood and Cotton, the River very commodious, and the Banks delightful. The ninth Captain-ſhip is call'd of St. *Vincent*, ſeventy Leagues from *Rio de Janeiro*, in twenty-four Degrees Latitude, having three Towns, containing five hundred Houſes, four Sugar-Mills, and a Fort in an Iſland, near the Continent, call'd *Britioga*, to ſecure the Place againſt the *Indians* and Pirates. The chief Town is call'd *Santos*, where is an Houſe of Jeſuits, who have been

been very beneficial in ſettling Colonies, converting the *Indians*, and procuring their Liberty.

THE *Portugueſes* in thoſe Captain-Ships have many Farms, where they Employ the Slaves of the Country, who frequently run away, and if that could be prevented th would be very rich; Sugar, Cotton, and Braſil-Wood are their beſt Commodities. Moſt of their Cattle are Bulls and Cows, which are very numerous; Sheep there are few, but Goats thrive better, and ſometimes have two or three Kids at once. Mares do well. Much Amber-greaſe is found along the Coaſt, thrown up by the Sea at high Water, in ſtormy Weather; which has enrich'd many. There are great Breeds of Swine, and Hens, and thus ſupplying one another, the *Portugueſes* live in Plenty and Eaſe. The Summer there, is from *September* till *February*, and the Winter from *March* till *Auguſt*; the Days increaſe, or decreaſe but one Hour, being almoſt equal with the Nights. In Winter the South and South-Eaſt Winds generally prevail, in Summer the North and Eaſt-North-Eaſt. The Country is hot both Summer and Winter, but the Wind comes up before Noon, and is very refreſhing, holding till Morning, when it falls again by reaſon of the Vapours riſing from the Earth, and at Break of Day, the Sky is quite cover'd with Clouds. Moſt Mornings there is Rain, and the Land is cover'd with Fogs, occaſion'd by the Woods, which attract the Moiſture, and then a ſoft Air comes from the Landward, till the Heat of the Sun lays it, and the Sky becomes clear and ſerene till Noon, when the uſual Breeze comes on. The Land Breeze is very dangerous, and if it hold ſome Days, many die, but old People do beſt with it. The Country naturally inclines to Sloathfulneſs, and Men at their firſt Coming find themſelves much weaken'd, but when once us'd

to

to it; they recover their Vigour as well as the Natives. They allow ſick People Pork, and Fiſh; the Soil is exuberant, producing extraordinary tall Trees, which are always green, becauſe there is much Rain, and no Cold to hurt them. The Water to drink is very agreeable, and in the main, the Climate is temperate, without either violent Heat or Cold. Their Bread is made of *Mandioca* Root grated, the Juice being well preſs'd out, becauſe it is venomous, and it is look'd upon as good Food. There are other Roots they make Bread of, and find them wholſome. They have Abundance of Cow's Milk, Rice, Beans, Lupins, Batatas, *&c.* and there is Plenty of Shell and other Fiſh along the Coaſt.

THERE is Game of ſeveral Sorts, which the *Indians* kill with Arrows, and Gins, particularly Deer, and Wild Boars of ſeveral Sorts; Dantas, as big as Cows, that taſte like them, and their Hides are very thick and ſtrong; the Rabbits have ſmall round Ears; the *Pacas*, which are larger than good Hares, and their Fleſh well reliſh'd; a Sort of Apes that are eaten, as big as Rabbits, the Fleſh reckon'd good; the *Armadillo*, frequently eaten, and great Store of wild Hens, and various Sorts of Birds, that are eaten. The beſt Fruit in the Country is that like Pine Apples, growing on a ſmall Plant, the Stalk whereof is like that of a Thiſtle; the *Caxus* are like large Pears, the Rhind of them is bitter and venomous, but the Pulp roaſted is ſweeter than Almonds. The *Pacavas* reſemble Cucumbers, growing on Trees, and ripen after they are gather'd, when the Trees are immediately cut down, becauſe they bear Fruit but once, and then they again grow out of the Stem. The Skin of this Fruit is like that of a Fig, it is hot, and given roaſted to the Sick, being Food for the Slaves. The Fruit they call *Arazazas* is in the nature of Medlars, not hurtful, tho' very many be eaten,

eaten. There is abundance of the native Sort of Pepper, and ſeveral other Sorts of Fruit in the Woods, on which Men have liv'd many Days; but thoſe above-mention'd, are by the *Portugueſes* reckoned the beſt. Of the *Portugueſe* Kinds there are ſome Grapes that ripen three Times a Year, Figs are good, Lemons and Oranges very plentiful, and vaſt Quantities of Melons, Cucumbers, and the like.

THE Country of *Braſil* is very populous, ſo that there is no ſafe Travelling up the Country, there being many Towns of arm'd *Indians*, who are always at Variance among themſelves, elſe the *Portugueſes* would not be able to live there. At their firſt Setling, they met with much Oppoſition, but they drove the Natives from the Coaſt by Degrees. They all ſpeak the ſame Language on that Coaſt, and go ſtark naked both Men and Women, covering no Part of their Bodies, and live in *Bohios*, or large thatch'd Cottages, of which there are about eight in every Village, full of People, with their Nets or Hamacks to lye in. They have no King or Government, but only a Chief in every Village, whom they voluntarily obey, without any Compulſion, and when he dies, his Son ſucceeds him, all his Buſineſs being to lead them on in their Wars, and to adviſe them how to behave themſelves in Fight; but he cannot puniſh them for any Crimes, or oblige them to any thing againſt their Will. This Lord has three or four Wives, the firſt of them is moſt reſpected. They have no Manner of Worſhip, nor do they believe there is any other Life after this, but that the Souls die with the Bodies, and therefore live in a beaſtly Manner, without any Regard to Juſtice or Decency. They are very martial, and continually at Wars among themſelves, without ever ceaſing, being irreconciliable, fighting with Bows and Arrows,

Arrows, and are excellent Marksmen. 'Tis a notable Sight to behold three or four thousand Men on each Side naked, discharging their Arrows at one another, with mighty Cries, and whilst the Engagement lasts, they traverse the Ground very nimbly, that no Aim many be taken at them; tho' they are very bold, and fearless of Death, always thinking themselves secure of the Victory. In War they are for killing all, and eating them; but if any happen to escape that Fury, and be taken, he is carry'd to their Village, a strong Rope is put about his Neck that he may not run away, an Hamack is given him to lye in, and one of the most beautiful young Women to lye with, watch, feed, and never permit him to be out of her Sight. Five Months after, when he is to die, they make a great Feast, and prepare much Liquor made of Herbs, wherewith they are drunk. On the appointed Day, they lead the Wretch to be wash'd in some River or Spring, with much Singing, and when return'd, they tie four strong Cords to his Middle, which four *Indians* hold tight so many several Ways, so that he may not stir. He that is to kill him, being the bravest in the Village, comes on adorn'd with abundance of Feathers all over his Body, and approaching with a *Macana* or Club in his Hand, threatning, and utterin8 many Reproaches against him, his Kindred, and Country-men, gives him a Stroak on the Head, as soon as he falls, an old *Indian* Woman comes with a Gourd, in which she receives the Blood and Brains, all which they eat with the Body, rather out of Revenge than for Hunger, and thus the Enmity and Hatred is confirm'd among them for ever.

If the Woman that kept him proves with Child, when deliver'd, they devour the Child, which they say is true Revenge; for which Reason, those Women very often take Things to make them miscarry,

as

as knowing the End the Child muſt come to. Sometimes theſe Women take ſuch an Affection to thoſe Captives, that they run away with them into their Country, to ſave them from Death, and ſo ſome *Portugueſes* have eſcap'd; but ſome *Indians* have been ſo brutiſh, that they would not ſave themſelves, tho' they might, alledging, that their Kindred would not look upon them as brave Men; ſo that they fear not Death, nor do they ſeem concern'd when it comes. They are altogether inhuman, and void of all Compaſſion, living without any Order or Decency, much addicted to Senſuality, and all other Vices, tho' in the Act of Copulation, both Men and Women ſeem inclin'd to ſome Shame. Whatſoever they eat, they invite all that are preſent to it, which is all the Charity they have. The Men have their under Lip bor'd through, and a Stone hung in it for Ornament, others have ſeveral Holes in their Faces, and Stones in them all, which make them look very deformed. They pluck off their Beards, and ſuffer no Hair on any Parts of their Bodies but their Heads. The Women value themſelves upon their Hair, which they wear very long; and ſome Men paint all their Bodies, particularly thoſe who have perform'd ſome brave Exploit, have peculiar Marks of Diſtinction. The Colour they uſe is the Juice of an Herb that turns black, and does not wear off till nine Days are paſt. The Women are faithful to their Husbands, who will not bear with Adultery, and marry their own Nieces, and ſome Women vow Chaſtity, and will die rather than break it. Theſe forſake all female Employments, imitate the Men, cut off their Hair like them, and follow the Wars, and Hunting, with Bows and Arrows. Theſe *Indians* regard nothing but eating and drinking, and killing Men, and are therefore very fat, but grow lean with any Diſcontent; they follow the Advice of old Men, looking upon

upon it as ſafe; the Women, as ſoon as deliver'd, waſh themſelves and are well, and their Husbands lie down in their Hamacks, and are viſited, as if they lay in. When any Man dies, they bury him ſitting on his Feet, with the Net or Hamack he us'd to lye in, and during the firſt Days they bring him Meat, thinking he lies in his Bed. They do not care to poſſeſs any thing like other Men, only covet ſome Things that are carry'd from *Portugal*, as Shirts, and Iron Tools, which they value very much, in Exchange for which they were wont to give Slaves they took from one another, which the Jeſuits have obſtructed, as they have the unjuſt Wars and Excurſions the *Portugueſes* were wont to make upon them; ſo that there are no Slaves now, but ſuch as are taken in a juſt War.

THERE are fierce Creatures in this Country; the Rattle-Snakes are very venomous, as are thoſe that have two Mouths, the one in the Head, and the other in the Tail, and bite with both, they are white, and very ſhort, and the Perſons that are bit by them live only a few Hours. In the freſh Water Rivers there are extraordinary large Alligators, and the *Portugueſes* ſay their Teſticles ſmell ſtronger than Muſk. The Tigers are moſt miſchievous, ſome of them as big as Calves, kill much Cattle, and many of them climb Trees, like Cats, where they watch for their Game, leap down upon it, and none eſcapes. All the Land of *Braſil* is full of large and ſmall Piſmires, which do much Harm to the Wall Vines, and Orange-Trees, elſe there would be abundance of them, but ſo much Wine is ſent from *Portugal*, that there is no Want of it. Thoſe Creatures that carry their young in a Pouch, are found in *Braſil*, and there are abundance of Monkeys of ſeveral Sorts, that always go about upon their Dams, and will not quit them tho' they are kill'd. There is a

Creature the *Portugueſes* call *Perguiza*, that is, Sloath, as big as a Fox, ſo ſlow a Mover, that it does not go a Stone's Throw in a Week, and will not ſtir any faſter upon any Uſage, living on the Leaves of Trees. There are abundance of Seals, and Swine that live both on Sea and Land, beſides ſo many other Sorts of Creatures that it would be endleſs to mention them.

CHAP. IV.

Nuño de Guzman *marches againſt the* Chichimecas; *makes Diſcoveries*; *founds Colonies.*

NUño *de Guzman*, by Order of the Judges or Counſellors *Matienzo* and *Delgadillo*, ſet out from *Mexico*, as has been ſaid before. He took with him eight thouſand Confederate *Indians*, beſides many to carry Burdens, and march'd to *Mechoacan*, where being inform'd, that King *Cazonzin* had rais'd that Part of the Province, with a Deſign to deſtroy the *Spaniards*, and that tho' he was a Chriſtian baptiz'd, he had ſacrific'd *Indians* and Chriſtians, and put on their Skins at the *Arreytos*, or Dancing Bouts, he carry'd him away Priſoner to the River he call'd *de Nueſtra Señora*, or of our Lady, ſaid to be the Boundary of the *Chichimecans*, where he took Poſſeſſion for the Crown of *Spain*, and having rack'd *Cazonzin*, caus'd him to be burnt, which tho' he pretended to juſtify, and in Order to it, ſent the Proceſs to the King of *Spain*, many ſaid he did it to poſſeſs himſelf of his Treaſure. Having perform'd

that

that Execution, which was look'd upon as Cruelty, he ſet forward with his Forces, carrying all the *Indians* that bore Burdens, like Priſoners, and admoniſhing the Soldiers to look to them, for if one eſcap'd another ſhould not be had. He march'd five Leagues along a River, and before he came to another call'd *Cuynab*, a Bridge was made for the Army to paſs over, and the Army enter'd the Town in Order of Battle, the Confederate *Indians* drawn up in Batallions, after their manner, making a fine Show, becauſe they were very gay, and with Plumes of Feathers, yet they found no Oppoſition, the Town being abandon'd. The confederate *Indians*, according to their Cuſtom, immediately diſpers'd, to plunder and deſtroy the Country, without Mercy. *Nuño de Guzman* alſo rang'd the Country, and return'd without meeting any Enemy. The Lord of *Cuynab* came to ſue for Peace, and furniſh'd *Indians* for Burthen. He proceeded to *Cuyzco*, a Town near a Lake, the Inhabitants whereof receiv'd him in warlike manner, ſhooting their Arrows from the other Side; the Artillery, conſiſting of twelve ſmall Pieces of Cannon was fir'd at them, whereupon they ſubmitted, and ſent Floats to carry the Men over. The next Day he march'd down the River two Leagues, where they ſaw ſome *Indians* flying, and others in a little Iſland, which the *Spaniards* enter'd fighting, and Capt. *Vaſquez* was wounded, when a Multitude of Men, Women and Children were ſeen flying down the River, whom it was thought needleſs to purſue.

Nuño de Guzman returning to *Cuyzco*, the Lord of the Place, who was fat and aged came in, and the People being all peaceable brought Proviſions. Thence he march'd to another Town, taking the Lord of *Cuyzco* along with him, and becauſe at the ſetting out he did not find Carriers of Burthens,

tho' others ſay Gold, he ſet a Dog at him, that bit him very much, and there he was left, and not known whether he dy'd. He ſpent two Days in marching to the Province of *Tunala*, and the Major being before, came back with two or three *Indians* from the Lady, declaring that the Town was peaceable, only a few *Indians* having taken Poſt on an Hill. The Forces enter'd the Place in good Order, where they found the Inhabitants quiet, and proceeding to the Hill, charg'd thoſe *Indians*, who were put to Flight; but in this Action they drew the Spear out of *Nuño de Guzman*'s Hand, and cudgell'd him ſufficiently, as he himſelf confeſs'd. He order'd an Hermitage to be made, and a Croſs erected, which took up fifteen Days, and the laſt of them Maſs was ſaid. The Forces march'd to another Province call'd *Nuchiſtan*, in three Days, and found the Towns burnt, which was done by the Fore-runners under the Command of *Peralmindez Chirinos*, who was Lieutenant to *Guzman*. It was now the 25th of *April*, and they had ſpent ſixteen Days in this Country, burning all they came near, as they did the five, or ſix following Days in their March to *Tepique*, and thence to the Vale of *Guazetan*, where no Harm was done, becauſe the Natives furniſh'd Proviſions, and Carriers of Burthens. *Guzman* demanded Gold and Silver of the Lords of *Guazetan*, threatning them with the Dog, and caus'd him to be ſet at one of them, and bit his Arm, yet they gave him four or five *Indian* Women.

THE Army march'd acroſs the Vale, and paſſing by *Xaliſco*, which is on the Sea Coaſt, the Country People ſtood on the Side of an Hill, for which reaſon ſome Men were left in the Rear, to ſecure the Baggage. Thoſe *Indians* having kill'd a *Spaniard*, *Guzman* ſent a Notary to offer them Peace, which they refuſing, he declar'd them Slaves. The next Day

Day he march'd to *Xaliſco*, and finding it abandon'd, Orders were given for burning the Houſes, and waſting the Country, and two *Indians* being taken, their Hands and Noſes were cut off, and left hanging about them, telling them, that all the reſt ſhould be ſo ſerv'd if they did not ſubmit. He advanc'd three Days towards the Sea, and then return'd to *Tepique*. From thence *Paralmindez* ſent Capt. *Barrios* to find a Ford in the River, *Guzman* had call'd *del Eſpiritu Santo*, or the Holy Ghoſt, who returning, ſaid, If he had not made Haſte the *Indians* had kill'd him, for a great Number had attack'd him, very well habited, and with Silver Badges. The Army paſs'd the ſaid River on the Feaſt of the coming of the Holy Ghoſt, and *Guzman* aſſuring the Title of Preſident and Governour of *New Spain*, order'd that Province for the future to be call'd the *Greater Spain*, then drawing his Sword ſlaſh'd the Trees, in Token of Poſſeſſion. Some Bodies of *Indians* appearing were charg'd, and many of them kill'd. The Army took up its Quarters in a Town, and ſtay'd there three Days, keeping the Feaſt of *Corpus Chriſti* at *Umitan*. Some *Indians* being taken were ſent to call their Lords, but the greateſt Application was to get Gold.

Guzman reſolv'd to winter at *Haſtatlan*, where he receiv'd Letters from the Juſtices *Matienzo* and *Delgadillo*, with Advice, that *Cortes*, the Marqueſs *del Valle*, was arriv'd in *New Spain*, and had Charges againſt him, which much rejoyc'd moſt of the Men, who had ſerv'd under him; but it was not agreeable to *Guzman*, who ſent away *Peralmindez*, with full Powers to anſwer for both. About the Beginning of *September*, one Afternoon, the Wind began to blow, with little Rain, and grew ſo violent, that in a ſhort Time it threw down all the Houſes, where the *Spaniards* were quarter'd, and when the Wind ceas'd,

the Rain increas'd, and the River ſwelling, overflow'd all the Plain, ſo that the Men were up to the Waſte in Water at leaſt, and the Horſes could not move backward, or forward. The Water running with a rapid Stream carry'd away ſeveral *Indian* Towns that were in the Way; the *Spaniards* got up into the Trees, and ſeeing nothing but the Mountains, which were far off, all the reſt being under Water, they gave themſelves for loſt, obſerving that the Flood carry'd away abundance of Deer and other Creatures, as it did many Swine belonging to the *Spaniards*, which they afterwards wanted; but it pleas'd God, that within two Hours the Water began to fall, the Proviſions being ſpoilt, the Baggage wet, and the Confederate *Indians* diſcourag'd, who alſo ſickned with the Wet, as did ſome of the *Spaniards*. The Lords of *Tlaſcala* and *Guaxocingo* intreated *Guzman* to let them go Winter at *Tepique*, being ſick, and promiſing to return as ſoon as well; but tho' he receiv'd the Preſents they brought him, he would not give them Leave; and committed many more Cruelties and Outrages, murdering the *Indians* without any Provocation, and making Slaves of them. The Men dying ſo faſt, that an Infection was fear'd, *Guzman* march'd away to *Chiametla*, a large Province, and very populous, the Inhabitants whereof fought with Bows, Arrows, Clubs, and Targets. Thoſe Targets were made of ſmall Rods, faſtned together with Thread, which they carry'd ty'd under their Arms with a Cord, and when they were to uſe it they loos'd that String, and it cover'd the Man like a Breaſt Plate; when purſu'd by an Horſe-man, they laid it on their Back, and a Spear would ſcarce pierce it.

AT the Beginning of the Year 1531, *Nuño de Guzman* ſetting out from *Chiametla*, ſent to found the Town of the *Holy Ghoſt*, now call'd *Compoſtela*, whilſt

whilſt he in his March burnt ſeveral Towns, and ravag'd the Country, and *Chriſtopher de Oñate* reach'd to *Piaſtla*, after having diſcover'd one hundred and fifty Leagues along the Coaſt. The Houſes in this Country were of a different Structure from thoſe they had ſeen before; thoſe that belong'd to the Lords were enclos'd with Paliſades, becauſe of the Wars the Natives had among themſelves. In ſome Houſes were found many tame Snakes, rowl'd up in Heaps in dark Corners, ſo that ſome lifted up their Heads at the Top, others in the Middle, and others at the Bottom, all of them gaping, which look'd frightful; but they did no Harm, for the *Indians* handled, eat, and had them in Veneration, becauſe the Devil appear'd to them in that Shape. The Natives were all cloath'd, having much Cotton, and the Women were beautiful; but all the Country was in an uproar on Account of the Advice they had receiv'd of the coming of the Strangers; they convey'd away their Women and Goods, and ſometimes forſook them, becauſe they could not keep up, and to be the leſs encumber'd to fight. The Towns were abandon'd, which the *Indians* that were with the *Spaniards* burnt, *Guzman* pretending that he was willing to prevent it, but could not, which is ſcarce to be believ'd, conſidering the Power he had over them, and the wicked Diſpoſition he ſhow'd upon other Occaſions. At *Piaſtla* he burnt one of the Confederate *Indians* ſaid to deſign to raiſe a Mutiny, and the Truth was, that thoſe People grew weary of being ſo long from their Homes, and ſuffering ſo many Hardſhips. The Army advanc'd to *Bayla*, having defeated a Body of *Indians* by the Way, with the Loſs of one *Spaniard*. Having march'd eight Days among great Towns abandon'd by the Inhabitants, the *Indians* ſhow'd a great River, where there were Abundance of Women, and therefore it was

call'd *Rio de las Mugeres*, or the River of Women, who all wore long Cotton Garments, like Smocks, and the Men Mantles, and ſome of them broad Scapulars, not very long, and others were ſtark Naked. About one thouſand three hundred of thoſe Women were taken, by two Commanders ſent before, who took up their Quarters at Night in a Town that was abandon'd, and about Break of Day, a multitude of *Indians* attack'd them, with great Cries, and Flights of Arrows. They cloſ'd with an Horſeman, took away his Spear, and with it run him through the Leg, but as ſoon as the *Spaniards* drew out they retir'd to a thick Wood, having wounded ſome of the confederate *Indians*, the aforeſaid *Spaniard*, and one Horſe.

THIS Province is very populous, and a good Soil, the *Spaniards* advanc'd to a Town call'd *Quinola*, where the Men fought bravely, whilſt the Women convey'd away their Goods into a thick Wood, and the Town being abandon'd was burnt, ſuch being the uſual Practice, during this Expedition. Moving thence into the Mountain they found a Town, in which was a vaſt Quantity of Arrows; then another divided into four Quarters, with a very agreeable River running through the Midſt of it, and therefore it was call'd *Quatrobarrios*, or four Wards, as the next was nam'd *Leon*, becauſe a Lion was in it. Miſerable Deſtruction was made every where, which *Guzman*, as has been ſaid, pretended he could not hinder, but it was well known that other Commanders could, and actually did. There was a ſharp Engagement at the Wood above-mention'd, in which many of the Confederate *Indians* were kill'd, and ſome Horſes, beſides others wounded, and ſome *Spaniards*, who then took up their Quarters in the Town. To it repair'd many *Indians* in peaceable manner, ſaying, they were ſent by the Lord of *Culuacan*,

Culuacan, who was Brother to one that was Priſoner, and they brought ſome Preſents. The Forces ſtill moving forward among many large Towns, penetrated into the Mountain Country where Proviſions began to fail, becauſe the Natives carry'd all away, and there being no Roads, the Horſes were quite ſpent. However they proceeded ſixty Leagues farther, to a Town where there was ſuch Plenty of Proviſions, that they carry'd away enough to ſerve them thirty Days; when the Rains falling very heavy, *Guzman* to comply with all his Men, reſolv'd to forbear any farther Diſcovery, and accordingly declar'd he would turn back, to reward thoſe who had labour'd ſo much to ſerve the King; and tho' his Major-General deſir'd leave to proceed one hundred Leagues farther, with only his own Men, in Hopes to find out the ſeven Cities they had been told of at *Mexico*, he would not grant it, but returning back, founded a Colony in the Vale of *Culuacan*, calling it St. *Michael*, ſeated in thirty-four Degrees Latitude, near the River *de las Mugeres*, or of Women. All the Country from *Piaſtla* to the River of *Culuacan*, abounds in Proviſions, and has much Fruit and Fiſh. The Houſes were very artificially thatch'd, and on the Ridges ſome painted Deſigns, eſpecially Men and Women in Copulation, and Men with Men, for they were very guilty of Sodomy. They kept Markets, and traded, like the *Mexicans*, tho' they had no Knowledge of Gold, but wore ſome Ornaments of Silver, and *Turkey* Stones.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The remaining Actions of Nuño de Guzman, *and Deſcription of the Kingdom of* New Galizia.

NUño *de Guzman* march'd towards *Xaliſco*, and coming to *Chiametla*, found it burnt down, and in their Quarters the Bones of many Confederate *Indians*, who had been left there ſick, and kill'd, and then burnt by the Enemy, as was known by thoſe that were taken, and among them was *Don Thomas*, Lord of *Guaxocingo* of *Tlaſcala*. There *Guzman* receiv'd Advice, that the Biſhop of *Santo Domingo* was arriv'd at *Mexico*, in Quality of Preſident of that Court. He then ſent *Chriſtopher de Oñate* to *Tepique*, to ſettle the Colony of *Eſpiritu Santo*, or the Holy Ghoſt, which had been begun before, and was afterwards call'd *Compoſtela*, and going thither, ſtil'd himſelf Preſident of *New Spain*, tho' *Oñate* told him, That he was ſo no longer, ſince there was another; to which he anſwer'd, That he was not ſure of it. *Compoſtela* was founded on a Plain, near a River, where there is no good Paſture for Sheep, nor arable Land, nor is the Graſs good for Horſes, nor are there Materials for Building; beſides that, being near the Sea, it is hot, and breeds much Vermin, is damp, ſubject to violent Storms, and conſequently prov'd a bad Situation. Being ready to depart, he made a Speech, telling thoſe that were to be left there, that he was their Governour, had ſubdu'd that Country for them, and deſign'd to divide it, which was a Precaution, as appre-

prehending that which afterwards hapned, of his being ſeiz'd and puniſh'd. The Natives of this Country were of a large Stature, bold, and not afraid of Men or Horſes; many of them ſhot poiſon'd Arrows, the greater Part were cloath'd in very thick Deer's Skins; the Women beautiful, ſome wearing Cloths wrapp'd about from the Body to the Legs, to cover their Privities. Almoſt all the Country was ſubdu'd, and then they continu'd their Markets, where they us'd to barter, and ſell Slaves. Captain *John de Oñate* went to *Teutla*, to found the Town of *Guadalajara*, ſo call'd. *Nuño de Guzman* was a Native of *Guadalajara* in *Spain*, and this prov'd a more fortunate Settlement than the former. It is in a Plain, near a River, with good Springs, Paſturage, arable Lands, Woods for Fuel and Timber, and other Materials for Building. The Climate is good, neither the Heat nor the Cold being troubleſome, and producing no offenſive Vermin; *Spaniſh* Wheat grows well, as do all Sorts of Fruit, and this Province of *Xaliſco* was nam'd *New Galicia*, becauſe the Soil is rough, and the People hardy; and the Province of *Centliquipac* was call'd the *Greater Spain*. At *Chiametla*, the Women wear Garments down to their Feet, and are Beautiful, the Men have ſhort Mantles, their Shoes are of Deer's-Skins, and they carry Burdens on Staves, looking upon it as a Diſgrace to bear them on their Backs. When they were not at War, they follow'd hunting, being extraordinary Archers, and bold. The Land is fruitful, rich in Silver, Wax, and Honey. They worſhipp'd Idols, did eat human Fleſh, and were guilty of other abominable Vices, which, by the Grace of God, have been baniſh'd from among them.

WHEN *Nuño de Guzman* ſet out from *Mexico*, in the Year 1529, he left *Lope de Mendoça* his Lieutenant in the Government of *Panuco*, with Orders

ders to make an Excurſion towards *Uxitipa*, and to found a Colony where he ſhould think proper, which he did accordingly, and built a Town in the Vales of *Uxitipa*, twenty Leagues from the City of *Panuco*, giving it the Name of St *Lewis*, and *Xaliſco*. The Cuſtoms of the People of this Country were like thoſe of the *Mexicans*, tho' their Language was different; their Temples were lofty, plaiſter'd, with Steps going up to them. The Men wore Mantles, as at *Mexico*, and made ſeveral Sorts of Liquors. The Land abounds in Fruit, Deer, and other Beaſts, Hens, Quails, Partridges, Turtle-Doves, and many more Fowl, and Proviſions. From this Province runs a great River, and paſſing by *Panuco*, falls into the Sea. The Country is very hilly, and hot, and when the Natives us'd to be drunk, they fell into many abominable Sins; they us'd ſeveral Muſical Inſtruments, as Pipes, Trumpets, Cornets, and Kettle Drums.

Guadalajara is the Capital of the Kingdom of *New Galicia*, extending as far as that which is call'd the Government of *Francis de Ibarra*, on the North, and *New Spain* on the South, to the Frontiers whereof from *Guadalajara* is about two hundred Leagues, and two hundred and fifty to *Culuacan*, and twenty-four to the Mines of *Zacateca*. This Kingdom takes its Name from the Town of *Xaliſco*, to which from *Guadalajara* is twelve Leagues, North and South; the Sea Coaſt extends about three hundred Leagues, on the North-Weſt Part whereof is the Port of *Navidad*, or the Nativity, from whence to *Culuacan*, is about three hundred Leagues. *Guadalajara* is rather temperate than cold, much ſubject to Rain and Thunder, in *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*, there are great Earthquakes, and the larger and ſtronger Buildings are, the more Harm they receive. The Sky is ſerene, and the Soil dry, ſo that as ſoon

as

as the Rain is over there is no Dirt; about *Chriſtmas* there is ſome little Froſt, and heavy Dews fall; the Winds are thick and violent, and the South prevails moſt; there is never any Fog to darken the Sky, but as ſoon as it has done raining it becomes clear and ſerene, the Morning Dews are plentiful, with ſome little Froſt, which is ſoon over. The Rains are always violent, and at the Mines of *Zacatecas*, it ſnows ſome Years, but never lies any Time. The whole Kingdom is very healthy, ſo that there are many old Men, as well *Spaniards* as Natives, nor has there been any Peſtilence there in the Memory of Man. There are abundance of Moſquitos, or Gnats, and Bugs as big as Beans, that where they bite raiſe Wheals as big as Hazles; when the Scorpions ſting, the Pain laſts twenty-four Hours, but does not kill, and the Juice of Quinces is good for it. The Land is rather hilly than plain, and four Leagues from *Guadalajara*, there is a very great Aſcent, in the Way to the *Zacatecas*, a League up, and as much down, ſo ſteep, that there is no riding up, and all round about high and ſteep Mountains, cover'd with Pine, Oak, and other Sorts of Trees, and among them many Wolves, that do Harm to the People. The Soil is generally ſandy and light, with very few Spots of Clay, much Stone, but no Marble, or any other valuable Sort. What Stone is to be had is not us'd for Buildings, which are all made of Loam; there is much Silver and Copper, but no Chryſtal, Iron or Steel, and almoſt all the Metals are leadiſh and ſandy. There are ſome green Stones, good for Pluriſies, but no Gold Mine. The Rain Water turns into Salt, which is gather'd in Heaps; all the Country abounding in Salt-Petre, and there are vaſt Numbers of Tuna-Trees, an excellent Fruit; and much Cochinille, tho' none of it is made uſe of. The *Chichimecan* and *Guachichile Indians* live moſt part of the Year on Fruit. There

is

is much Scarcity of Water for above ſixty Leagues along the Plain, the greateſt River being that of *Barrania*, coming from the Lakes of *Mechoacan*, and falling into the *South-Sea*, running Weſt and North-Weſt, and four Leagues from *Guadalajara* it has a fall of above ten Fathom; it is not to be forded any where, being always croſs'd with much Danger, the Horſes ſwimming, and Men and Goods on Floats made of Gourds, the *Indians* holding them, that they may not over-ſet. Near the Territory of *Xcatlan* is a Lake twenty Leagues in Compaſs, and another of twelve Leagues at *Zacualco*, at both which there is much Paſture for Horſes. In the Plains of *Buenaviſta*, nine Leagues from *Guadalaxara*, under a Rock is a Spring, that immediately forms a River, which cannot be forded, and falls into the great River, twenty Leagues from thence.

ALL the Vales of this Kingdom produce the *Meziquite*, which is a Carob-Tree, the Fruit whereof was a great Support to the Natives, as was that of another Tree call'd *Guamoche*, the Fruit whereof is like the Carob, there are other great Trees, but none ſo large as the Zeybo. The Maguey alſo grows there, as does the *Tuna*, of which are different Kinds, white, red, and Carnation, and ſome larger than others. All *Spaniſh* Fruit thrives to Perfection, except Cherries, which do not anſwer, becauſe the Soil is too exuberant, and the Trees ſpreading too much do not bear; nor do Olive-Trees turn to Account, becauſe the Piſmires ſpoil them. Paſture is every where very plentiful, and there is a Root call'd *Caſtanuela*, or little Cheſnut, that fattens Swine, as Acorns do in *Spain*. Wheat gives ſo great an Increaſe, that in ſome Places they have eighty for one, and of *Indian* Wheat above two hundred. *Spaniſh* Pulſe, Plants and Flowers are plentiful, and particularly Orange-Flowers; as alſo

Axi,

Axi, which is their Pepper; and a Sort of Herb they call *Cevadilla*, having Leaves and an Ear, which the *Spaniards* make uſe of to cure gaul'd Horſes Backs, which it will do when laid on the Place, tho' they travel at the ſame Time. Barley and Rye would grow well, but they value them not; the Piſmires are the general Bane of all things that are ſow'd. The Crows are Black, but the upper Part of their Wings red and white, their Beaks like Sparrows, their Numbers infinite, in ſo much that a Flight of them will lay a whole Field of Corn flat, for they ſtand upon the Reed when it is ripe, and tho' Men cry to them they do not regard it.

THE Wild Beaſts are the ſame here as in the other Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*. Swine, Goats and Sheep are numerous, and are bred with leſs trouble than in *Spain*, and ſo are Mares and Cows. No Native Beaſt of the Country is tame, but there are Abundance of Birds of Prey. The Rivers do not afford much Fiſh; the *Yguanas*, tho' hideous to look at are good to eat, and there are Lizards, Snakes, Vipers, and other venomous Creatures. All over the Kingdom there are very ſmall Bees, which do not Sting, and make their Honey in Trees. Moſt of the *Spaniards* in this Kingdom live by Trade, the Product of Mines, Breeds of Cattle, and Tillage; but there is no Sugar, tho' the Cane grows, nor do they make any Feather Work but only Fans. There is a Grove of Tuna-Trees above fifty Leagues in Length, where above an hundred Tun of Cochinille might be gather'd every Year. There are now Droves of Carriers Horſes, Carts drawn by Oxen, Mules, and Horſes that travel all over the Kingdom. The Weapons us'd by the Natives were Bows and Arrows, Clubs, Slings, and Targets; their Stature is ſomewhat larger than the *Mexicans*; they readily take the Chriſtian Doctrine, are very witty, inclin'd to Sloath, and

and will not work unleſs compell'd. Their Habit Cotton, or Maguey-Coats, and ſquare Mantles over them, knotted on the Shoulders; Shoes made of Maguey, having only Soles faſtned with Thongs, and their Beds are of Mats, and Cotton and Woollen Blankets; their Jewels are green Stones, and Snail's Shells about their Legs, Arms, and Necks; they delight to dance all Day to a Tabor, or little Drum, made of an hollow Piece of Wood, that has an heavy Sound, to which they ſing, being painted, and dreſs'd with Plumes of Feathers, and all concludes in Drinking. They are not covetous of poſſeſſing Lands, or Tilling, all their Affection is for the Maguey Tree, to make Liquor. They uſe Pitchers, Pots, and Jars, and a Sort of Veſſels they call *Tecomates*, which grow on Trees, and generally hold about three Pints. Their Food is Fleſh, when they can get it; they have Broods of Hens, becauſe they coſt no Trouble, eat *Indian* Wheat made into Bread, or toaſted, and drink their Liquor of *Maguey*, as alſo Chocolate made of Cacao, and ſome Flower of *Indian* Wheat, and ſometimes Pepper. This Chocolate they carry in little Bags for their Food when they travel. The *Indian* Wheat, in order to eat it, is firſt boil'd with Lime, then waſh'd and well cleans'd, and to be good muſt be eaten as ſoon as it comes from the Fire, being boil'd in great Earthen Pots, glaz'd, ſet upon Treveds.

THE *Indians* know how to weave Cotton, and Woollen, and Feathers in all Parts, uſing Looms, which they carry about, and hang up in any ſhady Place; the Country is very fit to produce Cotton, but they do not apply themſelves to it, to avoid working; yet they willingly carry Burdens for Hire. The Tools they had to till the Ground were Pieces of the Heart of Oak of an Hand's Breadth at the Bottom. In every Town there is a Cazique, Alcaldes

caldes and Alguaziles, all *Indians*, appointed by the Royal Court, or by the chief Alcaldes of the District, having ſet Rates for the Price of Proviſions, and the Caziques are ſo by Succeſſion. The greateſt Affront that can be put upon them is to cut their Hair, and their greateſt Pride is to be commended for their Valour. They reſort readily to Church to pray, and if there ever happens to be no Prieſt, ſome one *Indian* inſtructs the reſt, for the prime Men always ſend their Sons to the Churches to learn and ſerve as Clerks. There is a Nation in this Kingdom call'd *Cazcanes*, being thoſe that inhabit the Country about the *Zacatecans*, and there are *Guchichiles* and *Guamares*, warlike People. The *Cazcanes* have a different Language from the *Mexican*, but this laſt is underſtood every where, and there are Interpreters for it. The *Guachichil* alſo differs from the *Mexican*, and the *Guamara* is ſtill more harſh, but all of them difficult to learn. The *Indians* that live in Towns are more regular, and thoſe about the Country do not come into the Towns, becauſe they are more at Liberty, and can ſteal Cattle to eat. In this Kingdom there is one Biſhoprick, and the Prelate reſides at *Guadalaxara*, where the Cathedral is; there are many Monaſteries of Friers in all Parts, for inſtructing of the People, and in the ſame City is the Royal Court, and the King's Officers.

CHAP. VI.

Cortes *made Marqueſs* del Valle, *returns into* New-Spain; *Deſcription of the Arch-biſhoprick of* Mexico.

CORTES being created Marqueſs *del Valle*, and having concluded all his Affairs at the Court of *Spain*, as has been ſaid in its Place, return'd to *New-Spain*. Upon his Arrival at *Vera Cruz*, on the 15th of *July* 1530, it was wonderful to ſee what Numbers of *Indians* flock'd to that Place to ſee him, as did almoſt all the *Spaniards* in *Mexico*, to pay their Reſpects. Some complain'd that they were poor, others, of being ill us'd, and all in general blam'd the Licentiates *Matienzo* and *Delgadillo*, both *Indians* and *Spaniards* offering to kill them, and all others that were the Marqueſs's Enemies. They complain'd that he had forſaken them, which was the Reaſon of their being poor and forlorn; and he on the other Hand reprov'd them for entertaining ſuch Thoughts, at the ſame Time comforting, and putting them in Hopes of being provided for, in the Ships he deſign'd to fit out, and the Diſcoveries made by them; and to prevent their mutinying, becauſe they were diſcontented, he diverted them with Paſtimes. The Juſtices or Counſellors, underſtanding the Marqueſs was come, tho' he had writ to them, were much offended at his taking Poſſeſſion of a Place call'd *la Rinconada*, near *Vera Cruz*, without having laid the King's Orders before them, and thereupon they directed *Paul Mexia*, Alcalde of *Vera Cruz*, to diſpoſſeſs him of that Place, and turn all the People out of the Town, command-

commanding every Man to return to his own Place of Abode, upon Pain of Death, ſo to remove them from the Marqueſs, deſigning to ſeize and ſend him away into *Spain* as a Mutineer, for they knew not as yet, that they were to be turn'd out of their Employments, believing, that the Juſtices who were expected ſhould only fill up their Number. The Marqueſs obſerving the Behaviour of thoſe Juſtices, caus'd himſelf to be proclaim'd Captain-General, his Commiſſion to be publickly read, and ſet out for *Tlaſcala*, with a great Train of Horſemen, and a Multitude of *Indians*, and having receiv'd Orders from Court not to go to *Mexico*, for fear of any Commotion, he proceeded from *Tlaſcala* to *Tezcuco*, where he could partake of all that *Mexico* afforded, by the Lake, and there he waited the Arrival of the new Preſident, and Juſtices. Thence he ſent Advice to *Nuño de Guzman* of his being Captain-General, and that the aforeſaid new Preſident and Juſtices were come, which Meſſage was nothing agreeable. An infinite Multitude of all Sorts reſorted to him to *Tezcuco*, where was a much greater Court than at *Mexico*, *Spaniards*, *Indians*, Laity, and Clergy, all viſiting and honouring him, ſome bringing Preſents, others offering him all they had, till he ſhould be reſtor'd to his own, ſo great was the Affection all Perſons in general had for him, and ſo diſcreetly did he behave himſelf upon all Occaſions. The Juſtices obſerving the Multitude of People that reſorted to the Marqueſs, and their own Conſciences accuſing them, order'd the Artillery to be made ready, and Men rais'd againſt him; but the Biſhop interpoſing, all was quiet again. The Marqueſs writ to the King from *Tezcuco*, giving an Account of his Arrival, and the Behaviour of the Juſtices, who had deſtroy'd his Eſtate, and refus'd to obey his Majeſty's Commands in the

Reſtitution to be made, but on the contrary put many Affronts upon him.

AT length, the new Juſtices arriving at *Mexico*, tho' their Preſident was not yet come, took up their Reſidence in the Houſe of the Marqueſs *del Valle*, which was valu'd, in order to pay him for it, and put him in Poſſeſſion of the Places aſſign'd him. Then they began to receive Informations againſt their Predeceſſors *Matienzo*, and *Delgadillo*, and their Preſident *Nuño Guzman*, taking away the *Indians* they had appropriated to themſelves as Vaſſals, and in all Points proceeded according to their Inſtructions, regulating the Government, which was much diſorder'd, whereupon many that were guilty of Crimes fled, and they writ to the King, praying, that very many Religious Men might be ſent over, to labour in the Converſion of the *Indians*, for there were not as yet above one hundred *Dominicans*, and *Franciſcans* in that vaſt Kingdom of *New Spain*. Whilſt they were thus employ'd, there hapned a very great Alarm at Midnight in the City of *Mexico*, and the Juſtices keeping cloſe in their Houſe, the Marqueſs *del Valle*, who had been deſir'd to repair thither on Account of the Apprehenſions they were under of ſome ill Deſigns among the *Indians*, went about till all was quiet again, without being able to make out any thing; but a flying report, that the Natives would revolt, which was ſuppos'd to have been rais'd by the Soldiers, who were willing to ſee the Country embroil'd again, rather than live in Peace, for which Reaſon the Marqueſs was deſir'd, as Captain-General, to make a general Review, that he might know what Force there was to truſt to upon any Occaſion; and in regard that ſeveral *Spaniards* had been kill'd on the Roads by the *Indians*, the Marqueſs was alſo directed to remedy that Evil, his Reputation being ſo great among thoſe People that no Man could then curb them but he.

Accor-

Accordingly he apply'd himſelf to that Work, and having ſeiz'd many of the Offenders, puniſh'd them ſo ſeverely, that the Roads were ſoon ſafe, thoſe People entirely ſubmitting themſelves out of the extraordinary Veneration they had for his Perſon, and thus all the Apprehenſions of an Inſurrection ceas'd.

THE new Juſtices for the better Eſtabliſhing of Order, took an exact Survey of all that was till then diſcover'd, which ſhall be here ſet down as far as relates to the Arch-biſhoprick of *Mexico*, the Metropolis of all *New-Spain*, leaving the reſt for another Place. All the Towns about the Lake belong to this Dioceſe, which is parted from that of *Tlaſcala*, up in the Province of *Chalco*, that is ſeven Leagues from that City, and nine from *Mexico*, and goes up to the Ridge of the ſnowy Mountain, otherwiſe call'd the *Bolcan*, or burning Mountain, which is cover'd with Cypreſs, Cedar, Pine, Oak, and other very tall Trees of extraordinary fine Timber. The Towns on the North Side of the burning Mountain belong to the Dioceſe of *Tlaſcala*, and thoſe on the South to the Arch-biſhoprick of *Mexico*. The Soil is fruitful, producing Corn and Cotton, the People ſpeaking the *Mexican* Tongue, and at *Tepexco* there is very good white and Chriſtalline Allom, which Town is at the bottom of the Mountain, whence runs a Plain that extends to *Chiautla*. The Climate is hot, little Rain falling throughout all its Territory. On the Mountains are Trees that yield Gum Anime, by them call'd Copal, which they gather in *November*, after the Rains, cutting Gaſhes in the Trees, whence it diſtils and congeals. At *Ocotlan*, a Town under the Juriſdiction of *Chautla*, they live by the Trade of Salt, made of the Water taken out of a Pit. Next are the Towns call'd *Contecomapa*, and *Gualtepeque* of the *Miſtecan* Language, where is an Hill in which there is Jaſper-Stone, that has fine green Veins, and is near as rich

as Porphiry, and there is much Wheat, and the like at *Patonala*, of the ſame Language, as are *Tecomaſtla* and *Pucla*, of the Biſhoprick of *Guaxaca*, where *Motezuma* kept a Garriſon, and made War on *Tutepeque*, a large Diſtrict of the Dioceſe of *Guaxaca*, extending as far as the *South Sea*, and ſpeaking another Language. From thence to *Caſtla* ſixteen Leagues, paſſing by the *Aniniſcos* and *Omepetal*, and then to *Otuculula*, two Leagues farther, where there are Gold Mines, and good plow'd Lands, and they have Earthquakes almoſt twice a Month, for which Reaſon the *Indians* do not build Houſes with Brick and Tile, but live in low Huts thatch'd, with Mud-Walls, as being found better againſt the Earthquakes by Experience; and this is ſo near the *South Sea*, that they can hear the Roaring of it; all this Way running South-Eaſt from the Burning Mountain of *Mexico*, as far as *Tuculula*, and there the Archbiſhoprick meets with the Biſhoprick of *Guaxaca*.

THERE is no reckoning up the ſeveral Languages in *New Spain*, as being ſo numerous and different; but the *Mexican* is the moſt elegant, which extends all over thoſe Parts, as the *Latin* does in Chriſtendom, and therefore there are Interpreters in all Towns, whom they call *Naguatlatos*. To the South of the City of *Mexico*, are the Towns of *Coauhuaguacal*, *Acapiſtla*, *Guaſtepeque*, and *Autepeque*, belonging to the Marqueſs *del Valle*, eleven Leagues from *Mexico*, temperate, yeilding Corn, Cotton, and Abundance of Flowers. Theſe Towns are near one another, and their Territories part from South to South-Eaſt to near the Foot of the burning Mountain, where the beſt Sugar in all *New Spain* is made, being very white and hard, for which Work there are three or four Mills. *Tlapa* is a Diſtrict of Mountains and Vales, yielding much Corn, and has Gold

Mines,

Mines, which the *Indians* gather, and pay it by way of Tribute in Duſt. In the Territory of *Cuexco* there are many good Towns, affording good Honey, Wax, Corn, and Cotton; and among them is the Town of *Zumpango*, where are the rich Silver Mines of *Martin de Yerbo*, and *Gonçalo Cerezo*. This Diſtrict extends to the Port of *Acapulco*, on the *South Sea*, and all the Towns belong to the Archbiſhoprick of *Mexico*. Setting out of that City by the way of *Atlacubaya*, up the Mountain, they go to *Atapulco*, and *Xalataco*, ſeven Leagues from the ſaid City, and thence to the Province of *Tlaxco*, where are very good Silver Mines, and a *Spaniſh* Town, the Inhabitants whereof follow no other Employment, but digging, refining, and carrying Plate to the King's Foundery at *Mexico*. There are alſo good Veins of Iron, whence the Way to the South-Weſt leads to the *South Sea*, with many Towns and Liberties, all belonging to the Archbiſhoprick. Departing *Mexico* by *Atlocubaya*, ſhort of *Xalataco* another Way ſtrikes off to the Weſtward, leading to the Vale of *Matalzingo*, the chief Place whereof is call'd *Toluca*. The Vale is large, very populous, of the *Otomy* Language, nine Leagues from *Mexico*, having good Paſture, with many Flocks of Cattle, which are much multiply'd, as well as in the Vale of *Atzompan*, where *James Muñoz de Camargo* by his Induſtry, having begun with two Ewes, in the Space of ten Years, had above ten thouſand. This Vale of *Matalzingo* produces much Corn, and a Way goes from it to the South-Weſt, leading to a Town call'd *Tuxcaltitlan*, and twelve Leagues farther to *Maltepeque*, where more good Silver Mines have been found, which are wrought by Slaves, as is done at *Tlaxco*, to the South-Weſt and Weſt-South-Weſt, from whence the way leads to the *South Sea*, with ſeveral good Towns and

Diſtricts, all belonging to the Arch-biſhoprick. To the Weſtward of the Vale of *Matalzingo* are *Yxtlavaca*, and *Taximaroa*, being the Province of *Mechoacan*, thirty Leagues from *Mexico*, having much Corn, and Veins of Iron, and here the Biſhoprick of *Mechoacan* meets with the Arch-biſhoprick, running along to *Zacatula*, and *Colima*, paſſing through all the Diſtricts of *Mechoacan*, which are many, to *New Galicia*. Weſt-North-Weſt from *Matalzingo* are the Towns of *Xiquipilco*, and *Chiapa*, living on *Indian* Corn, and Maguey. Departing from *Mexico* North-Weſt to *Eſcapuzalco* and *Tenayuca*, at four Leagues Diſtance is *Guatitlan*, and then *Atepexit*, then the Territory of *Xilotepeque*, bordering on *Xecotitlan* and *Chiapa*, and to the North-Weſt joins upon Towns of the Province of *Mechoacan*, having many Towns under the Juriſdiction of the Capital, ſome of them temperate, and water'd. Turning from *Xilotepeque* to the Northward is the Town of *Tula*, a conſiderable Place, all of the *Otomy* Language, living on Tillage, and belonging to the Arch-biſhoprick. Going out from *Mexico* Northward through *Tepeaquilla*, the way thence leads to *Ecatepeque*, *Atotobilco*, *Tulanzingo*, and the Province of *Meztitlan*, twenty-five Leagues on the Side of *Xilotepeque*. In *Meztitlan* there is very good clear Allom, they make fine Cotton Cloth, and there are Iron Works; the Country temperate and healthy, having pleaſant Rivers, and excellent Fiſh; and then follows the Province of the *Guaxtecans*, in which there are many Towns, till you come to the River of *Panuco*, and the Town of *Santiſtevan del Puerto*, and thoſe People pay their Tribute in Cotton Cloth and *Indian* Wheat, uſing the *Guaxtecan* Language, which differs from the *Mexican*. To the North-Eaſt are *Otumba* and *Tepeapulco*, conſiderable Towns, having much Tillage and Paſture, leading to the Province of *Guachianango*, on the North Sea, where there are Silver Mines;

Mines; and then follow the Territories of *Papantla* and *Tupax*, where is the River *Tuxpa*, oppoſite to the Iſland *de Lobos*, or of Wolves, in the North Sea, along the Coaſt, and conſequently unwholſome, as the low Lands are in all thoſe Parts, becauſe they are hot and damp. There are other Towns and Diſtricts in the Way, all belonging to the Archbiſhoprick of *Mexico*. To the Eaſtward of *Mexico* is *Tezcuco*, and leads to *Gueytulpa*, and *Zucatepe*, and then turning Eaſt-North-Eaſt, there are Mountains leading to the South-Sea, between the Rivers *Tuxpa* and St. *Peter* and *Paul*, to which the Arch-biſhoprick reaches, and there is parted from that of *Tlaſcala*, and near the Way that leads to *Vera Cruz*, they part at *Ategotepeque*, which is ſubject to *Tlaſcala*, and of the *Otomy* Language.

CHAP. VII.

Some Particulars relating to the Coaſt of the North Sea, and the City of Mexico; *Manners and Cuſtoms of Nations in that Kingdom; a Diſtemper call'd* Cocoliztle; *concerning the* Cochinille; *Regulations made by the new Preſident.*

THE Reaſon why all the Coaſt about *Vera Cruz* is very unhealthy, is, becauſe throughout *New-Spain* the Rains fall from *April* to *September*, and along all the Coaſt of the North Sea it is with

with an East and East-South-East Wind, and that being the Summer Season, the Heat is very intense all the Morning, and till the Hour of Even-song, from which Time till Night it rains. All the Soil about *Vera Cruz* is a very small Sand, and no Fall or Current from it, so that all the Rain sinks into the Sand, where it continues with the Cool and Dew of the Night, till the next Morning the Heat of the Sun exhales the Moisture, and with a close Air drives it up the Nostrils, as if it penetrated to the Brain, which occasions such Fevers that few escape; and it plainly appears that the said Vapour is venomous, for every Morning the Market Place of that City is like a Puddle of Water, producing Millions of little Toads, like Spawn, with Tails and Feet, and within a few Days their Tails drop off, and they become great Toads, making an hideous Croaking at Night. Besides it is near the River, the Water whereof, tho' good, and such as is drunk, yet is all the Day like Pottage, and the People going abroad into the Sun about their Business, the Vapours and hot Water produce Distempers, call'd *Cocoliztle*, which is the Reason why there is scarce any Inhabitants along that Northern Coast, from *Panuco* to *Guazacoalco*. From *November* till the End of *March*, it never rains a Drop, the North Wind blows hard, the Weather is cold, and then the Earth being dry, is as healthful as at *Mexico*, so that People arriving there, are safe from falling sick, tho' they are in Danger of being cast away by the North Winds, but if they can make the Island *Lobos*, or Mountain of *Almeria*, they run into the Port of St. *John de Ulva* right before the Wind, always observing, that upon their spying Land, they must not fall away beyond twenty Degrees, and there are very skilful Pilots in this Case. The rainy Season at *Mexico* is the same, as are the Hours, but it is with a North Wind

Wind in the Afternoons, and not in the Mornings, and from Morning till the Hour of Even-ſong the Weather is very fair. At the ſaid Hour, about a League to the Northward, over the Mountain of *Tepeaquilla*, a very black Cloud gathers, and ſoon after comes to *Mexico* with a mighty Wind, ſo that as ſoon as the Cloud appears over the Mountain of *Tepeaquilla*, it is certain there will be Rain. The rainy Seaſon at *Mexico* is pleaſant, healthy, and temperate, the Mornings fair, the Afternoons wet, and the Nights ſtar-light and ſerene, which is general throughout all *New-Spain*. During the Months of *November*, *December*, *January*, *February*, and *March*, the Weather being dry, without Rain, a fierce Wind blows moſt Days about the Hour of Even-ſong, and the Soil being full of Salt-Petre, raiſes ſuch a thick Duſt, that Men ſometimes can ſcarce ſee one anorher, and this laſts all the Afternoon, like the Rain, and ſeems to ſucceed it, but the Nights are temperate and pleaſant. This Duſt is prejudicial to Health, and the worſe the more the Seaſon advances towards *March*, when the Ground is dryer, becauſe it flies into the Mouth and Noſtrils, and then Pleuriſies are frequent, and many dye. This is certainly concluded to proceed from the Winds and Moiſture, and therefore it is good to be out of *Mexico* during the dry Seaſon. Theſe Storms and Whirlwinds are general throughout all *New-Spain*, tho' not ſo pernicious as in *Mexico*, becauſe, where there is no Salt-Petre, and light Earth, there is not ſo much Duſt, and thoſe who live in *Mexico*, and are careful of their Health, do not go out of their Houſes in the Afternoon, but keep their Windows cloſe ſhut with Saſhes of oiled Cloth, which is the beſt Method. If they are abroad in the Country, it does them no Harm, and they go ſpend the Afternoons in the Orchards.

From

From *November* to *February* the Weather is cold, and Snow falls on the Mountains.

THERE are two Harveſts of Corn in a Year throughout *New-Spain*, for, as has been ſaid, it rains from the Beginning of *April* till the End of *September*, and on the dry Mountains they ſow their Corn in *April* and *May*, and the Rain falling in the Afternoons, and the Dew at Night, and the Sun ſhining all the Morning, the Corn grows very well, and is reap'd in *September* or *October*, for if they leave it out till the End of *November*, on the cold Mountains, it freezes in the Ear, and comes out ſhrivell'd, black, and ill grain'd, the Bread made of it never bakes well, and being known, few care to buy it. On the other Hand, as it does not rain on the warm low Lands from *October* to *March*, they ſow their Corn in *October* and *November*, which grows up with the Rain, and is reap'd in *May*; ſo that when they ſow in the low Lands, they reap on the Mountains; and when they ſow in the Up-lands, they reap in the low; and if that which is ſown in the low Lands is not reap'd as ſoon as ripe in *May*, the Grains ſprout in the very Ear, and they do not reap it, but cut the ripe Ear with Part of the Reed, becauſe ſome is dry and ſome green, for which Reaſon they make it up into Sheaves as it dries, and carry it Home, and on Sun-ſhine Days they bring it out to the Floors, and thraſh it, and thus they have Corn twice a Year.

IN the Kingdom of the *Miſtecans*, belonging to the Dioceſe of *Guaxaca*, every River and Brook has Gold, as has been hinted before, and the *Indians*, Men, Women, and Children, taking Proviſions along with them for ten or twelve Days, repair to the next Stream to their Town, where at their Eaſe they gather as much Gold as they can, and being in Duſt, put it into Hen's Quills, and carry it to the Markets, where

where Cloathing and Proviſions are ſold, buy what they have Occaſion for, and returning Home, work no more till their Eatables are almoſt ſpent, nor will they keep Farms, or ſow, being very ſloathful, nor do they care for any more than eating, drinking, and ſleeping. In the ſame Manner they pay their Tribute with that Gold, declaring they will not take any more Pains, and that their Children may live as they do.

In the Diſtrict of the *Miges*, before ſpoken of, being twenty Leagues from *Guaxaca*, the People are of a proportionable Stature, have long Beards, which is rare in thoſe Parts, and their Language is very groſs. They generally bury their Dead in the Fields, and obſerve their Anniverſary, laying Meat, by Way of Offering on their Graves, about *November*, two Days before or after the Feaſt of *All-Souls* They are a warlike People, did uſe to eat human Fleſh, and are the braveſt in *New-Spain*, for tho' the whole Diſtrict does not contain above two thouſand Men, neither *Motezuma* nor the *Zapotecas* could ever ſubdue them, and all the Priſoners they took they devour'd, till they were conquer'd by the *Spaniards*. They went almoſt naked, having nothing on but only a Deer's Shin, ty'd about their Belly and Buttocks, which Skin was very white, and dreſs'd with human Brains; and their Land being all very high Mountains, without any Rocks or Stones, but all cover'd with Graſs, and moiſt with the Rain, theſe People, either flying, or purſuing, ſit down at the Top of the Mountain where they happen to be, and lifting up their Feet, ſlide down upon the Graſs, ſo that they are ſoon at the Bottom, by the Help of their Deer-Skins. Some *Spaniards* have try'd to do ſo, but have bruis'd and batter'd themſelves. Theſe Mountains of the *Miges* were conquer'd by Foot Soldiers, with the Help of Dogs, becauſe Horſes could

could not travel on them, and the Town of St. *Ileſonſo*, is there ſeated; in which there are only thirty Inhabitants, living in *Bohios*, or little thatch'd Houſes, who had been formerly deſtroy'd many Times, but for their Dogs, that ſeiz'd upon the *Indians*, who came as Spies, and were certainly kill'd by them, thoſe Dogs diſcerning betwixt the *Indians* that were Enemies, and thoſe that were Friends, and by their means *Gaſpar de Pacheco* ſubdu'd thoſe Mountains, the Inhabitants being more afraid of the Dogs than of the Men. When *Pacheco* was ſubduing of thoſe People, he took one of them, whoſe Life he offer'd to ſave, provided he would diſcover were his Lord was, elſe he ſhould be devour'd by the Dogs, and he refuſing to comply, the Dogs were ſet at him, and when they had ſeiz'd, he ſaid, to them, "Eat on *Oatecanes*, that is, "fierce Creatures, for by this means I ſhall be "painted on the Tiger's-Skin, for a brave and good "Man, who would not betray my Lord;" and thus he was torn piece-meal. They valu'd not hanging, ſaying, they went aſleep to dance in the other World; but the dread of the Dogs at length reduc'd thoſe inhuman Mountaineers.

In the Territories of *Guazacualco* and *Yluta*, they believ'd that the dead were to riſe again, and when their Bones were dry, they laid them together in a Basket, and hung them up to a Bough of a Tree, that they might not be to look for them at the Reſurrection. They had many *Jewiſh* Practices, and were circumcis'd, the ſame being practis'd in the Diſtrict of *Cueztxatla*. They had Phyſicians to cure Diſtempers, moſt of them Women, notable Botaniſts, who perform'd all their Cures with Herbs, as well Diſeaſes, as Wounds. They juggled with Kidney-Beans, throwing them like Dice, with Invocations or Spells, and if the Caſt anſwer'd well, they proceeded on the

the Cure, ſaying, the Patient would do well; if otherwiſe, they came no more. When they thought the Diſeaſe requir'd Evacuation, they made uſe of Glyſters, made of Herbs, and Powders boil'd in Water, and holding the ſame in their Mouths, adminiſter'd it, through the Leg Bone of an Heron, and the Operation anſwer'd.

THE reaſon why the North-Sea Coaſt of *New Spain* was more populous in the Days of *Motezuma* is, that when the Diſeaſes raging there, which have been mention'd above, had much depopulated thoſe Parts, he was wont to draw eight thouſand Families out of *Mexico*, and other great Cities, and to ſend them thither, giving them Houſes and Lands, and exempting them from Taxes for ſome Years, and ſo the Country was peopled again, this being practis'd as often as there was occaſion. Theſe *Indians* were very foul Feeders, eating all Sorts of Vermin, they fear'd no Infection, but bath'd every Day in the Rivers and Lakes, and waſh'd new born Babes, both in Winter and Summer, as they did the Women the Moment they were deliver'd.

IN the Province of *Tepeaca*, and ſome others, Women guilty of Adultery were ſton'd to Death; if a poor Man going along took an Ear of *Indian* Wheat, and had not to pay the Value, the Owner took him for his Slave; Parents ſold their Children for Slaves, if they were in Want, ſome Men ſold, and others gam'd themſelves away, and remain'd Slaves. In the Town of *Tepeaca* was a great Houſe, in the Nature of a College, where four hundred Youths choſen by the Prime Men reſided. Theſe Men were authoriz'd to ſtand in the *Tianguez*, which is the Market, and if any Woman brought with her a Maiden Daughter, above twelve Years of Age, they ask'd the Mother, why ſhe did not marry that Girl? ſhe gave what reaſon

ſhe

ſhe thought fit; the young Man reply'd, It is now Time for her to breed, and not to ſpend her Time in vain, carry her to the Houſe of the young Batchelors, and he appointed the Time. She rejoyn'd, that ſhe had not the Dues belonging to it, but would bring them by ſuch a Day, and that was a Mantle, and the Cloth two Yards long, which the Men wore inſtead of Breeches. Then ſhe carry'd the Girl, whom the Youth kept one Night, and deflower'd, if he lik'd, he took her to Wife, departed the College, and went home to live with her, and another was put into the College in his Stead. If he did not like, he reſtor'd her to the Mother, ordering that ſhe ſhould be marry'd and multiply. Such Colleges as theſe there were in other great Towns.

THE Biſhop of *Santo Domingo*, new Preſident of the Court of *New Spain*, being arriv'd there, did Wonders in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and eſtabliſhing of good Government. He gave all poſſible Satisfaction to *Cortes*, the Marqueſs *del Valle*, forbore puniſhing *Nuño de Guzman* for the preſent, to avoid ruining all he had done in *New Galicia*; caus'd the due Reſpect to be paid to Prelates, and Religious Perſons, and the utmoſt Induſtry to be us'd in the Converſion of the *Indians*; took away all thoſe that had been made Vaſſals to the Men in Power, chaſtiz'd any Perſons that miſus'd them; erected Hoſpitals and Religious Brotherhoods; did all Things of Moment with the Advice of the Marqueſs *del Valle*; convey'd Water through moſt of the Streets of *Mexico*; promoted the Fabrick of the Cathedral, and other publick Structures; built Stone Bridges, and made Roads; divided the Dioceſes, placing Prelates in them; ſet all the Natives free, ſo that there were no Slaves ever after, not even thoſe taken in War; reliev'd the Poor; encourag'd the firſt Conquerors;

querors; built many Churches and Monaſteries; had ſome *Indian* Boys taught Grammar, who took to it very well; fill'd up a Part of the Lake of *Mexico*, where is ſince kept one of the greateſt Markets; divided the City into Pariſhes; reduc'd ſome Provinces that revolted; founded the *Spaniſh* City of the *Angels*, five Leagues from *Tlaſcala*, where the Cathedral of that Dioceſe is, with a Royal Hoſpital; ſav'd the Lives of very many Natives by his Care in having them well look'd after during the Time that a dangerous Diſtemper rag'd; made vaſt Improvements in Tillage, and the breeding of Cattle; appointed the ſeveral Diſtricts with their Courts to which the People were to reſort to obtain Juſtice near at Hand, without being oblig'd to undertake long Journeys, as had been us'd before; promoted the making of much Cochinille in the Province of *Tlaſcala*, which City he made a free Market, and granted to it very great Immunities, to reward the Inhabitants for the Aſſiſtance they had given the *Spaniards* in the Reduction of *Mexico*, ſo that it is now a moſt proſperous City, reſorted to from all Parts of *North America*, entirely govern'd by Native *Indians*, and free from all Taxes and Impoſitions, and conſequently vaſtly rich and flouriſhing. In ſhort, this worthy Biſhop and Preſident did ſo many pious, noble, generous and beneficial Acts, that it would take much Time to give a particular Account of them, but his Memory will be ever honour'd, as having aboliſh'd all the Abuſes introduc'd by others, and ſettled the Government upon ſuch a Foot as continues to this Day, tho' not always manag'd with that Purity and Diſintereſtedneſs as it was by him.

THE Marqueſs *del Valle* being return'd into *New Spain*, as has been ſaid, fitted out two Ship he had built, to make Diſcoveries on the *South-Sea*, from the Port of *Acapulco*, under the Command of *James*

Hurtado de Mendoza. He ſail'd as far as the Port of *Xaliſco* North-Weſt, where *Nuño de Guzman* would not permit him to water, which was a moſt villainous Action, like many others of his. He ſail'd on two hundred Leagues farther, where ſome of his Men mutinying, he ſent them back to *New-Spain* in one of the Ships, and proceeding farther himſelf, was never more heard of. The Mutineers returning, durſt not land in the Province of *Xaliſco*, for fear of *Nuño de Guzman*, but ventur'd at it in the Bay of *Honduras*, where they were all kill'd but two, that made their Eſcape, and gave this Account.

The End of the Fifth Book.

THE

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of *AMERICA*, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK VI.

CHAP. I.

Manners and Cuſtoms of the Natives of Ybueras *and* Honduras.

THE Province of *Ybueras* and *Honduras* has ſo much Share in this Hiſtory, that it is abſolutely requiſite to make particular Mention thereof, for the better underſtanding of what has been and will be ſaid hereafter. This Province is parted from that of *Guatemala*, near the Cities of *San Salvador*, and St. *Miguel*, and the Town of *New Xeres*. On another Side it is divided from *Nicaragua*, about *New Segovia*, and on the third it

borders on the Territory of *Taguzcalpa*, otherwiſe call'd *New Eſtremadura*. On the Sea it has the Port of the City of *Truxillo*, and the Town of St, *Juan del Puerto*. It was nam'd the Bay of *Ybueras*, becauſe the firſt *Spaniſh* Ships which ſail'd that Way, found in the Sea abundance of Gourds, which at *Santo Domingo* are call'd *Ybueras*, and the Trees they grow on *Ybueros*. On the other Hand, making for a Town call'd *Guaymura*, where they deſign'd to come to an Anchor, being, in Order to it, to turn a Point that runs out into the Sea, they ſounded all the Way, and tho' they came up cloſe to the Shore, finding no Bottom, or at leaſt a prodigious Depth, when they came to find Ground, they ſaid, "God "be praiſed, that we are come out of thoſe Depths," in *Spaniſh* call'd *Honduras*, and thence came the Name of Cape *Honduras*, which was communicated to all the Coaſt. The principal Colony in this Province was *Truxillo*, ſo nam'd, becauſe founded by People of the Country of *Eſtremadura*, in *Spain*, where is a Town of the ſame Denomination. The Land is rich, has fine, fruitful, and populous Vales, where the Civil Wars, and Draughts of Men did much Harm. There are few Plains, and vaſt Mountains; the River *Haguaro*, being large and pleaſant, runs towards *Truxillo*, on the Banks whereof were great Towns, and much Land was water'd. None of the other Rivers there are ſo large or good as this; one of them paſſes by the City of *St. Peter*, call'd *Chamalucon*, and runs thence to *Camayagua*. The River *Ulva* is very delightful for twenty Leagues, both Sides of it peopled, till it falls into the Sea. Every River here, beſides its conſtant Courſe, ſpreads abroad and waters the Trees and Orchards, rendring them green and fruitful, which happens about *Michaelmas*, and *April*, and there are no other Springs or Trenches to depend on. *Indian* Wheat, Fruit, Herbs,

Cazabi,

Cazabi, and all other Product of those Parts, and of *Spain*, grow in Plenty. In this Province is also *New Valladolid*, in a delightful Vale, affording an agreeable Prospect, and the Air healthy, there being abundance of Cattle, and good Silver Mines. The City of *St. Peter* is not healthy, but hot, and us'd to have a better Trade, which has been remov'd to the neighbouring Provinces, since the Discovery of the Bay call'd *Golfo Dulce*, where there is Water Carriage. The City of *Gracias a Dios*, or Thanks be to God, is seated on an uncooth Ridge, without any Trade, the Inhabitants living on Tillage, which is laborious, by Reason of the Woods and Hills. They breed great Numbers of Mules, on which they convey the Wheat to *San Salvador*, and its Territory; and its Horses are good, because bred in a strong Soil. The Town of St. *George* is in the Vale of *Utlancho*, hot, tho' very spacious, sickly, and yet populous; much Gold has been drawn out of the River *Guayape*, that is in its Territory. From this Town to *Valladolid* is little above thirty Leagues, the like Distance to *Gracias a Dios*, and St. *Peter*, which lie in a Triangle; and the same again from those two last Cities, and from *Truxillo* to St. *George*; so that there is very little Difference betwixt them, and all the Province lies round and compact.

THE Product on which the Natives live, and serves to pay their Tribute, consists in white Cotton, four threaded Cloths, much Honey they take in large Trees, and under Ground, for they have no Hives; Plenty of Chile, Axi, and Batatas, as also *Indian* Wheat, and Kidney Beans, which they sow thrice a Year; and they were wont to grub up great Woods, with Hatchets made of Flint, which all could not get, before they had the use of Iron. They turn'd up the Earth with long Staves, that

had two Hooks, or Branches coming from them, one above, and another below, to preſs hard with the Arm and Foot, as alſo ſharp Shovels; being wont to ſow little, becauſe they were very ſloathful, and conſequently often in Want, eating ſeveral Sorts of Roots. The Women wore ſquare Clouts, one Point whereof cover'd their Breaſts, and the other their Backs, but ſince they have worn a Sort of looſe Garments, after the *Mexican* manner, and a colour'd Mantle reaching half way the Leg; head Dreſs they never had, but wore their Hair looſe, and now in Treſſes; only when they go to Church they have a little Cloth on their Heads, the Prieſts having ſo order'd, but they throw it off at home. The Men went formerly naked, the Lords, or Soldiers wearing a Mantle of little Value, and long Clouts, with which they cover'd their ſecret Parts. They bred Birds, and made Loaves of *Indian* Wheat, bak'd with ſome Aſhes, and Salt when they had it, being very troubleſome to get, becauſe the Traders that carry'd it to ſell were often kill'd by the Way; and they would eat great Graſshoppers, Piſmires, Mice, Lizards, large Spiders, and Lice, when they pick'd themſelves, eſpecially the Women, who louz'd themſelves often, and gave them to Perſons troubled with the Jaundice, tho' ſince they take it as an Affront to be call'd Louſe-Eaters. At their Entertainments they were wont to drink a Liquor made of Honey and Water, with which they were very drunk. Only the great Men us'd Chocolate, but now all drink it. They committed many Enormities in their drunken Fits, and ſome dy'd in them, but theſe Diſorders have been quite aboliſh'd. Their great hunting Matches were by encloſing a great Tract of Land, and their ſetting Fire to it, which driving the Game, they ſhot them with Arrows, and knock'd them down with Clubs, which was plea-

ſant

ſant to behold, and ſometimes drove them into Pits they had dug in the Field, and then dry'd them in the Smoak. At their great Fiſhing-Bouts, they damm'd up a River with Earth, and Boughs, leaving only one little Outlet, with a Net, or Wattles before it, where Men and Women ſwam about killing the Fiſh with Cudgels. It hapned at *Guayaquil*, that when they had ſet fire to an Encloſure, the Tigers, Ounces, Goats, Swine, Cows, Colts, Lions, Wolves, and Armadillos, uniting all together, began to tread down and open a wide Gap, and the Fire ſtopping there for Want of Fuel, they made their eſcape that way, when drove from the others, which is very remarkable, Nature then uniting all thoſe Species, ſo oppoſite to one another, for their mutual Preſervation.

THEY ſpoke ſeveral Languages, but the moſt univerſal was that of the *Chontales*, bordering on *Nicaragua*, and ſo call'd by the *Spaniards*, the Word ſignifying ruſtick, and ſtupid, becauſe they were very rude. Other Nations traded in this Province, eſpecially the People of *Yucatan*, who went thither by Sea in Canoes, carrying Cloth, Feather-work, and other Things, in Exchange for which they took home Cacao. As ſoon as Infants were born, they waſh'd them in cold Water, and then made them a Roll of Yuca, being a clammy Root, like a Patata, which the Infants ſuck'd and melted in their Mouths, and ſo they were bred up, and therefore were ſmall body'd and pitiful to behold. They made War, only becauſe it was an antient Cuſtom, without any other Provocation, carrying away one another from their Lands, and were never ſafe, unleſs at certain Times of the Year, when Peace was concluded, and they traded for Birds, Cloth, Feather-work, Salt, Cacao, and Achote, which is like Vermillion, to paint themſelves.

But thoſe who differ'd in Language were never at Peace, made Inroads, us'd Ambuſhes and Stratagems, and when they deſign'd a pitch'd Battle, ſent Meſſengers to give Notice of it, without any other Motive, but that they would follow the Example of their Fore-fathers, and that they wanted Slaves; if the other Party did not accept of the Challenge, they ravag'd their Country, cut off the Noſes of the Slaves, and if they had made Reſiſtance, caſt them headlong from Precipices, ſaying, They would then do no more harm. The Slaves till'd the Land, ſow'd, ground the Wheat, and did other laborious Work. When they were to begin a War, they ſacrific'd Cocks that had large Gorges, or Crops, and Dogs that did not bark, for they had no others, as alſo Men. They drew Blood from their own Tongues, and Ears, and obſerv'd Dreams, by which they foretold Events. The generality of the Natives of this Province did not eat human Fleſh, tho' ſome have ſuſpected that they did, by reaſon of their continual Wars, and they could ſcarce be reſtrained from inſulting one another, for ſome Time after the *Spaniards* came among them. The Cazique *Tapica*, in the Diſtrict of *Cerquin*, who was very martial, being inform'd, that a new, white, and bearded Nation was conquering the Country, took it much to Heart, and when ſome of his Neighbours ſent to challenge him, he anſwer'd, That they ought all to unite againſt the Strangers. They reply'd, They would not, becauſe they were able themſelves to deal with all; ſo that the *Spaniards* found that Country full of Diviſions. Forty thouſand Men would aſſemble, to fight a Battle, ſome of them arm'd with Bows, and Arrows, the Points whereof were of ſharp Flints, and they us'd Targets made of Reeds artificially wove together, cover'd with the Skins of Tigers, Lions, Deer, *&c.* Some of them were cloath'd with

with the Skins of Eagles, and other Birds, or of Beaſts, for Ornament; and they had Swords of very hard Wood, which was alſo poiſonous, call'd in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola* Macanas, whereof, if any Splinter is left in the Wood it never heals.

ALL that could be learnt of the Antiquities of this Province of *Cerquin*, is the Tradition deliver'd by old Men, that two hundred Years before the Arrival of the *Spaniards*, a Lady came thither, whoſe Name was *Comizagual*, ſignifying, a flying Tiger, becauſe ſhe was very wiſe, and thoſe *Indians* having a great regard for Tigers, gave her that Title. They ſaid, ſhe was as White as a *Spaniard*, skill'd in Art Magick, and ſettled at *Ceſalcoquin*, the moſt fruitful Soil in that Province, where the Stones, and Lions Faces they worſhipp'd were, and the great Stone with three Points, on each of which are three hideous Faces, and ſome of them ſay, that Lady brought it thither through the Air, and that by Virtue thereof ſhe gain'd Battles, and extended her Dominions; that ſhe had three Sons, without being marry'd, tho' others ſay, they were her Brothers, and that ſhe never knew Man, and that being grown old, ſhe divided her Lands among them, with much good Advice for the Government of their Subjects; that ſhe order'd her Bed to be brought out of the Houſe, and there came a great Flaſh of Lightning, with Thunder, and they ſaw a moſt beautiful Bird flying, which ſhe never more appearing, they concluded to be the Lady, ſoaring up to Heaven, and from that Time till they were ſubdu'd by the *Spaniards* they kept that Day very ſolemn. The three Brothers then divided the Province of *Cerquin* among themſelves, and govern'd it very politickly, the Inhabitants being brave and warlike. That Lady *Comizagual* being a Magician, practis'd much Sorcery, and conſequently introduc'd what

Religions

Religions and Superſtitions ſhe thought fit among the People. Among the many Idols they worſhipp'd, there was one call'd, The great Father, and another, The great Mother, of whom they begg'd Health; to other Gods they pray'd for Wealth, Relief in Diſtreſs, to ſupply them with Proviſions, breed up their Children, preſerve their Harveſt, and aſſiſt them in their Improvements, which Superſtitions continu'd long among the old Men; and the Devil deluded them, appearing in the Shape of a Lion, or a Tiger, or a Coyte, a Beaſt like a Wolf, or in the Shape of an Alligator, a Snake, or a Bird, that Province abounding in Creatures of Prey, which they call'd *Naguales*, ſignifying, Keepers, or Guardians, and when the Bird dy'd, the *Indian* that was in League with him dy'd alſo, which often hapned, and was look'd upon as infallible. The manner of contracting this Alliance was thus, the *Indian* repair'd to the River, Wood, Hill, or moſt obſcure Place, where he call'd upon the Devils by ſuch Names as he thought fit, talk'd to the Rivers, Rocks, or Woods, ſaid, he went to weep, that he might have the ſame his Predeceſſors had, carrying a Cock, or a Dog to ſacrifice. In that melancholy fit he fell a ſleep, and either in a Dream, or Waking, ſaw ſome one of the aforeſaid Birds, or other Creatures, whom he intreated to grant him Profit in Salt, Cacao, or any other Commodity, drawing Blood from his own Tongue, Ears, and other Parts of his Body, making his Contract at the ſame Time with the ſaid Creature, the which, either in a Dream, or Waking, told him, ſuch a Day you ſhall go abroad a ſporting, and I will be the firſt Bird, or other Animal you ſhall meet, and will be your *Nagual*, and Companion at all Times, whereupon ſuch Friendſhip was contracted between them, that when one of them dy'd

the

the other did not ſurvive, and they fancy'd that he who had no *Nagual* could not be rich.

THE *Guanajo* Iſlands being often mention'd in this Hiſtroy, it is fit here to obſerve, that they are within this Government, that from which they all have their Name, call'd *Guanajo*, lies eight Leagues out at Sea, oppoſite to *Truxillo*, being two Leagues in Compaſs, where are very fine Parrots, and great Breeds of Swine. Another is call'd *Utila*, larger than the former, fourteen Leagues from *Puerto de Cavallos*. Near *Guanajo* is another Iſland, having a Rock of very fine Chryſtal, much whereof has been carry'd into *Spain*. The other Iſlands are *Guaydua*, *Helen*, and St. *Francis*, all under the aforeſaid Denomination, and the Sea call'd the Bay *de Guanaxo*.

IN the Fields were little Houſes, long and narrow, and high from the Ground, in which were their Gods of Stone, Clay and Wood, having Faces of Tigers, and other Creatures, and with them were old Men naked, who liv'd an auſtere Life, wearing their Hair very long, wound in Treſſes about their Heads, and of them they ask'd Advice in Martial Affairs, Adminiſtration of Juſtice, Marriages, and the like, leaving them Offerings of eatables, and went away well ſatisfy'd that the Anſwer given by their Gods was true. None but the Prime Men might talk with thoſe Prieſts, becauſe they held them in great Veneration. The Lord was Chief Juſtice in every Town, and had four Deputies, who manag'd all Affairs under him. The Caziques marry'd into one another's Families. He that wanted a Wife for his Son, ſent an old Man with Preſents to ask another's Daughter, and that Meſſenger made a long Relation of the Actions of the Bridegroom's Anceſtors, and his good Qualities; the Preſents were receiv'd, they all got drunk together, and the next Day the Bride was wrapp'd up in a colour'd Mantle,

tle, one of the Men took her upon his Shoulders, went before ſinging and dancing; they ſtopp'd and were drunk at every Brook, a great Reception was made in every Town, and when he that carry'd her was weary, another took her up, going on after that manner, tho' it were twenty Leagues. She never ſhow'd her Face, but when come to the Bridegroom's Houſe the Women uncover'd, and waſh'd her in Water Flowers had been boil'd in, kept her ſhut up three Days, the Rejoycing continu'd, and then deliver'd her to the Bridegroom, who lay with her three Nights, and then carry'd her to lye three more at his Father-in-Law, after which they return'd home repeating the ſame Solemnities, and this was the lawful and chief Wife. The common Sort ſent an old Woman to ask the Bride, the Portion being four Tucas of Cacao, each Tuca conſiſting of forty Nuts, which the Bride's Relations drank, and the next Day deliver'd her to the old Woman, with the like Quantity of Cacao as they had drank, and thus they had two Entertainments, one at the Bride's, and the other at the Bridegroom's Houſe. There were few Thieves, and as few Adulterers, as having many Wives, and no Man was puniſh'd unleſs taken in the Fact; the Puniſhment of a Thief being to take away what he had, and if the Theft was very great, they cut off his Ears and Hands. For an Adulterer, they tore his Ears with the Rings he had in them, and the injur'd Perſon whipp'd him, and took his Goods; but the Adultereſs was not puniſh'd, alledging, that ſhe was entic'd by the Man. Their Eſtates conſiſted in Land to ſow their Wheat, and Herbs, little Hand-Mills, the Veſſels they made their Bread in, ſome Gourds to drink out of, being the *Ybueras* before-mention'd; Beds on *Barbacoas*, or Wattles of ſtrong Sticks, rais'd above the Ground on four Stakes, with Straw on them, and a Mat over it, the Pillow

Pillow a Log of Wood, or a Stone; inſtead of Trunks, Baskets lin'd with Deer-Skins, and an Hatchet for Hewing. Of late they ſow Cotton to pay their Tribute, and cloath themſelves, for formerly they went naked, and they have Buskins, with Soles made of the Bark of Trees, to go in ſtony Places, which they have learnt of the *Spaniards*. The Women ſpin, weave, and make Bread.

THE eldeſt Son always ſucceeded the Father in the Lordſhip, and the Goods being inconſiderable, were not divided. The People were void of Charity, and cruel, taking no Care of the Sick, only laid Meat and Drink at their Head, and if they made Uſe of it well and good, if not, they might dye. If a Woman was directed to kill an Hen for her ſick Husband, ſhe would anſwer, That her Husband would dye, and then ſhe ſhould loſe him and the Hen too. They were wonderful ſuperſtitious, and given to believe in Dreams, and therefore often brought that to paſs, which they once conceited to be unavoidable; but theſe Follies are now baniſh'd by good Inſtructions. They were wont to honour Fortune-tellers, but puniſh'd Sorcerers that did Miſchief, and ſome of them are ſaid to have rang'd on the Mountains like Tigers or Lions, killing Men, till they were taken and hang'd.

THEY call'd their Year *Joalor*, that is, what paſſes away, dividing it into eighteen Months, of twenty Days each, tho' they reckon'd by Nights, and in the Day were rul'd by the Sun, obſerving his Riſing and going down. Their Year began forty Days before ours; at the Beginning of every Month they made merry, and there was an extraordinary Entertainment at the Reaping of the firſt Corn, when they made Invitations. They us'd to keep a Lent that laſted eighty Days, but to what Intent could never be found out, yet they did eat Fleſh all the Year;

Year; and they had three principal Feſtivals in the Year, when they were all drunk together, and committed many grievous Crimes, which have been ſuppreſs'd by Chriſtianity. The Women were wont to go alone to ſome private Places in the Fields, to be deliver'd, cut off the Child's Navel-String themſelves, believing that it could not live, if another did it, and then waſh'd it and themſelves in a Spring. All the Children born the ſame Year were carry'd by the Parents to the Temples, where they wrapp'd them up in a Net, and a colour'd Cloth, and each Child lay under a Cake made of Honey, and of the Alligator call'd *Ivana*, which is eaten, there they watch'd, and if any one fell aſleep, they obſerv'd what he dreamt, he telling it in the Morning; if in his Dream he ſaw the Child cloath'd and pleaſant, they ſaid it would be rich, and live long; if it had appear'd naked and dejected, then it was to be poor and unfortunate; and if they dreamt not of it at all, then it was to dye. When any Man dy'd, they were wont to burn his Houſe; when it thunder'd, they burnt Cotton Seeds, and kept the Shells of Turkey Eggs that were hatch'd, alledging, that if they were thrown away the Pouts would dye. None was to waſh the Child's Cloaths but the Mother, and that was not to be in a River, becauſe they ſaid, it carry'd away the Life; their Houſes were encumber'd with the Bones of Deer, believing, that if they threw them away, the other Deer could not be taken. It were endleſs to mention all the Abſurdities of thoſe People, and many Things are omitted for Modeſty, but by Degrees they have been civiliz'd by the *Spaniards*, continually inculcating the Doctrine of Chriſtianity among them.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Provinces of Nicaragua *and* Guatemala.

NICARAGUA is the Name given to this Province by *Giles Gonzalez de Avila*, and *Francis Hernandez de Cordova*, becauſe they began to ſubdue it by the Aſſiſtance of the Cazique *Nicaragua*, and therefore call'd all the Country ſo, tho' it was divided into many Diſtricts, which had all their peculiar Names. It extends ſeventy Leagues North and South, and near fifty Eaſt and Weſt, bordering Northward on *Guatemala*, to the North-Eaſt on *Tiguzigalpa*, on the Eaſt is the Lake that falls into the North Sea; to the South is the Province of *Coſta Rica*, and on the Weſt is the *South-Sea*. In it are contain'd the Diſtricts of *Nicoya*, *Nequecheri*, *Mabite*, *Diria*, *Maſaya*, *Monagua*, *Cacaloaque*, *Ceveaco*, part of the *Chontales*, the *Micos*, and *Madera*, all formerly very populous, tho' not ſo now by reaſon of the Peſtilence. The Natives are very perfect in the *Spaniſh* Tongue, have readily learnt their Cuſtoms, and are all cloath'd, except only the *Chontales*, who being Mountaineers, ſtill retain moſt of their Rudeneſs. The other *Indians* are extraordinary Goldſmiths and Muſicians, and learn any *Spaniſh* Trade, as of Wax-Chandlers, Taylors, Shoemakers, Smiths, Buskin and Rope-makers, which two laſt they make of the Herb *Pita*, us'd there inſtead of Flax and Hemp, having learnt all other Trades, being particularly well affected to the *Spaniards*. They have Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Axi, and Kidney-Beans; pay their Tribute in Cotton Cloth,

and

and other Works, and the Women ſpin as fine as an Hair. They have great Breeds of Horſes, and large Mules, which are ſent from thence for the Carriers Gangs between *Panama* and *Nombre de Dios*. In this Province there are three Cities, *Leon* is ſeated on a Strand of a great Lake, and all enclos'd with a thick Wood; *Granada* is on the Edge of another Lake, in a good Situation, and has Sugar-Works; of the other City call'd *Segovia*, we ſhall ſpeak hereafter; there is alſo the Town of *Realejo*, which is ſmall, and altogether inhabited by Sea-faring Men. The whole Country wants Rivers, hot in Summer, muddy, and ſubject to Storms in Winter, ſo plain, that Waggons are us'd every where, abounding in Proviſions, except *Spaniſh* Wheat, with which it is ſupply'd from *Peru*. There are great Breeds of Cows and Swine, ſome Goats, but ſcarce any Sheep. Fiſh is very plentiful, and all that is eatable cheap; there is much Salt, and very good, but no Pearls, or Stones. To the Northward of the great Lake, three Leagues from the City of *Leon*, is a burning Mountain of a great Height, and ſharp at the Top, where the Mouth is, which in the Morning and Evening caſts out very thick Smoak, and abundance of Sulphur, and the Earth of the Mountain being temper'd with the Water of *Nacolat*, being a Sort of Fruit in that Province, makes excellent Ink. In the Lake there is a prodigious Quantity of Fiſh, and Alligators very fond of human Fleſh, and four Leagues from thence, in the Territory of *Maſaya*, is a ſmall round Lake, the Diſtance from the Superficies of the Land to the Water thereof being about one thouſand Fathoms, all which way the *Indians* go down to fetch Water in Pitchers holding about ſix Gallons, and the Aſcent and Deſcent is like a Wall, for being a ſolid Rock, they have made Holes in it, to put in their Fingers and Toes,

and

and ſo they go up and down, a Thing almoſt incredible to ſuch as have not ſeen it. This Lake is at the Foot of the Burning Mountain of *Maſaya*, and has no large Fiſh.

THE Lake of *Leon* flows into that which is call'd *el Deſaguadero*, and both of them into the North Sea. It has much Fiſh, and Numbers of Crocodils. Two Leagues from this Lake, and ſeven from *Granada* is the great Burning Mountain of *Mumbacho*, of an extraordinary Height, bearing ſeveral Sorts of Fruit-Trees, wherein all the Country abounds, and the beſt of them are Capotes, Plantans, Ananas, like the Brawn of a Chicken, excellent Melons, Medlars like Sugar-candy, Plums, and another Sort call'd Jaçotes, of which the *Indians* make their Liquor, and the *Spaniards* good Vinegar. There are Grapes, Quinces, Pomegranates, Peaches, Oranges, Lemons, Citrons, and Figs; Numbers of Deer, and other Creatures; many and large Snakes and Vipers, as alſo Scorpions, Bats, Alligators, Yvanas, Frogs, Toads, vaſt Lizards, Mice, Gnats, and other Sorts of Vermin that deſtroy the Seed. In the Woods is found the Balſam call'd Liquid-amber, and the beſt Turpentine. All things belonging to Food, and Cloathing, Leather, Cattle and Rigging, are carry'd to be ſold at *Panama*, *Nombre de Dios*, and other Parts, which is a great Advantage to the Natives.

THE Diſtrict under the Juriſdiction of the Royal Court, or Council of *Guatemala*, commences at the Extremity of *Tecoantepec*, and reaches to *Coſta Rica*, extending South-Eaſt and North-Weſt above three hundred Leagues, and is divided into thirteen principal Provinces, without mentioning the ſmaller, the thirteen are, *Chiapa*, *Soconuſco*, *Suchitepec*, *Cuantemalan*, *Verapaz*, *Calcos*, *San Salvador*, *San Miguel*, *Honduras*, *Choluteca*, *Nicaragua*, *Taguzgalpa*, and *Coſta Rica*; now becauſe ſome of theſe Provinces

have been ſpoken of, we will treat of thoſe that were ſubdu'd this Year 1530, and the reſt ſhall be put off till the Time when they were civiliz'd and converted to the Chriſtian Faith. All theſe Provinces of ſeveral Tongues, beginning at *Guazacapan*, as far as the River *Lempa*, extending fifty Leagues along the Sea Coaſt in Length, and in Breadth to *Chiquimula*, being thirty Leagues, in which Space there are one hundred and fifty *Spaniſh* and *Indian* Towns. The ſaid Coaſt begins at the River *Michiatoya*, and ends in that of *Aguachapa*. There are many Woods, Waters, wild Beaſts, Fiſhes, and abundance of native and *Spaniſh* Fruit, and Herbs, and to make Salt, they boil the Earth the Sea waſhes, and ſo extract it with much Trouble. The Inlets of Water have much Fiſh, and particularly Alligators, ſo ſtrong and ravenous, that one of them has been known to ſeize a Bull in the Water, and tho' he has got to ſhore, has dragg'd him back again, and kill'd him. They have alſo devour'd Horſes, and catch'd Men out of Canoes and Floats. The *Indians* being great Swimmers, dive, and faſtning a Rope to one of the Alligator's Feet, make to the Shore, and with the other End drag them out and kill them, and ſome of them are above thirty Foot long, their Tail thick and ſtrong, with which they give heavy Strokes; being cover'd with ſuch Scales, that a Muſket Ball will not pierce them, and have in their Mouths three Rows of Teeth, thirty-four in each Row, beſides the Tuſks which paſs through the upper Part of the Snout, at two Holes Nature has provided for them. There are many Meadows, which they call *Zabanas*, along this Coaſt, in which are conſiderable Breeds of black Cattle. The Country is unhealthy by reaſon of the Heat and Moiſture, and therefore there are four Sorts of Gnats, which are troubleſome in the Day, and break People's Reſt at Night; as alſo

alſo Multitudes of Flies, and venomous Waſps, which raiſe a Wheal where they ſting, and that turns to a Sore if ſcratch'd. There are Scorpions, and large hairy Worms, any Part of whoſe Body touching the Fleſh, poiſons it, and ſometimes it is mortal; others call'd an hundred Feet, as venomous as they, large Snakes, dangerous Vipers, and other Vermin very miſchievous; ſome that have a little Horn on the Head, ſaid to have been us'd by the *Indians* in ſome leud Way, and great Beetles, whoſe Horns are worſe, and greater Provocatives, and a certain Man declar'd, that a Trick having been play'd him therewith, he could not allay the Heat in twenty-four Hours, with Bleeding, Bathing, and other Medicines. There are white Bees that make Honey and white Wax, and do not ſting ſo bad as the others. A Sort of Tree there is, by the *Spaniards* call'd a Plumb-Tree, bears Fruit when all the Leaves are gone, and then puts out Leaves again.

THE River *Michatoya*, receives the Waters of *Amatitan*, four Leagues from the City of *Guatemala*, and at its entring into the Province, has ſuch a prodigious Fall, that it is above a Musket-Shot from the Bottom to the Top, and there is a great Space between the Water and the Rock it falls on. In that Hollow are abundance of Parrots of ſeveral Sorts, and large miſchievous Bats, that bite Calves, and make them bleed to Death, as they do by Men, if they find them aſleep, inſomuch that the Breeds of Cattle have been remov'd from thoſe Parts upon their Account. At a Town of the ſame Province, call'd *Neſticpaca*, are ſome Pools, that ſeem to come from Veins of Sulphur, ſtinking very much, and caſting out Pieces of Brimſtone on the Bank, which are congeal'd by the Thickneſs of the Water, and very pure. The Paſture about that Water makes Horſes thrive ſo well,

that they recover tho' ever ſo lean, in a few Days after they are put into it. The Natives of this Province are humble, and ſpeak the *Mexican* Tongue, tho' they have another peculiar to themſelves. When Heathens, they obſerv'd the Rites of the *Chontales* of *Honduras*, their Neighbours were very obedient to their Lords, and the greateſt Warrior was the beſt Man. They imbib'd the Doctrine of Chriſtianity better than others, tho' at firſt, if neglected, they were apt to relapſe, and the ſame as to the polite way of living. An *Indian* complain'd of an *Alcalde*, or Bailiff of the Town, of his own Nation, for having puniſh'd his Wife for having committed Adultery eight Times, and oblig'd him to pay the Fine, ſo that beſides the Diſgrace, he was oblig'd to pay the Money. The caſe was thus, in the Time of their Idolatry, when a Woman was in Labour, the Midwife order'd her to confeſs her Sins, and if ſhe was not deliver'd, the Husband was to confeſs his; if that did not do, they took off his Clouts, and put them about the Wife's Loins; if ſtill ſhe could not be deliver'd, the Midwife drew Blood from herſelf, and ſprinkled it towards the four Quarters of Heaven, with ſome Invocations and Ceremonies. Now as the aforeſaid Woman was in Labour, confeſſing her Sins, a ſmall Officer, who had hid himſelf, overheard, and as ſoon as deliver'd impeach'd her of thoſe Adulteries; but thoſe former Practices are now laid aſide. In this Province there is only one Sea-port call'd *Iztapa*, which is none of the beſt.

THE Province of the *Izalcos* is very rich, commencing at the River *Guachapa*, and ending at *Gueymaco*, and the Coaſt of *Tonala*, the Extent of it eighteen Leagues along that Coaſt, the Nature of it the ſame as that of *Guazapan*, producing Plenty of the ſame Things, and particularly of Cacao, which is a ſmall Tree, or rather Shrub, the Leaves of it like

thoſe

thoſe of the Cheſnut-Tree, ſomewhat larger, bearing Bloſſom and Fruit every Moon, as the Orange-Trees do there. The Trunk and Branches ſhoot Bloſſoms, generally beginning at the Ground, and as the Bloſſom comes out, the Fruit grows. Two other Sorts of Trees call'd *Zicaras* and *Capotes*, produce Cluſters larger and longer than our Pine-Apples, in each of which are twenty-five or thirty Kernels, being the Cacao, two hundred whereof were worth a Royal among the *Indians*, and us'd between them and the *Spaniards* for ſmall Money. The Tree is ſo tender, that any Extremity of Weather kills it, and that it may thrive, another muſt be ſet by it, which is call'd the Mother, to ſhelter it from the Sun, and Wind. None formerly drank Chocolate but the prime Men, and notable Soldiers, there were many Ceremonies us'd in planting the Cacao, and it is ſo much increas'd, all being allow'd to drink it, that all *New-Spain* is ſupply'd from this Province, and the Trade is very conſiderable. This Fruit is naturally cold in the third Degree, and the uſe of it is now univerſal throughout all *Europe*, as well as *America*; the Orchards of it yield ſuch Profit, that the like is ſcarce to be found in the World. They were wont to reckon their Cacao by *Contles*, *Xequipiles*, and Loads; a *Contle* being four hundred Nuts, a *Xequipile* two hundred *Contles*, that is, eight thouſand Nuts, and a Load three *Xequipiles*, being twenty-four thouſand Nuts. On the Coaſt of *Yzalcos* is the Port of *Acazutla*, reſorted to by the Ships that trade in Cacao, and the Commodities of *New Spain* and *Peru*. In this Province is a Burning Mountain, that always ſmoaks, ſaid to have fallen within ſome Years above fifty Fathoms in its Height; and ſome Years caſts out ſo much Aſhes as has cover'd the Earth for ſeveral Leagues round, doing great Hurt among the Cacao Gardens to the Southward, as lying loweſt,

and from it flow many Waters, ſome of them very good, and others ſtark nought and ſtinking. One of thoſe Brooks among the reſt petrifies any thing that drops into it. An *Indian* hapned to let fall a great Knife, and about two Years after it was found cover'd with Stone above an Handful thick every Way. Another Stream of the ſame Nature runs out of the ſame Mountain without the Province of *Yzalcos*, at a Town call'd *Tupa*, and there is a third of that Sort in the Province of *Chiapa*. Some *Indians* digging Stone to make Lime, in a great one, when they broke it, found the Tree of a War-Saddle, whole and entire.

ASCENDING three Leagues from *Yzalcos* is a Town call'd *Apaneca*, ſo cold that it exceeds all the others ſpoken of, and produces all things of the Growth of *Spain*; and a League farther is another call'd *Ateca* of the ſame Temperature, abounding in all Sorts of Game, and in its Woods are thoſe Beaſts which in the *Eaſt-Indies* yield the Bezoar Stone. There is alſo a Sort of ſmall Bears, that have no Mouth, but only a ſmall round Hole at the End of the Snout, with a long Tongue, and a Gutter in it, wherewith they ſuck, and draw out the Honey, whereſoever it is, and when that fails, they go to the Anthils, where they ſtretch out their Tongue, like a Pipe, which the Piſmires being deceiv'd with, run in, and they eat their fill. There are many white, grey, and red Dantas, and many other Sorts of ſtrange and miſchievous little Creatures; as alſo many Herbs, and Trees of Medicinal Uſe, as Maſtich, Dragacanth, and Gum-Anime-Trees. Farther on is *Guachapa*, fruitful as the reſt, where the Women make very good Earthen-Ware without any Tool, and the Water of a Brook being kept in flat Veſſels, there grows on it a Scarlet Subſtance as thick as Cream, with which they colour the Veſſels, throught

to

to be Bole-armoniack, becauſe it is good when drank againſt the Bloody-Flux, and peſtilential Diſtempers, thought therefore to paſs through ſome Veins of Bole-armoniack. There are other Springs of Water, ſo hot, that it ſcalds, much differing in Colour, and their Original, and this Place the *Indians* call Hell. Within the Diſtance of a Croſs-Bow-Shot, the Water guſhes out in ſeveral Places, and with various Sorts of Noiſe, in ſome like that of a Fulling-Mill, in others like a common Mill, in others like Bellows, in others like ſnoaring, and many other Ways. In ſome Places the Water comes out muddy, in others clear, in others red, in others yellow, and ſo of other Colours, according to the Minerals it paſſes through. Of the Smoak that comes out, a Subſtance is form'd of ſeveral Colours, that may ſerve for Painting, and the *Indians* boil their Pots over the Mouths where thoſe Eruptions are. A Boy's Foot ſunk into one of thoſe quaggy Places, and tho' he had help immediately, all the Fleſh of his Leg remain'd behind, the Bone and Sinews came out bare, and he dy'd. All theſe Spring from a River, call'd *Caliente*, or Hot, and tho' it runs half a League below the Town, it ſcalded off the Hair of an Horſe's Foot, and lam'd him. Near to a Mountain, there are other Breakings out, and a Stone five Yards long, and three in Breadth, cleft in the Middle, and out of the Cranny comes much Smoak, and they that draw near, hear a dreadful Noiſe, and when the Weather is foul, hideous Roarings are heard half a League from it. In this Wood there are very large Trees, and Oaks bearing ſuch great Acorns, that they make Ink-horns of their Shells, and ſome are three Fingers thick. Some Scorpions are as big as young Mice, and there are Toads leſs than Frogs, that leap about the Trees, hang like Birds, and in rainy Weather make a Noiſe like Calves. The Piſ-

mires are monſtrous large, the Natives eat and ſell them in the Markets.

THE Province of *San Salvador* begins at the Town of *Atiquizaya*, is like the others, but in it they make a Compoſition of ſtinking poiſonous Worms, which is a wonderful Medicine againſt Diſtempers proceeding from cold and others. The River *Guachapa* riſes two Leagues from this Place, and ſeven Leagues from thence is the largeſt in the *Weſt-Indies*, of ſuch a ſhort Courſe, for at the End of thirteen Leagues it falls into the *South Sea*. At the Town of St. *Anne* there are two Sorts of Wood, the one is a Murrey dye, and the other thrown into Water turns Blue. At the Foot of the Burning Mountain before ſpoken of, near *Coatan*, is an extraordinary deep Lake, full of Alligators, and has two little Iſlands in the Middle; the *Pipele Indians* thought that no mortal Man could ſee what was in it, and that whoſoever enter'd into it would dye; but the *Spaniards* ſoon undeceiv'd them, making large Floats for that Purpoſe; however, before they did ſo, ſome Blacks and Mulattoes ſwam over, and in an Iſland found a great Stone Idol, in ſhape like a Woman, and ſome Sacrifices. In the Territory of the Town of *Guaymoco*, there are large Balſam Trees, as there are all along the Coaſt of *Tonala*, the Timber of them hard, and heavy, and in the Church there are Columns of it fifty Foot high. The Liquor is taken in the Summer, which is there from *November* till *May*; the *Indians* ſcorch the Tree that it may diſtil, the *Spaniards* take it as flowing from the Tree, without Fire. It produces Seed like Almonds, and in them is a Liquor like Gold. A narrow Way leads from thence to the City of *San Salvador*, in which one River is croſs'd ſixty-ſix Times, to the Foot of an once Burning Mountain, which caſt out no Fire, becauſe perhaps the Fuel that fed it is conſum'd,

ſum'd, which whilſt burning made a Mouth above half a League about, and the Depth prodigious; and before they come to the Bottom, are two reſting Places, like thoſe in a Lime-Kilm, and from the loweſt Part a Smoak generally riſes, of ſo ſtrong a Stench, that the *Spaniards* have been known to faint away coming too near; it is all over cover'd with Trees, as Cedars, Pines, and others, ſome formerly burnt, and there are wild Beaſts. Three Leagues from its Foot is the Town of *Nixapa,* where is an uncooth Piece of Mountain, call'd the Bad Country, ſtrong, and burnt Ground, and the Wonder is, how it came ſo, there being none nearer than the burning Mountain before mention'd, and it is ſuppos'd to have come from that ſame, becauſe another that is in the Vale of the City of *Santiago* threw Heaps of Fire and Stones very far; and another that made an Eruption in *Nicaragua* overthrew ſome Mountains, and turn'd them upon a Valley, in which were ſome *Indian* Towns, and they all periſh'd. Good Waters flow from this fiery Mountain, which from a River near the Town of *Nixapa,* and a Brook runs all Night, till ſeven or eight in the Morning, and then ſinks near St. *John*'s Hill. In the Province of *Choluteca,* is one that runs till Noon, and then is not to be ſeen, and another in the Province of *Chiapa* runs continually for three Years, and ceaſes again for the ſame Time.

At the Foot of this Mountain is a round Pit, very wide. which appears to have burnt a long Time, becauſe the Earth about it is much burnt, and ſmall, at preſent a Spring of good Water guſhes out there, which ſerves the Town of *Cuzcatan,* ſeated at the Edge of that Pit, and near by is the City of *San Salvador,* in a good Climate, the Soil fruitful in thirteen Degrees of North Latitude, or little more. At a ſmall Diſtance is a Lake of a large Compaſs,

but

but has little Fiſh; the old *Indians* ſaid, there us'd to be in it Snakes of a vaſt Magnitude. The Southern Coaſt as far as the River *Leapa*, the Boundary of the Province of St. *Michael* is moſt Plains, with much Paſture, and Cattle. On one Side of it at the Foot of an high fiery Mountain are four *Indian* Towns, where as much Cacao grows as in the Compaſs of two Leagues in the Province of *Yzalcos*. To the Northward of this Mountain, is the Town of *Yztepeque*, and in its Diſtrict are five Sources of Water, like thoſe of *Guachapa*, that have Allum and Sulphur; the Earth produces many Trees and Herbs of Medicinal Virtue, and the Woods are full of *Mechoacan* Roots. At this Town begins the Country of the *Chontales*, ſpeaking another Language, and a brutiſh People. From a Lake in its Diſtrict riſes the River *Lempa*, having two Rocks in the Middle, one of which the *Indians* were not to ſacrifice. The Climate is hot, but well ſtor'd with Fiſh, and Game, and white Deer. On the Bank of this River grows a Sort of ſmall Trees, yielded ſuch a ſweet ſcented Gum, that it is like fine Benjamin, and its Bloſſom is fragrant. Three Leagues from this Lake is the Town of *Mimilla*, to which the *Pipile Indians* and other reſorted to ſacrifice. Beſides their Lord, they had an High-Prieſt, who wore a long blue Garment, with a Diadem on his Head, and ſometimes a Miter wrought with ſeveral Colours, and at the Labels of it a Bunch of divers colour'd Feathers, carrying a Croſier, like a Biſhop, and was obey'd by all Perſons in Spirituals. The next to him was a notable Doctor in their Books and Sorceries, who explain'd their Omens. Four more Prieſts there were, cloath'd in ſeveral Colours, all admitted to Council in ſuch Things as appertain'd to their Rites. A Sacriſt kept the Jewels and Things that belong'd to their Sacrifices, and pull'd out the Hearts of Men

ſacrific'd.

ſacrific'd. Others ſounded Trumpets, and ſuch Inſtruments as were us'd to call the People to the Sacrifices.

WHEN the High-Prieſt dy'd, the People lamented him, and faſted fifteen Days, bury'd him cloath'd, ſitting on a Stool, in his own Houſe. When the Funeral was over, the Cazique and Doctor choſe another High-Prieſt by Lot, and he was to be one of the aforeſaid four, when they made great Rejoycing. The Elect ſacrific'd to the Idol Blood drawn from his Ears, Privy-Member, and Tongue, and the Perſon that ſucceeded him was to be Son to the deceas'd, or to one of the four. They worſhipp'd the Riſing-Sun, and had two Idols, one in the Shape of a Man, and the other of a Woman, to whom they offer'd all their Sacrifices. They kept a Kalendar, and peculiar Days appointed for each of them; but there were but two ſolemn Sacrifices, one at the Beginning of Winter, and the other of Summer, ſacrificing many *Indians*, from ſix to twelve Years of Age, Baſtards born among them. The Day before, the Trumpets and other Inſtruments were ſounded, and the next Day the People aſſembled, the four Prieſts went out with their little Firepans, burning Sweets, turn'd to the Sun together, perfum'd and call'd upon him on their Knees, turn'd to the four Quarters of the World, and then one of them preach'd upon their Rites, and that done, went to the High-Prieſt's Houſe, return'd with him, and the Boy that was to be ſacrific'd, the Lords attending them. Being in the Place for ſacrificing, the four Prieſts laid hold of his Arms and Legs, the Sacriſt tore out his Heart, gave it to the High-Prieſt, who put it into a Purſe; the Blood was ſav'd, and with it the four Quarters of the World were ſprinkled, and if any remain'd, it was again, with the Purſe, put into the Body, at the Wound, and bury'd

bury'd in the Temple, which was the Sacrifice at the two aforeſaid Seaſons of the Year. Theſe Prieſts declar'd when War was to be made, and if it prov'd ſucceſsful, they rejoyc'd for the Space of fifteen Days, ſacrificing one of the Priſoners every Day, if it were to the Male God; but if to the Goddeſs, then but five Days, and when the Heart had been torn out, the Sacriſt threw it at the God, or Goddeſs, ſaying, Take the Fruit of this Victory. It would be endleſs to mention all their Ceremonies, and many are taken notice of in other Places; but it may be obſerv'd, that Infants were carry'd to the High-Prieſt to be nam'd, and then they offer'd him Hens and Cacao; then the Midwife waſh'd the Mother in the River, offering Cacao and Copal to the Water, that it might not hurt her.

ALL the People lamented four Days, when the Cazique, or the General, or their Children dy'd, and then about Break of Day, the Prieſt order'd them to ceaſe, ſaying, the Soul of the deceas'd was with the Gods; after which, if the dead Perſon was the Cazique, they, with great Rejoycing enthron'd his Son, if he had one, or elſe his Brother, or neareſt Kinſman. Only the Kindred lamented for the Death of private Perſons, and when a Child dy'd, the Nurſe kept her Milk four Days, ſaying, it would hurt any other during that Time. It was one Part of the Cazique's Buſineſs to make Matches, and ſee them take Effect. The Bride's Kindred took the Bridegroom, and his Relations the Bride, conducted them to waſh in the River, then carry'd them wrapp'd up in Blankets to the Bride's Houſe, ty'd them up ſtark naked in thoſe Blankets, and the Bridegroom's Kindred preſented the Bride, and her's him, the Cazique and High-Prieſt being preſent at this Wedding. They had a Tree painted, with ſeven Branches,

Branches, denoting ſo many Degrees of Kindred, within which none might marry, without having perform'd ſome great Fact in War; but within four Degrees, repreſented by another Tree, none whatſoever might marry.

WHOSOEVER contemn'd their Rites or Sacrifices dy'd for it. If any Man had to do carnally with a Kinſwoman within the aforeſaid Degrees, they both ſuffer'd Death. He that courted, or made Signs to a marry'd Woman was baniſh'd, and his Goods forfeited; if he lay with another Man's Slave, he became himſelf a Slave, unleſs the High-Prieſt pardon'd him on Account of Service done in War. To raviſh a Maid was Death; for lying they were whipp'd, and if it was in War they were made Slaves. Thoſe who were not fit for War, till'd the Lands of the Caziques, and the Prieſts, and paid towards the Maintenance of the Soldiers. There are two Springs of Water here very near together, the one hot, and the other cold; much Spice grows, and is us'd by the Natives in their Meat and Drink, and they have a Sort of Earth like Coperas, with which they make Ink. Near a Town call'd *Cecori*, towards *Nombre de Dios*, is one Hill above all the others, on the Top of which is a Lake of freſh Water, very deep, as is the Deſcent to it. This Country breeds many Dantas, which Beaſt has two Maws, into one of which it puts its Meat, and the other is full of Sticks, and rotten Wood, but to what Effect has not been found out, but it is likely that Nature has not done it in vain; the Fleſh of theſe Creatures is eaten, but not reckned very good, as being viſcous. In theſe Provinces there are ſome very cold and uncooth Places, on which are abundance of Oak, Cypreſs, Cedar, and other Trees, larger than in other Parts.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

What the Spaniards *did in the Province of* Yucatan ; *and the Deſcription thereof.*

IN the Province of *Yucatan*, the Adelantado *Francis de Montejo* had founded the Town of *Chicheniza*, in the Year 1530, as was ſaid in its Place. This Year 1531, the Affairs there did not ſucceed to his Mind, for thoſe unruly fierce *Indians* could not endure to be under Subjection, and therefore not only fought the *Spaniards* in the open Country, but often appear'd before the Colony. It would have been proper to build other Towns, but his Men waſted by Degrees, and no more reſorted to him, becauſe the Fame of the Wealth of *Peru* drew them away, no Gold or Silver having been yet found in *Yucatan*. However *Montejo* did all that was in his Power, and ſent the Controller *Alonſo de Avila* to ſettle a Colony at *Tulma*. Being come thither, the Situation appear'd ſo uncooth, being altogether unfit for the Horſemen, that he reſolv'd to proceed to *Chable*, where Search was to be made for Gold, and none being found, the Lord of *Chemecal* was ſent for, to give an Account whether there was any in his Dominions, and to furniſh Proviſions. He anſwer'd, That he would not comply, but diſpos'd to enter upon a War, and would ſend Fowls on Spears, and *Indian* Wheat on Arrows. This bold Anſwer was thought to deſerve Puniſhment, and therefore the Controller march'd towards him, with twenty-five Foot, and eight Horſemen,

men, being the one Half of all his Force. He made Search for Gold by the Way, but found none, and the Road being very bad, the Men were put into Canoes, and ran about half a League on a Lake to the Sea, where they again imbark'd. The Town of *Chetemal* was abandon'd by its Inhabitants, and the *Spaniards* liking its Situation, ſent for thoſe that had been left behind at *Chable*, and made a Colony here, which they call'd *Villa Real*. Two Months after, being inform'd by the *Indians*, that the Cazique and other Friends of his had fortify'd themſelves at *Chequitaquil*, the Controller march'd thither with five Horſemen, and twenty-five Foot, routed thoſe *Indians*, and return'd with the Booty, ſent three Croſs-bow, and as many Horſe-men, to acquaint the Adelantado *Montejo* with what had been done, allowing them ſixty Days to go and return. A Fortnight after their Departure, the Controller went to *Mazanaho*, on the Way thro' which his Meſſengers had paſs'd, and thence to *Chable*, both which Places had revolted, but were again ſubdu'd without any Blood-ſhed. At *Chable*, one of the Inhabitants told an *Indian* who was with the *Spaniards*, that the ſix Meſſengers had been kill'd in a Town ſix Leagues farther in the Way to *Campeche*, whereupon he reſolv'd to return to *Villa Real*, and wait the ſixty Days he had given the Meſſengers. In his Return he was ſeveral Times attack'd by the Natives, and oblig'd to make the beſt Retreat he could, and being arriv'd there, knew not how to ſend to *Montejo*, ſome *Indians* promiſing to carry Letters for him, which they never perform'd.

Whilſt the Controller was thus ſtreightned, the Adelantado *Montejo* had enough to do, for tho' he had procur'd twenty Men to be ſent him from *Victoria*, the Natives daily attack'd him, and cut off his Proviſions; by which means the *Spaniards* were in great

great Want, having nothing to eat but what they purchas'd at the Price of their Blood, whereupon it was reſolv'd to abandon the Place, and retire by Night to the Sea. When the *Indians*, in the Morning perceiv'd that the *Spaniards* were gone, they purſu'd them with the utmoſt Speed, and coming up with them attack'd their Rear, but were repuls'd by the Horſemen, with great Loſs, by which means the *Spaniards* made their Way to *Cilam*, then a fine Town, the Lord whereof was a Youth, of the Race of the *Cheles*, then a Chriſtian, and great Friend to Capt. *Francis de Montejo*, who receiv'd and entertain'd them. *Tirrok* was near *Cilam*, that and the other Towns along the Coaſt ſubject to the *Cheles*, who having been no way diſoblig'd by the *Spaniards*, did not diſturb them, and ſo they continu'd ſome Months; when ſeeing no Poſſibility of being ſupply'd with Men, and other Things they wanted, they reſolv'd quite to abandon that Country. In order to it, they were to march to *Campeche*, forty Leagues from *Cilam*, which was look'd upon as very dangerous, becauſe the Country was very populous; but the Lord of *Cilam*, and others bearing them Company, they arriv'd in Safety, and the *Cheles* return'd to their own Homes. From *Campeche* they all went away to *New Spain*, and the Adelantado to *Mexico*.

THO' the Natives of *Yucatan* were pleas'd at their Deliverance from the Yoak of the *Spaniards*, their Satisfaction was not laſting, by reaſon of other Calamities that fell upon them, for a Drought enſuing all over that Country, they had a very poor Harveſt, and were reduc'd to ſuch Want as to eat the Bark of Trees, eſpecially of that which they call *Cumche*, a Tree ſoft and ſpungy within. Upon Account of this Famine, the Lords of *Mani*, of the Race of the *Xives*, agreed to offer a ſolemn Sacrifice

to

to their Idols, whereupon carrying ſome Men and Women Slaves to be caſt into the Well of *Chicheniza*, it was requiſite to paſs through the Town of the Race of the *Cocomes*, their antient and mortal Enemies, and thinking that they would not revive their former Animoſity at ſuch a Time, ſent to acquaint them with their Deſign, and to pray they might paſs freely. The *Cocomes*, who deſir'd to be reveng'd for former Injuries, or as ſome ſaid, becauſe the others had receiv'd the *Spaniards* in friendly Manner, anſwer'd, That they ſhould be welcome. When they had taken up their Quarters in a great Houſe of a Town two Leagues from *Cocom*, they ſet Fire to it, and burnt them, ſhooting thoſe that eſcap'd from the Flames with their Arrows. This was ſo highly reſented by the *Tutuxius*, that they all aſſembled, and made great Havock among the *Cocomes*, burning, killing, and deſtroying all that was in their Way, which occaſion'd ſuch Diſorders among them, as carry'd off vaſt Numbers, and the Drought continuing, bred ſueh Multitudes of Locuſts, as deſtroy'd all that was ſow'd, which occaſion'd ſuch a Dearth, that they fell down dead along the Ways, being ſo weakned thereby, that if the *Spaniards* had return'd ſoon, they might have conquer'd them with Eaſe.

HAVING ſpoken of the ill Succeſs of the *Spaniards* in this Province, it will not be improper to give ſome Account of it, before their Return. Many ſerious *Indians* ſaid, they had been told by their Fore-fathers, that their Country had been inhabited by People that came from the Eaſtward, whom God had deliver'd from others, opening them a Way through the Sea. The Language is every where the ſame, tho' upon the Sea Coaſt they valu'd themſelves upon ſpeaking more elegantly. The whole Country is divided into eighteen Diſtricts,

and in all of them were ſo many, and ſuch ſtately Stone Buildings, that it was amazing, and the greateſt Wonder is, that having no uſe of any Metal, they were able to raiſe ſuch Structures, which ſeem to have been Temples, for their Houſes were always of Timber and thatch'd. In thoſe Edifices were carv'd the Figures of naked Men, with Ear-rings, after the *Indian* manner, Idols of all Sorts, Lions, Pots, or Jarrs, *&c.* *Chicheniza* above-mention'd, is in a very good Situation, ten Leagues from *Izamal*, where old Men ſaid, three Brothers had reign'd, who came thither from the Weſtward, gather'd a great Multitude, and rul'd ſome Years peaceably and juſtly, and that they built large and fine Structures. They poſitively aſſert, that thoſe Lords liv'd without Wives very chaſtely, that one of them dying ſome time after, the other two began to grow leud, and partial, for which reaſon they become odious to the People, who kill'd them, and diſpers'd, quitting all thoſe Structures, and particularly the ſtatelieſt of them, which is ten Leagues from the Sea.

THOSE that inhabited *Chicheniza*, are call'd *Itzaes*, among whom a great Lord call'd *Cuculcan* is ſaid to have reign'd, and all agree that he came from the Weſtward, all the difference between them being, whether he came before or after, or with the *Itzaes*; but the Name of the Structure of *Chicheniza*, and the Events of that Country, after the Death of the Lords, ſhow that *Cuculcan* govern'd together with them. He was a Man of a good Diſpoſition, not known to have had Wife, or Children, a notable Republican, and therefore look'd upon as a God, having contriv'd to build another City, for all Buſineſs to be manag'd in. To this purpoſe they pitch'd upon a Spot, eight Leagues from the Place where *Merida* now ſtands, and fifteen from the Sea, where they made an Encloſure of about half a Quar-

ter

ter of a League, being a Wall of dry Stone, with only two Gates. They built Temples, calling the greateſt of them *Cuculcan*, and near to the Encloſure the Houſes of the Prime Men, among whom *Cuculcan* divided the Land, appointing each of them Towns. The City he call'd *Mayapan*, ſignifying the Standard of *Maya*, and *Maya* is the Tongue. Thus the Country was quieted, and all liv'd very peaceably ſome Years with *Cuculcan*, who govern'd them juſtly, till having provided for his Departure, and recommended to them the good Form of Government he had put them into, he return'd to *Mexico* the ſame Way he came, making ſome Stay at *Champoton*, where, as a Memorial of his Journey, he erected a Structure in the Sea, which is to be ſeen to this Day.

THE Lords of *Yucatan* taking it into Conſideration, that they could not ſubſiſt, unleſs the Government was in one Perſon, reſolved to confer that Dignity on the Family of the *Cocomes*, who were ſo rich, that they were Maſters of twenty-two good Towns, and order'd, that ſince the Encloſure was only for the Temples, Houſes ſhould be built without it, for their Stewards, who carry'd thick and ſhort Staves, and receiv'd their Dues, being Wheat, Salt, Honey, Fiſh, Cloth, and the other Product of the Country, to reſide. The Maim'd, and the Blind were maintain'd in the Houſes of thoſe Stewards, and the Lords appointed Governours over the ſeveral Towns, whom they charg'd to keep the Peace, and to treat the meaner People well, but to keep them at Work, for the Support of themſelves and their Lords. They had an High-Prieſt for the Service of their Gods, who was ſucceeded by his Sons, had all the Direction of Religious Affairs; gave Advice to the Lords; anſwer'd Queſtions propos'd to him, provided Prieſts for all the Towns, whoſe Buſineſs

it was to teach their Sciences, and compoſe ſuch Books as they had. Whilſt the *Cocomes* liv'd in this regular Manner, there came from the Southward, and the Foot of the Mountains of *Lecando*, great Numbers of People, look'd upon for certain to have been of the Province of *Chiapa*, who travell'd forty Years about the Deſerts of *Yucatan*, and at length arriv'd at the Mountains that are almoſt oppoſite to the City of *Mayapan*; where they ſettled and rais'd good Structures, and the People of *Mayapan*, ſome Years after, liking their Way of living, ſent to invite them to build Houſes for their Lords in the City. The *Tutuxius*, ſo the Strangers were call'd, accepting of their Courteſy, came into the City, and built, and their People ſpread about the Country, ſubmitting themſelves to the Laws and Cuſtoms of *Mayapan*, in ſuch peaceable Manner, that they had no Sort of Weapons, killing their Game with Gins, and Traps. They had Laws to puniſh Offenders, one of which was, that an Adulterer was deliver'd up to the Party offended, who kill'd him, knocking out his Brains with a Stone, or might pardon him, if he pleas'd; but the Women they thought had ſufficient Puniſhment in the Infamy, which was very great among them. He that raviſh'd a Maid was ſton'd to Death.

SUCH was the peaceable State of this Province, when the Spirit of Ambition and Covetouſneſs poſſeſs'd itſelf of the Lord of the City, who was of the Race of *Cocom*, and holding Intelligence with the King of *Mexico*'s Governours at *Tabaſco* and *Xicalango*, he brought Forces into *Mayapan*, by which means he became tyrannical, and began to make Slaves; but the Lord of the *Tutuxius* would not do ſo among his People, which gain'd him the Love of the Country; and the Natives, by being familiar with the *Mexicans*, learnt the uſe of Arms, which, till

till then, they had been unacquainted with, ſo that they became very dextrous at Shooting with a Bow, and managing a Spear, and Battle-Axe, with Targets, and ſtrong Cotton Armour. When the Lords were dead that had introduc'd the aforeſaid Tyranny, another ſucceeded, who was ſtill more haughty, and ambitious, confirm'd the League with the *Mexicans* of *Tabaſco*, and brought more of them to *Mayapan*, by whoſe Help he became more inſupportable, making Slaves of the Poor, which the other Lords being averſe to, they conſpir'd with the Lord of the *Tutuxius*, and aſſaulting, on a Day appointed, the Lord of *Cocom*'s Houſe, ſlew him, and all his Sons, except one that hapned to be abſent, plunder'd the Houſe, ſeiz'd his Lands, and abandon'd the City, each of them reſolving to live free in his own Town, which hapned five hundred Years after that City had been built, and continu'd under a polite Government, and this, according to the reckning of the *Indians*, was about ſeventy Years before the *Spaniards* came into *Yucatan*. Each of thoſe Lords endeavour'd to carry home as many of that Sort of Books they had then, as he could, for the Inſtruction of their People, and there they built Temples, which was the Occaſion that ſo many Structures were found in that Province.

CHAP. IV.

Antiquities and other Particulars of the Province of Yucatan.

ALL his People follow'd *Alixivi*, Lord of the *Tutuxius*, and founded *Mani*, ſignifying, it is paſt, that is to ſay, let us make a New Book, and let alone what is paſt, and they ſpread their Towns ſo far abroad as to fill a large Territory, that is now call'd *Tutuxiu*. The young Lord of the Race of *Cocom*, who was abſent, as has been ſaid, in the Land of *Ulva*, being inform'd of his Father's Death, and the Deſtruction of his City, return'd ſpeedily, and drawing together his Relations and Friends, built a good Town, with Temples for his Gods, calling it *Tibulon*, ſignifying, We have been lurch'd, there will be a Time for Revenge. Theſe People multiply'd very much, and from them proceeded ſeveral Families, that call'd themſelves *Cocomes*, and their Territory *Zututa*. When the Slaughter was made at *Mayapan*, the Conſpirators would not do any Harm to the *Mexicans*, but left them at their Liberty, upon Condition, that if they would ſtay there, they ſhould ſettle by themſelves, and not inter-marry with the Natives. Upon theſe Terms they were ſatisfy'd not to return to the Marſhes, and offenſive Gnats of *Tabaſco*, and ſettled in the Diſtrict of *Canul*, where they continu'd till the coming of the *Spaniards*. Another, who was Son-in-Law to a wiſe Man, and much honour'd the Prieſt of *Mayapan*, whoſe Name was *Achel*, having learnt his Father-in-Law's Sciences, being follow'd by a great

great Number of People, on Account of the Reputation of his Knowledge, ſettled at *Terroko*, and thoſe Lords, who were call'd *Cheles*, ever after continu'd very knowing in their Religion, and ſupporting the Prieſthood, by which means they became Lords of a large Territory, call'd *Abarrinchel* being that of *Tzamal.*

THESE ſeveral Nations being eſtabliſh'd in their Lands, began to differ in Opinion, which occaſion'd mortal Enmity, and all the Lords held the *Cocomes*, the *Cheles*, and the *Xivis* for their Chiefs, inſomuch, that, tho' they are now all Chriſtians, there is ſtill a diſlike among them to each other. After the parting of thoſe Lords, for the Space of twenty Years, there was ſuch plenty through the Country, and the People multiply'd ſo much, that old Men ſaid, the whole Province look'd like one Town, and then they apply'd themſelves to build more Temples, which produc'd ſo great a Number of them. When they were grown to ſuch a multitude, one Winter Night, when the People were ſitting by their Fires, there aroſe a fierce Storm of Wind, which turn'd to an Hurricane from all the four Quarters, making ſuch Havock in the Country, that not one grown Tree was left ſtanding, and they falling kill'd Abundance of wild Beaſts; all the high Houſes were blown down, and taking Fire, were conſum'd with the People that were in them. The Wind ceas'd the next Day, about Noon, and it appear'd that thoſe who liv'd in the ſmalleſt Houſes had eſcap'd, as did the new marry'd young Men, who uſually built little Hovels, oppoſite to the Dwellings of their Parents, or Fathers-in-Law. The whole Country was ſo ruin'd, that they had thoughts of abandoning it; but recovering from their fright, they ſtay'd, and had good ſeaſonable Weather for fifteen or ſixteen Years after, at the End whereof there enſu'd

peſtilental Fevers, which held them twenty-four Hours, and then they ſwell'd, and burſt full of Worms. This Plague laſted ſome Time, deſtroying ſuch Numbers of People, that much of the Harveſt could not be got in. They recover'd again, and fifteen Years more paſs'd, after which their old Animoſities reviv'd, and all aſſembling under their Leaders, came to a Battle, in which one hundred thouſand Men periſh'd. This Slaughter brought them again to Peace, and they had twenty Years reſt, when another Peſtilence enſu'd of great Pimples all over their Bodies, which putrify'd, with a great Stench, inſomuch that their very Fleſh dropp'd off piece-meal, in four or five Days, and the *Spaniards* knew many of thoſe that had eſcap'd it.

WHEN this Plague was gone over, in the Mountains of *Mani*, in the Province of *Tutuxiu*, *Incan Cambal*, the *Indian* Prieſt formerly ſpoken of, deliver'd the Prophecy concerning the Croſs; and *Don John Cocom*, ſo call'd after he became a Chriſtian, deſcended from the *Cocomes*, ſhow'd a little Book, left him by his Grand-father, who was the Son that eſcap'd the Slaughter of *Cocom*, at *Mayapan* above-mention'd, on which a Deer was painted, and ſaid his Grand-father had left Word, that when ſuch great Deer, meaning the Cows came into the Country, the Worſhip of their Gods would ceaſe, which he had ſeen fulfill'd in the coming of the *Spaniards*, and the Cows with them. Thoſe People were then found living together very politely in Towns, kept very clean, without any ill Weeds growing about, but with Fruit-Trees orderly planted. Their Temples were in the Midſt of their Towns, and near to them the Houſes of the Prime Men and Prieſts, thoſe of the Commonalty being farther off, and the common Wells were in the Squares, or Market-Places, and the reaſon of their living ſo cloſe together,

ther, was becauſe of the Wars, which expos'd them to the Danger of being taken, ſold, and ſacrific'd; but the Wars with the *Spaniards* made them diſperſe, and their own Animoſities were ſo much increas'd, that they came to Blows for every Trifle, to which Purpoſe they had Commanders appointed in every Town, whom they obey'd, and they perform'd the Duty of their Employment, with the Advice of the Lords and Prieſts, their greateſt Ambition being to take prime Men, to ſacrifice them, becauſe the more eminent they were, the more acceptable they thought the Offering was to their God. The Number of Men ſacrific'd was great, which Practice was brought into *Yucatan* by the *Mexicans*, for they were much addicted to Idolatry, and conſequently very ſubmiſſive to their Prieſts, and other Sins, yet they had ſome commendable Cuſtoms. The Natives of this Province are well ſhap'd, and robuſt, but generally ſplay-footed, becauſe their Mothers always carry them aſtride on their Hips. Many of them ſquinted, becauſe they us'd to let their Hair grow over their Eye-brows, and they turning up their Eyes to look at their Hair, never after look'd right. They flatted their Heads and Foreheads, their Ears bor'd, with Rings in them, and full of Scars, by reaſon of the Blood they drew from them to ſacrifice. Their Faces were generally good, and not very brown, but without Beards, for they ſcorch'd them when young, that they might not grow; their Hair was long, like Women, and in Treſſes, with which they made a Garland about the Head, and a little Tail hung behind. The Men had Looking-Glaſſes, but the Women did not uſe them, and bath'd themſelves without any Modeſty; were always fond of ſweet Scents; painted their Faces and Bodies by Way of Ornament; the prime Men wore a Rowler eight Fingers

Fingers broad round about them inſtead of Breeches, and going ſeveral Times round the Waſte, ſo that one End of it hung before, and the other behind, with fine Feather-Work, and had large ſquare Mantles knotted on their Shoulders, and Sandals, or Buskins made of Deer's-Skins. Now they wear Shirts, and Breeches, Hats, and Cotton Buskins, and let their Beards grow, which are handſome, but harſh as Horſe-hair.

THE more their Bodies were wrought, the finer and braver they were reputed. Drunkenneſs was practis'd among them on the Feſtivals of their Gods, at Weddings, and other Rejoycings, and when drunk, they kill'd one another, burnt Houſes, committed Adulteries, and raviſh'd Women, without any Regard to Parents or Children, and without Oppoſition, becauſe there were no Doors to the Houſes. Their Liquor was made of Honey and Water, with the Root of a certain Tree, beautiful Women ſerving the Drink, and when they had deliver'd the Cup, they turn'd away their Faces till it was return'd to them empty, and when they ſaw them drunk, took care to conduct them Home, to prevent Diſorders. At their Entertainments they had Actors, and Dreſſes for them; and they are ſtill wont to obſerve all the comical Paſſages that happen among the *Spaniards*, which they mimick very artfully, and make good Sport. They have ſmall Kettle-Drums, and a large one that has a hoarſe Sound, long ſlender Trumpets made of hollow Sticks, and at the End of them long crooked Gourds, Whiſtles made of Deer's Bones, large Cornets, Pipes made of Canes, another Inſtrument of a melancholy Sound made of the whole Shell of a Tortoiſe, all the Fleſh taken out. They dance either in ſmall or great Numbers, ſo that eight hundred may dance together; and tho' they hold it all the Day,

Day, they are never out in their Meaſure; but the Men ſeldom dance with the Women. When any Satisfaction was to be made for Damages, if he who was adjudg'd to pay was like to be reduc'd to Poverty, the Kindred contributed, and they are ſtill generous, and free-hearted, ſo that they will make every Body eat that comes into their Houſes, which is every where practis'd in Travelling. Their Way of reckoning or counting is by Fives, till they come to twenty, and then by Scores to an hundred, ſo on to four hundred, then to eight thouſand, and ſo on *ad infinitum*, telling on the Ground, or ſome flat Thing. They were wont to obſerve their Pedigrees very much, and therefore thought themſelves all related, and were helpful to one another. Women were not admitted to inherit, unleſs it were out of Compaſſion, and he far'd beſt who had been moſt helpful to his Father in getting what he had. If there were no Sons, the Brothers, or next Male Relations were Heirs, and if they hapned to be under Age, the next of Kin were appointed their Guardians, who when they were of Age put them in Poſſeſſion of what was their due, and it was a great Diſgrace to do otherwiſe.

FORMERLY they were wont to marry at twenty Years of Age, and afterwards came to twelve, or fourteen, and having no Affection for their Wives, were divorc'd from them for every Trifle, tho' they had Children by them, and took them afterwards again when they had liv'd with others; however, if they prov'd nought whilſt they liv'd together, they were never to be forgiven, becauſe they were very jealous, upon which Account they turn'd them off, and had many Quarrels, and ſome were kill'd. They did not marry Mothers, or Siſters-in-law, nor any that bore the ſame Name as their Father, which was look'd upon as unlawful.

The

The Portions conſiſted in Garments, and other Things of ſmall Value, moſt of the Expence being on Entertainments. When the Treat was ready, the Prieſt and the Gueſts came, the Fathers-in-law call'd the Bride and Bridegroom, a Speech was made, ſhowing how that Marriage had been concerted, and that it was agreeable. The Speech ended, the Prieſt perfum'd the Houſe, pray'd, and bleſs'd the Couple, which concluded the Marriage, and then the Son-in-law ſerv'd the Father-in-law four or five Years, otherwiſe they turn'd him away, and gave the Daughter to another, which occaſion'd many Diſorders. Widowers, and Men grown up, made their Matches without the Concurrence of Friends. Baptiſm was not known in any of the Provinces of *New Spain*, but *Yucatan*, and the Name they gave it ſignify'd, to be born again, having ſo great a Veneration for it, that none went without it, believing they in it receiv'd a pure Diſpoſition to be good, that the Devils could not hurt them, and they were put into the Way of Bliſs. No Man could be marry'd without it, and they made Choice of a lucky Day, the Parents faſted three Days before, and abſtain'd from their Wives. The Prieſts puriſy'd the Houſe, turning out the Devil with certain Ceremonies, and when thoſe were ended, the Children went one by one, and the Prieſt put a little *Indian* Wheat, and pounded Frankincenſe into their Hands, which they threw into a Pan of Fire, and ſent ſome of their Liquor out of the Town in a Cup, the *Indian* that carry'd it being charg'd not to drink it, nor to look behind him, and by that means they thought they had expell'd the Devil. Then the Prieſt came out in long and decent Veſtments, with a Sprinkler in his Hand, white Cloths were laid on the Children's Heads; the biggeſt of them were ask'd, whether they had com-

committed any Sin, and when they had confeſs'd, they were ſet aſide, and bleſs'd with certain Prayers, ſhaking the Sprinkler at them, and dabbing their Foreheads, the ſeveral Features of their Faces, and between their Fingers and Toes, with a Sort of Water they had in a Horn. Then the Prieſt ſtood up, took off the Cloths from the Children's Heads, and having receiv'd ſome Preſents, the Solemnity ended in Feaſting, after which the Father was to abſtain from his Wife nine Days, beſides the three before-mention'd.

THESE People knew that the Plagues and Calamities that befel them were occaſion'd by their Sins, and therefore they us'd Confeſſion when ſick, or in any Danger of Death, as Women in Labour, or the like. They declar'd their Sins in publick, and if they omitted any, their Kindred put them in Mind, the Confeſſion being made to the Prieſt, if preſent, or elſe to their Fathers or Mothers, or Wives to their Husbands. The Sins ſo confeſs'd were Theft, Murder, Fornication, and Perjury, and if they did not dye, great Conteſts enſu'd between Husbands and Wives; but they did not confeſs any Sins of the Intention, tho' they were look'd upon as evil. It was lawful for great Men to lye with their Slaves. They were much addicted to Faſting, and had ſeveral Sorts of Prayers for particular Times, many having private Chapels in their Houſes, beſides the publick Temples, but thoſe in the Iſland of *Cozumel* were moſt honour'd, as was the Well of *Chichen*, to which they went in Pilgrimage, thoſe who had been there looking upon themſelves as ſanctify'd, and ſuch as could not go ſent their Offerings, and ſome Idols gave Anſwers. In other Places the Prieſts forg'd them, to impoſe upon the People, and get their Preſents. Thoſe Sorcerers were likewiſe Phyſicians, performing Cures with Herbs,

Herbs, Bleeding, Smoaking, and Charms; but the Office of ripping open the Breaſts of Men ſacrific'd, which was honourable at *Mexico*, was not ſo here. They ſometimes ſhot with Arrows the Perſon that was to be ſacrific'd, tying him to a Stake, and then carry'd him to the Place of Sacrifice to tear out his Heart, and concluded he was gone to Heaven. The Bodies were thrown down the Steps, flead, the Prieſt put on the Skin, and danc'd, and the Body was bury'd in the Yard of the Temple, for the People of *Yucatan* were never much addicted to eat Man's Fleſh. They took Priſoners in War for theſe Sacrifices, and condemn'd ſome of their own People to them, but if there was a Want, they were ſo devout as to give their little Nephews or Children. Thoſe who took any Priſoners in War were reputed very brave when they return'd, for their Wars never laſted long. They ſpent many Days at Entertainments, relating their brave Actions, being very vain as to their Courage, and in breeding them up in their Youth, beſides teaching them to reſpect antient People, to work, and to be virtuous, they labour'd much to bend their Inclination to War, which, as has been ſaid, laſted not long, becauſe they had no Proviſions but what the Women carry'd on their Backs, for want of Beaſts of Burden, which oblig'd them to come ſoon to a Battle.

THE Women of *Yucatan* are rather larger than the *Spaniſh*, well ſhap'd, and generally have good Faces, and value themſelves for it; but their Complexion is rather Dun than fair, and they laugh at the *Spaniſh* Women for taking care of their Faces. Formerly they us'd to ſaw their Teeth, bor'd the Griſtle of the Noſe, by Way of Ornament, and ſet a Piece of Amber into it, wore Rings in their Ears, and wrought their Bodies from the Waſte upward,

upward, ſaving the Breaſts, becauſe of ſuckling. They often bath'd in cold Water, like Men, with little Modeſty; ſome painted themſelves red, like their Husbands, uſing Liquid-amber in the Ointment, which made them fine, and ſweet ſcented, and that held many Days. They wear their Hair long and parted, dreſſing their Heads finely, the marry'd Women after a different manner from the Maids; and for cloathing they wore a Garment like a Sack, wide, open on both Sides up to their Hips; but they would formerly be drunk on their Feſtivals, tho' they did eat apart from the Men. It is natural to them to wiſh for Children, are diſcreet, courteous, and of good Converſation, devout, and given to Exerciſes of Piety, but not cleanly, either in their Perſons, or Houſes, tho' they waſh themſelves ſo often. They did not draw their Blood for the Devil, nor were they allow'd to come near the Sacrifices in the Temples, only on one certain Feſtival, when ſome old Women were admitted.

THEIR Fear of Death was beyond Meaſure; the dead were much lamented in Silence by Day, and with diſmal Shrieks at Night, appearing long melancholy, keeping ſtrict Abſtinence for the Deceas'd, whom they put into Shrouds, filling their Mouths with ground Wheat, that they might not want Food in the other World, and burying them in their Houſes, or behind them with their Idols in the Graves, and their Books, if they were Prieſts. The Survivors, as ſoon as they had bury'd the dead abandon'd their Houſes, for fear of Death. The Bodies of their Lords were burnt, and their Aſhes put into large Veſſels, over which Temples were built. Some made wooden Statues of their Parents, and leaving an hollow in the Necks of them, put in their Aſhes, and kept them among their Idols, with

with great Veneration. Several Sorts of antient Graves or Tombs have been found. In the Town of *Mani*, one was open'd all enclos'd with ſolid Rock, in which was found a Body of an extraordinary Magnitude, quite moulder'd away, bating part of the Shin-Bones, and from the Head was taken a Tooth, that weigh'd a Pound and an Half, and it is believ'd that there were formerly Men of a prodigious Stature in this Province. The Natives of *Yucatan* ſurpaſs'd many others in the Belief of the Immortality of the Soul, having always held that after this mortal Life there was another more perfect, which the Soul went to enjoy, as ſoon as ſeparated from the Body. They ſaid the next Life was painful for the wicked, and happy for the virtuous, this being in a delightful Place, to live free from Pain, with abundance of Meat, and ſweet Drink, under a very ſhady Tree, for them to reſt themſelves; and the other Sort of painful Life, they ſuppos'd to be in a lower Place, where they ſuffer'd much Hunger, Cold, Sorrow, and Torment; but they could give no Account who had inform'd them of this their Heaven and Hell.

To conclude with *Yucatan*, the Sun never removes ſo far from this Country, as to make the Nights longer than the Days, and they are always much of a Length. To know the Hour of the Night, they obſerv'd the Evening Star, the *Pleyades*, or ſeven Stars, and the Conſtellation call'd *Orion*; by Day they had given Names to ſeveral Parts of Heaven, and govern'd themſelves by them. Their Year was exact like ours, conſiſting of three hundred and ſixty-five Days, divided into twelve Months, five Days and ſix Hours. The Months they call V, ſignifying Moon, and they reckned from her firſt appearing new, till ſhe was not to be ſeen. They alſo reckned the Year by eighteen Months, allowing twenty Days to a Month,

after

after the *Mexican* manner, having their Characters by which they were nam'd, and giving no Name to the odd five Days and six Hours, becauſe they look'd upon them as unfortunate.

CHAP. V.

Orders for the Converſion and Liberty of the Indians; *what was done at* Panama, *and in other Parts of the Province call'd* Tierra Firme; *Deſcription of* Santa Marta; *Diſcovery made by* James de Ordas.

SINGULAR Care was always taken by the King and Council in *Spain* for converting the *Indians*, and preſerving them in their full Liberty as a free People. To this Effect, circular Letters were given to all the Biſhops in *Spain* to ſend away into the *Weſt-Indies* as many ſecular Prieſts of virtuous Life and Converſation as they could, and to the Provincials of the ſeveral Orders to furniſh as many of the moſt pious Religious Men. Biſhops were alſo ſent over to the ſeveral Dioceſes, as to *Truxillo*, *Nicaragua*, *Santa Marta*, *el Antigua*, &c. A General Order was alſo tranſmitted to all the *Indian* Provinces, prohibiting the making any of thoſe People Slaves upon any Account or Pretence whatſoever, under the ſevereſt Penalties, the ſame to be publiſh'd in all Places, and inviolably obſerv'd, as it

actually was, and prevented many Abuſes, ſetting all thoſe People as free as any others of the King's Subjects. For their farther Eaſe and Improvement, great Numbers of marry'd Country People were alſo ſent over to till the Ground, and breed Cattle. This good Work was begun in the Iſland of *Cuba*, where the Governour aſſembled the *Indians*, told them they were no longer to be under any particular *Spaniards*, but to chooſe where they would ſettle near any *Spaniſh* Town, to till the Ground, breed Cattle, and gather Gold, only paying the King his Dues, as the *Spaniards* did, and the Remainder to be their own, to cloath and maintain themſelves and Families, and diſpoſe of as they pleas'd, living like Chriſtians, and behaving themſelves as became good Subjects, and ſo doing they ſhould be encourag'd, and for the preſent furniſh'd with ſuch Neceſſaries as they wanted at the King's Coſt. Accordingly they made Choice of their Places to build Towns, and departed with Joy to make their Settlements, having Prieſts appointed to inſtruct them, and all Things requiſite for their living politely.

THE Licenciate *Antony de la Gama*, who govern'd at *Panama*, gave *Francis Pizarro* all the Aſſiſtance he was able for carrying on his Diſcoveries, which afforded ſuch mighty Hopes of Wealth, and at the ſame time he had Thoughts of removing the City of *Panama* to another Place, becauſe the Situation was look'd upon as very unwholſome. As ſoon as the Ordinance prohibiting any *Indians* to be made Slaves, was publiſh'd, the City of *New Cadiz* began to decline, no Excurſions being made, nor any *Spaniſh* Town founded as far as the Province of *Bariquizimito*, which is a very great Length, all which is call'd *New Andaluzia*, and in the *Indian* Language *Guayana*, extending from the Iſland *Marga-*

rita

rita to the River *Maranon*, three hundred Leagues to the Eaſtward, and as much more North and South up the Country, in which are the *Indians* call'd *Omaguos* and *Amagos*, with the Provinces of *Dorado* and others. The King had order'd a Fort to be erected at Cape *de la Vela*, but tho' the *Germans*, who held the Government of *Coro* and *Venezuela*, endeavour'd to do it, they could not at that Time, becauſe there was no Stone, nor any other than Rain Water, in all the Way to the River *de la Hacha*, being eighteen Leagues. *Ambroſe Alfinger* who commanded the *Germans* at *Coro* and *Venezuela*, made Excurſions, had many Engagements with the *Indians*, and got Gold, and there being great Hopes conceiv'd of what that Country might afford, he was adviſ'd to found a Colony, which would have been very advantageous to him, for he would have been the firſt that enter'd the *New Kingdom of Granada*; but he was altogether intent upon preſſing forward, being allur'd by the continual Advices of the great Wealth of *Peru*, to advance into that Country before any other. This made his Men uneaſy, being always fatigu'd, and in Danger from the *Indians*, with whom he was continually engag'd, beſides that, they were not ſatisfy'd with his Lieutenant *Bartholomew Sayller*, and therefore *Alfinger* us'd much Severity, hanging, whipping, and diſgracing many Men of Worth, by the Means of his Major *Francis de Caſtillo*, a cruel Man, and thus he loſt many of his People.

THE ill Succeſs *Garcia de Lerma* met with at *Santa Marta* kept his Soldiers poor and uneaſy, and hearing the News that was brought from *Peru*, when any Ships paſs'd by, they would ſwim away aboard, becauſe the Governour would not diſmiſs any of them. He perceiving ſo much Diſpoſition to mutiny, reſolv'd to march up the Country, hoping to

fall into that ſo much talk'd of wealthy Country, along the great River of the *Magdalen*, and accordingly, about the latter End of the laſt Year 1531, ſent a Party on that Expedition. Thoſe *Spaniards* having march'd ten or twelve Days, under the Command of the Captains *Ceſpedes* and St. *Martin*, croſs'd the River in ſome Brigantines *Garcia de Lerma* had ſent, and ſo proceeded up it till they could go no farther, by reaſon of the many Waters and Moraſſes, and then return'd to *Santa Marta*, having been abroad fifteen Months, and endur'd very much. Whilſt they were out upon their Diſcovery, *Jerome de Melo*, a *Portugueſe* Gentleman, arriv'd at *Santa Marta*, who diſcourſing with *Lerma*, the Governour, offer'd to ſail up that River upon Diſcovery, which no Man durſt attempt before, becauſe it is ſo rapid, that its freſh Water runs out five Leagues into the Sea. *Lerma* furniſh'd two Ships, and a Pilot that hapned to be in thoſe Parts, call'd *Liano*. When come to the Bar, the Pilots were much afraid, but *Melo* threatning to kill them, they advanc'd thirty-five Leagues up the River, bartering with the *Indians*. He ſpent three Months on this Diſcovery, and return'd to *Santa Marta*, where he ſoon after dy'd, as did the Governour *Lerma*. Doctor *Infante* ſucceeded him in the Government, and was oblig'd to ſend ſome of his Men to other Parts, to prevent their mutinying.

THE City of *Santa Marta* ſtands on an healthy Situation, at the Brink of the Sea, having a ſpacious and ſafe Harbour, forming an Inlet fit for careening. It is about half a League broad, and there is a large Headland oppoſite to the Town, that ſhelters it, the Water is very deep, clear from Rocks and Shoals, and not ſubject to Fogs. The Mouth is to the Weſtward, there is Plenty of Wood and Water, the Land level, there were once very many Inhabi-

tants,

tants, who forſook it becauſe the Ships did not reſort thither as they had been wont. Two Leagues to the Eaſtward of the Harbour is the Port call'd *del Aguja*, in doubling which is ſome Danger; twenty-four Leagues to the Eaſtward of it is the City of *Salamanca de la Ramada*, and at forty Leagues Diſtance Southward is the Town of *Tenerife*, or the great River of the *Magdalen*, the Situation hot; but the Inland Country is cool, by Reaſon of the ſnowy Mountains, which are twenty Leagues from the City, eſpecially the Territory of *Tayrona*, which is cold and mountainous; but the Heat is great on the Coaſt, when the Breezes do not blow. The Rains fall in the Months of *September* and *October*, and ſcarce any during the reſt of the Year, becauſe then the Eaſt and North-Eaſt Winds prevail, which are dry and wholſome, and the Weſterly Winds bring on the rainy Seaſon. Under this Government are the Diſtricts of *Pozigueyca*, *Betoma*, *Tayrona*, and *Chimila*. From the City to the Foot of the Mountain is a fruitful Plain three Leagues over, but the Mountains are very uncooth and barren, without Trees or Graſs, with great Rivers running down from them; yet in the Plains, when the Eaſterly Winds blow hard, the Paſture and plough'd Lands are parch'd up, which occaſions much Dearth. The *Indians* of the Diſtrict of *Santa Marta* are well ſhap'd, and have good natural Senſe, but haughty and ill inclin'd. They were govern'd by Caziques, fought with Bows and poiſon'd Arrows, us'd all Sorts of Stratagems in War, wore Cotton Cloths of ſeveral Colours, girt about their Bodies, and others like Mantles on their Shoulders, feeding on *Indian* Wheat, Yuca, Kidney-Beans, and Fiſh, and are of an healthy Conſtitution. Near the City of *Santa Marta* is a River of the ſame Name, not large, but the Water good, coming down from

the Mountain, and there are other conſiderable Rivers, within the twenty-four Leagues to *Salamanca.* Oranges, Lemons, Limes, Pomegranates, Wall Grapes, and thoſe of the Country thrive well, and there are alſo *Guayavas*, and Plantans, *&c.* beſides Lettuces, Radiſhes, Melons, Cucumbers, and other Plants carry'd from *Spain.* Here are Tigers, Lions, fierce Bears that feed upon Ants, Foxes, *Spaniſh* Poultry, Geeſe, Pigeons, Partridges and Rabbits. At *Buritaca*, in the Way to *Salamanca*, there are Gold Mines; in *Tayrona*, which in the *Indian* Tongue ſignifies a Forge, there is great Plenty and Variety of valuable Stones, for ſtopping Blood, Women's Milk, the Kidneys, and Pains in the Sides, Marble, Jaſper, Porphiry, and others, as alſo Gold Mines; and within half a League of the City plentiful artificial Salt-Pits, that afford very good Salt, which ſerves all the Country. The Houſes of the City are built with Timber, low, without any upper Floors, ſome til'd, and ſome thatch'd. The *Spaniards* deal in *Spaniſh* Commodities, the *Indians* ſell Earthen Ware they make, Cotton Cloth, Hamacks, and Fowl they breed, in which Goods and Money they pay their Tribute.

In the Year 1530, *James de Ordas*, of whom much has been ſaid before, he having been one of the prime Commanders that ſerv'd under *Cortes* in the Conqueſt of *New Spain*, begg'd of the King the Conqueſt, and ſettling of the Lands that extend from Cape *de la Vela*, and the Bay of *Venezuela*, where the *Germans* were, being about two hundred Leagues, which his Majeſty granted him, upon Condition, that he ſhould carry on his Diſcoveries as far as he could in thoſe Parts to the River *Maraño*n, without encroaching upon any Thing that was within the Limits of the King

of

of *Portugal*, with the Title of Adelantado, Governour, and Captain-General, *&c.* He ſail'd from *Sevil* about the Beginning of this Year 1531, with four hundred fighting Men, and at *Tenerife* contracted with the three Brothers *Silvas* of the *Carnary* Iſlands, that they ſhould ſend after him two hundred Natives, they having been found very uſeful upon Diſcoveries, by reaſon of their Activity and Bravery. He ſail'd directly to the River *Maranon*, deſigning to begin his Diſcovery there, becauſe ſome Time before, four *Indians* had been taken in a Canoe on that River, who had two Pieces of Emeraud, one of them as big as a Man's Hand, and they ſaid, that ſo many Suns, or Day's Journey up the River, there was a whole Rock of that Stone. They had alſo two Loaves, like Lumps of Soap, but made of Meal, and ſeem'd to be moulded with ſome balſamick Liquor; beſides it was thought, that forty Leagues up the Country, near the River, there was a Wood of very tall Frankincenſe-Trees, the Branches like thoſe of a Plumb-Tree, at which the Frankincenſe hung; but theſe Things could not be found, for he ran wonderful Perils, by reaſon of the Calms, the Currents, and the Shoals, and being a brave Man, and ſenſible of the Dangers he expos'd himſelf to, took Care to extricate himſelf, and proceeded to carry on his Enterprize with leſs Hazard ſome other Way. *John Cortejo*, whom he had appointed his Lieutenant, tho' well vers'd in Sea Affairs, ran his Ship a-ground, and was loſt, with ſome Men, the reſt being ſav'd in the Long-Boat, and Skiff. *Ordas* coaſted along as far as *Paria*, where he found that *Antony Sedeño*, Governour of the Iſland of the *Trinity*, had built a ſtrong Houſe on the Lands of the Cazique *Yuripari*, with a Garriſon in it, and ſome Proviſions and Ammunition, and

was gone himſelf to the Iſland of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, to bring more Forces, in order to make Diſcoveries in thoſe Parts, having carry'd away ſome *Indians*, Men and Women, whom he had diſtributed among his *Spaniards*, ſtill declaring that they were free; but the King being inform'd of it, immediately ſent poſitive Orders, that they ſhould be return'd to the Places from whence they had been taken. *Ordas* pretending that the ſtrong Houſe before-mention'd, was within his Government, ſeiz'd the ſame, but upon Complaint made, was order'd to reſtore it, and to aſſign the Inhabitants of *New Cadiz* in the Iſland of *Cubagua* ſufficient Lands on the Continent, which he had alſo taken from them.

HE continu'd his Progreſs up the River, with conſiderable Loſs of Men, who began to be pinch'd with Hunger, and tormented with the biting of the Bats, and Gnats; beſides, that the Seaſon being advanc'd, the Winds grew boiſterous, and the cold began to pinch; however, he went on, till they came to ſome Towns, in the Territory of the Cazique *Viapari*, from whom the River has its Name, where the Men were well receiv'd, and ſupply'd with all Neceſſaries. In the mean Time *John Gonzalez*, who had been ſent up the Country with a Party, penetrated very far, and had the good Fortune to return ſafe down the River, giving an Account, that he had been very far up it, and ſeen many good Towns, and the higher he went, the larger they were. Upon this Relation, the chief Commanders would have perſwaded *Ordas* to deſiſt from ſailing up the River, and march up the Country; but he being poſitive in his own Deſign, reſolv'd to winter there, and to proceed as ſoon as the Weather became good. Accordingly when the Winter was over he went up the River with little Store of Proviſions,

viſions, leaving *Giles Gonzalez de Avila* behind with the ſick, and his beſt Ship being ſtranded, he went aſhore with two hundred Foot, and forty Horſe, and ſo along the Bank of the River for many Days, without ſeeing any Town, nor any Inhabitants, but only ſome very rude Fiſhermen, who had no Wheat, feeding on Roots, and having no Houſes, nor Cottages, living about the Fields without any other covering but ſome little Awnings, ſleeping wrapp'd up in Deer-skins; they were Canibals, and had no poiſon'd Arrows. *Ordas* would willingly have penetrated farther into the Country, but he durſt not, becauſe his Men were ſpent. There was infinite Plenty of good Fiſh in the Marſhes and Rivers, which the Natives dry'd, ground to Powder, and kept in Gourds; nor are there fewer Deer, Swine, Dantas, Tigers, Lions and Bears. *Ordas* holding on his March, in fifty Days found no Town, was in great Want of Proviſions, and his Men much tir'd, and having found out the Mouth of a River, that falls into the *Viapari*, his *Indian* Guide, being one of the *Aruacas* told him, that if he left the great River, and proceeded up the other he would certainly find great Towns, and rich People cloath'd; however he would not alter his Deſign, but go on till they came to a great Fall of the River from vaſt Rocks, where it was impoſſible for the Ships to proceed; ſo that having run two hundred Leagues up the River, he return'd back with his Men aboard the Veſſels, and ſoon came to the Place where *Giles Gonzalez* had been left, and conſulted what was beſt to be done, *Ordas* being diſpleas'd with himſelf for not having taken the Advice given him to found a Colony, which he did not, becauſe the Country did not pleaſe him. By the Advice of *Dominick Velazques*, who was acquainted with all

that

that Country, he ſet out by Sea for the Bay of *Cariaco*, but being drove by Streſs of Weather to *Cumana*, his Men forſook him, and went away to *New Cadiz* in the Iſland of *Cubagua*, whereupon he went away to *Hiſpaniola*, and thence for *Spain*, where he dy'd.

The End of the Sixth Book.

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK VII.

CHAP. I.

The Deſcription of the Province of Chiapa *in* New Spain.

THIS Province of *Chiapa* was ſo call'd from its principal Town of the ſame Name, the Inhabitants whereof are ſingular among all thoſe of *New Spain* in their Dealings and Inclinations. They know how to breed Horſes, and ride them, play on all Sorts of Muſick, are good Painters, learn any Employment

ment that depends on Art; practiſe much Civility among themſelves, and pay much Reſpect to their prime Men. They came formerly from the Province of *Nicaragua*, ſettled on a rough craggy Ground over the River, a League below the Place where they now are, which they fortify'd, becauſe of the uſual Wars, and to avoid ſubmitting to the Kings of *Mexico*. The Eminence thoſe People built their Town on is an upright Rock, high, and difficult of Acceſs, whence they made War upon the Garriſons of *Cinacatlan*, who were *Mexicans*, and compell'd the Towns of the *Zoques* to become Tributary to them, whence enſu'd their Averſion to the *Cinantecans*, with whom they would never intermarry, but always deſpis'd them. Capt *James de Mazariegos*, who was the Conqueror of this Province, as has been ſaid, divided it among his Men, taking to himſelf the Town of *Chiapa*, and the *Indians* ſettled on the Bank of the River, giving *Cinantlan* to his Brother *Peter de Eſtrada*. After many Conſultations, to reſolve where the *Spaniards* ſhould ſettle, they made Choice of the Place where they now are, which is the beſt in the Country, being a round Vale, level, encompaſs'd with Mountains, a League over where largeſt, with four great Roads, that form ſo many Angles, Eaſt and Weſt. In the midſt of the Vale is an high Hill, at the Foot whereof, on the Eaſt Side, ſtands the City. The Vale abounds in Springs of good Water, and two Rivers fall into and join in the Middle of it, running away to the Southward, and at the Foot of the Mountain ſink into a Drein. This Vale lies between the two Seas, ſixty Leagues from each of them, in eighteen Degrees thirty Minutes Latitude. It is cold and dry, the Air healthful, tho' very ſharp, for which reaſon Citrons and Oranges do not grow there, but only Pears, Apples, Quinces, Peaches, and other

Sorts

Sorts that agree with cold Climates. Cherry-Trees bear little; Plumbs do not ripen, by reaſon of the Rankneſs; Wheat thrives well, as does Mayz with dunging, and there are Materials for Building.

THIS Province is divided into four Nations of different Languages, which are the *Chiapanecans*, the *Zoques*, the *Zeltales*, and the *Quelenes*, all which differ in ſome Particulars. It borders to the Weſtward on *Tecoantepec*, to the Southward on *Soconuſco*, and to the Northward on the *Zoaques*. There are in it twenty-five Towns, the chief of them call'd *Tecpatlan*, where the *Dominican* Friers have a Monaſtery. Moſt of this Country is hot, and moiſt, ſubject to much Rain, the Ways are rough, and there are many Rivers, which afford Plenty of Fiſh. The Nation of the *Zelſales* has thirteen Towns, their Soil fruitful, abounding in *Indian* Wheat, and there are great Breeds of Swine, much Honey, and Abundance of Fowl. Cochinille grows wild, no uſe being made of it, but only to paint their Houſes, and dye their Cotton; there is ſome Cacao, the Rivers are not large but numerous, but the Mountains are great. The *Quetzales* have Birds with green Feathers, which the *Indians* uſe by way of Ornament, and to pay Tribute. This Diſtrict borders on the Territory of *Lecandon*, the *Zoques* and *Yucatan*. The *Quelenes* have twenty-five Towns, the chief of them call'd *Copanavaztla*, large, and plentifully ſupply'd with all Neceſſaries, having a Monaſtery of *Dominicans*, the Climate hot and dry. Some of the other Towns ſow Wheat, and have all Sorts of *Spaniſh* Fruit, Store of Cattle, and make good Cheeſe. This Diſtrict borders on *Guatemala*, *Soconuſco*, the deſert Part of *Lecandon*, and *Chiapa*, and here is the rich Break, not far from *Chicomuzclo*, which affords much Gold, and for as much as all the *Indians* of *New Spain* differ little in Habit, and Manners,

ners, it will be needleſs to ſay much thereof. Formerly the Cazique, the High-Prieſt, the Bride and Bridegroom, and their Kindred were wont to meet at the Capul, being a Sort of Guild-Hall in every Town, there to conclude Marriages. When the Lord and the Prieſt were ſeated, the Contracters drew near, and the Prieſt charg'd them to confeſs all they had done till that Time, and then the Bridegroom declar'd the Thefts he had committed, which were not look'd upon as Sins, but as if they had been Things found; how often he had lain with Women, whether ever with the Bride, and whether he had committed Sodomy, which was not thought ſcandalous. The Bride in like manner confeſs'd all on her Part, without any Shame, and when they had done, the Kindred brought Preſents of Garments with which the Couple were cloath'd by two old Men and two old Women, who took them up, carry'd home, and laid them in Bed, where they were ſhut up, and ſo the Wedding concluded.

THE River of *Chiapa* runs to the Northward, croſſes the Province of *Copanvaztla*, and falls into the North Sea, by the Way of *Tabaſco*, having receiv'd many other Rivers. In this River there is a Sort of Creatures like Baboons, with very long Tails, their Skins like Tigers, always under Water, and never to be ſeen above, which winding their Tails about the Legs of the *Indians* that ſwim over, drown them; yet as they are extraordinary Swimmers ſome have eſcap'd, cutting off thoſe Tails with Hatchets they generally carry about them. Thoſe Creatures have drowned ſome Horſes, yet they do not eat what they kill, nor are they to be found in any other Place. Whatſoever is put into the River call'd *Rio Blanco*, certainly petrifies, and the very Branches of the Trees along its Banks partake of that Stone; the Water is thin, good to drink,

drink, and does no Harm. There are many excellent Springs in this Province, ſome of which ſhall be here mention'd. A League and an half from *Ciudad Real* at *Cazacualpa*, there is one of very good Water, which ebbs and flows every ſix Hours, tho' it is in the High Land of the Province, and above fifty Leagues from the Sea. At *Talixa* is another that runs three Years without ceaſing, tho' there be little Rain, and again is dry three Years, tho' the Seaſon be ever ſo wet. Five Leagues from the ſame City is another, that has much Water in Summer, and none in Winter. Half a League from a Town call'd *Cinacatan*, is a ſmall Spring, the Water whereof is good for ſuch Things as require Cauſticks, ſome Birds and Beaſts that drink of it dye; beſides theſe there are many hot Springs. It would be tedious to ſpeak particularly of the Trees in this Country, being much the ſame as in other Parts of *New Spain*; the like may be ſaid of Plants, and Birds, only it is worth obſerving, that here is a Sort of Hawks, that have one Foot like their own Kind, and the other like a Gooſe, feeding on Fiſh, and therefore it is likely that they ſwim with the one, and ſeize their Prey with the other. As for Beaſts here are the ſame as in other Parts of this Kingdom, but the Horſes are reckoned the beſt. The Creatures call'd Armadillos are about as big as a ſmall Pig, without any Hair, the Neck ſcaly, the Snout like a Swine, the Ears like a Rabbit, the Head and Neck like an Horſe in Armour, and is good to eat. Another little Beaſt call'd *Taquatzin*, is like a Pig, with a long Snout, having a Pouch under the Belly to carry its young, having ſix or ſeven at a Time, but this has been ſpoken of elſewhere, as have the various Sorts of Snakes and venomous Creatures this Country affords. Within the Liberty of a Town call'd *Ecatepeque*, of the *Quelenean* Language, are

two

two little Hills, ſo full of ſeveral Sorts of Snakes, that the *Indians* dare not go up to them, and not far from them begins a great Ridge of Mountains, making a Deſert for ten Leagues, and at the Foot of them runs a River, that breeds much Fiſh. Above thirty *Indians* of *Acatepeque* going to fiſh there one very Moonlight Night, as they were talking, heard loud hiſſing near them, and ſaw a Creature looking at them with Eyes like Fire, whereupon they ran up the Trees for Fear, whence they could ſee it was a Sort of Snake, having Feet about a Span long, and a Kind of Wings above, the Creature about as long as a Horſe, and mov'd very ſlowly, for fear of which they never return'd thither any more. Three of the *Quelene Indians* affirm'd, that as they paſs'd over that River, they had ſeen the ſame Creature hiſſing, they deſcrib'd it, and thought it came down to the River to drink, and one of the three, who was behind the others, dy'd with the Fright.

THE *Higuanas*, or *Tudnas* are generally eaten, and very numerous, as are the Alligators. A Sort of Worms are found on Trees, about as big as Beans, which they call *Monteſes*, and in other Places the *Indians* breed them in Cloths, where they lay their Eggs, or Seed, which in the proper Seaſon comes to Life, like the Silk Worms, are then ſet upon the Trees, and when full grown and red, they ſqueeze them, which yields a fat Subſtance, as red as Blood, and being boil'd is made into Lumps, and expos'd to the Sun turns yellow, being good to aſſwage Swellings occaſion'd by ill Humours. Another Worm in the Meadows, if trod upon by a Horſe, makes his Hoof come off; another is of ſuch a Nature, that once apply'd, it cures any Tetter, or Ring-worm, but ſome ſuffer ſo much by the Cure, that they will not uſe it again; another

that

that is black, has the ſame Effect, but ſtill harſher, and cures a ſcald'd Head. At the Foot of a great Mountain, where the Rivers of the Vale of *Chiapa* ſink into the Ground, is a great Cave, that will hold above two hundred Men, and at the Source of another of thoſe Rivers is another Cavern that will contain above two thouſand, the River that paſſes through it is very delightful. Another is call'd *Bruxos*, that is Wizards, or Sorcerers, becauſe they ſay, they were ſuch formerly, which perhaps were Devils, that convers'd with the *Indians*; the Way down to it is by a Hole like a Trap-Door, and it is ſo wide below as to contain one thouſand Men; a Rivulet runs through it, about four Fathoms wide, and coming out of it is another, which from the Entrance looks like a great Lake, ſeeming to have no Motion, but how large it is cannot be judg'd. Three Perſons of Credit ſaid, that as they were looking into it, they heard a Noiſe in the Water, as if ſome Body had been in it, and there appear'd little Waves, that they threw in a ſmall Stone, and then there was a great Noiſe. About a Stone's Throw from this is another, about ten foot wide, into which the ſaid three Perſons penetrated about eighty Paces, and felt ſuch a violent Wind blow in at a Hole of it, that they could go no farther. Near the Town of St. *Bartholomew*, in the Territory of the *Quelenes*, is a Gap, in the Nature of a Well, into which a Stone as big as an Orange being caſt, is ſaid to make a great Noiſe, and then thunders furiouſly, inſomuch that thoſe who hear cannot endure it, but remove for fear, that Thunder being heard at a vaſt Diſtance from the Cave. Near the Town of *Chicomucelo* is another Cavern like a Grot, and within it a conſiderable Plain, with a Lake on one Side, which tho' it is of chriſtalline Water, impoſes on the Sight, for it looks

like Sand, has no Motion, and at the Edge is two Fathoms deep. In the Territory of this ſame Town are four other Grots, with narrow Mouths, and ſo ſpacious within, that two Carts can go a-breaſt, and a Pike may be advanc'd, having many Outlets on both Sides. Near them is a Cave on an eminent lightſome Place, the Mouth of it very large, and far within it there are Altars, with Conveniencies for ſacrificing, aud many Bones of Men, by the Entrance is a Spring of very clear Water. Ten Leagues from *Chiapa* is a Cavity, ten Fathoms wide, and very deep, there is no going into it, becauſe it is an upright Rock, many Parrots breed in it at Times; the *Indians* are wont to compaſs it about, throwing Stones, whereupon abundance of them fly out, and they kill them with Cudgels. In the Vale of *Comitlan*, among the *Quelenes* is another very deep Pit, which the *Spaniards* call'd *El Pozo Ayron*, or the Heron's Well, where abundance of Birds breed, ſo hiddenly, that their Neſts could never be found. Two Leagues from it is another of the ſame Name, ſo wide, that the Sun ſhines into it a great Part of the Day, and there is always Water in it. This Province was once very rich, and would ſtill afford Gold, at the rich Break, near the Borders of *Chicomucelo*, but they want Slaves; there are alſo Silver, Lead, Tin, Quick-ſilver, Iron, and Copper Mines. In the Territory of the Town of *Tapalapa*, in the Territory of the *Zaques* is an Amber Mine, where thoſe People may dig as much as they pleaſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Province of Verapaz.

THE Province of *Verapaz*, ironically by the Soldiers call'd *Tierra de Guerra*, or the Land of War, becauſe they never enter'd there in Arms, was truly nam'd *Verapaz* by the *Dominican* Friers, becauſe it was not reduc'd by Force of Arms, but only by their Preaching, and offering the Natives the true Peace. The River *Zacatula* divides it from the Province of *Guatemala*, whence it extends to *Golfo dulce*, which is its Sea Port, being about forty-eight Leagues in Length, the greateſt Breadth is about twenty-eight, where the Chriſtian *Indians* inhabit, much of the Country being deſart, becauſe the Natives, who before liv'd diſpers'd, are drawn together into large Towns, for their better Inſtruction and Government. It is a rough Country, with great Sloughs, no Plain extending above half a League, and very woody. The one half of it is an agreeable Climate, neither the Heat nor the Cold being offenſive; the other half is hot, and peſter'd with Moſquitos or Gnats of ſeveral Colours, and Shapes, long and ſhort legg'd, as is uſual in hot Countries, but there is Plenty of Fiſh, Fruit, and other Neceſſaries. Formerly the Rains fell for the Space of nine Months, and there were ſome heavy Rains during the other three, but as the Woods were cut down, and the Land laid open, being fill'd with Cattle, the Vapours declin'd, and the Weather became more agreeable. There are very great Mountains, abundance of Places where the Water ſinks in, and very many Rivers. Near the Town of St. *Auguſtin*, be-

tween two Mountains, is a Cave, capable of containing a Multitude of People, all Rock, with a large Mouth, dark and plain, with Outlets and Chapels in ſeveral Places, where the continual dropping of the Water, has form'd many Pillars, Maſſes, and Figures of Things as white as Alabaſter, and its Cold is ſo ſharp that it pierces to the very Bones, with great Noiſe of Water, which guſhing out at ſeveral Places, the Length of two Spears below the Mouth, makes a Lake about a Croſs-bow-ſhot over, where by reaſon of its Depth, the Waves riſe very high, and from it flows a large River, that is not fordable at a ſmall Diſtance. Beſides the many Rivers, there are great Falls of Water coming down from vaſt high Cliffs; all which is very agreeable to behold, but renders the Country ſo damp, that the *Indian* Wheat rots. The Storms of Wind are violent, and there are Earthquakes, and much Thunder and Lightning.

CEDAR Trees are very plentiful, both white and red, of an extraordinary Height, the Timber whereof is very good, and all the Woods exhale a moſt delightful Scent from the many aromatick Trees. The Liquid-amber Trees are very common, and their Wood is large, hard and coarſe grain'd, all other Trees of the common Growth of the *Weſt-Indies* are to be found there, extraordinary tall, and for the moſt Part bearing no Fruit. Balſam Trees are not frequent, but the *Indians* carry the Bark about them, for the Scent; but the Copal, or Anime Trees are numerous, as are the *Xuchicopales*, which are planted in hot and moiſt Grounds, for the Profit they yield; as alſo fine Maſticks, and thoſe that yield the Dragon's-Blood. There are Reeds or Canes one hundred Foot long, and ſo thick, that every Joint holds three Gallons of Water; and they uſe them inſtead of Timber in ſome Houſes.

Another

Another Sort of Wood is as hard as Iron, and never rots, and another which when ſaw'd has many Veins. All *Spaniſh* Fruit thrives well, and there are abundance of Flowers, to feed the Bees, of which there is great Variety; ſome of them without Stings, that make clear Honey; and others that have a Sting, like ours; others as ſmall as the Flies that yield good Honey; and others whoſe Honey turns Men's Brains, and in ſhort, none of them make Combs, but hide their Honey under Ground, in Trees, and in their Roots, and it is very liquid, with ſome Sourneſs, eſpecially that of thoſe like Flies. The *Spaniards* boil it, by which means it becomes more wholſome, and palatable.

THE biggeſt Beaſt is the Danta, like a Calf, but thicker, the Loins, Legs and Knees low, as the Elephant, towards the Feet; having five Claws on the fore Feet, three before, and the other two behind, and only four on the hind Feet; the Head long, the Forehead narrow as it were dented; the Eyes ſmall, the upper Chop hanging down an handful over the Mouth, which it lifts up when provok'd, ſhowing the Teeth and Tuskes, being like thoſe of a Boar; the Ears ſtanding upright; the Neck cloſe to the Shoulders; the Tail ſhort, with few Briſtles; the Skin ſix Fingers thick, and being double about the Lions, can ſcarce be graſp'd with the Hand, being proof againſt any Weapon when dry'd. It feeds on Graſs, the *Indians* eat its Fleſh, which is ſweet, of whom they ſay Men learnt to let Blood, becauſe when overburden'd therewith, it rubs the inſide of the Legs againſt the ſharp Reeds, and bleeds as much as is requiſite. There are red and bay Lions, but not fierce, that ſleep all the Day in Caves, or upon Trees, go abroad in the Evenings to prey, are ſwift, and fearful, the *Indians* ſhoot them on the Trees, their Fleſh is white

and coarſe, which they eat with much Satisfaction, keeping the Greaſe for a Medicine, and their Bones for Dances. The Tigers are bigger than the Lions, more fierce, ſubtle and bloody, formerly ſo daring that they took naked *Indians* out of their Houſe, and whereſoever thoſe People hapned to meet one, they knelt down as to a God, praying that it would not devour them, and ſo were torn in Pieces, for the Devil was wont to appear in the Shape of a Tiger, in all Parts of *New Spain*, and was much honour'd; and thoſe People ſay they have Poiſon in their Claws, ſo that thoſe who are but ſcratch'd by them are never cur'd. Since the *Indians* are became Chriſtians, they are leſs afraid, defend themſelves, attack thoſe Beaſts and kill them, ſo that there are not ſo many, becauſe the Country is more open, and the Fire-Arms deſtroy them. There are great Bears, with Locks of black Wooll, the Tail a ſpan long, the fore and hind Feet like a Man's, and tho' reckned like the *Spaniſh* Bears, they have ſhorter Faces, like an old Black, bare and wrinkled. The *Indians* were wont to ſpeak of a Beaſt as big as an Horſe, with one thick Horn on the Forehead. There are abundance of Monkeys and Baboons, of ſeveral Sorts, Sizes, Colours, and Hair, Melancholy and Merry; black, white, grey, and of other Colours, that make various Noiſes, ſome as if it were ſnoaring, others hiſſing, others ſqueaking; ſome ſwift, ſome heavy, bald and hairy. When they meet with fearful Perſons they are daring, and if put into a fright bepiſs and befoul themſelves; but generally fly from Men, very rarely attack, nor do they help one another againſt Men, nor aſſault other Beaſts, depending entirely on their Swiftneſs. They feed on Fruit, Birds Eggs, and Carrion; drink their own Piſs; cannot ſwim, hate Water and Mud; are melancholy when wet, extraordinary chilly. In ſome

Places

Places many of them will come down to play when they have ſeen a Man alone, and ſometimes have put them in Danger. The wild Goats are like thoſe in *Spain*, bating that their Snouts are like Deer. Of the Skins of their large Swine, the *Indians* make Drums, their Ears hang down, and ſome have their Navel on the Back, which perhaps is their Vent, becauſe it ſtinks; however the Fleſh is good; there are great Heards of them, they go into Caves to ſleep, and have their Leader, being an old lean Boar, with great Tusks, whom they never quit, till he dies, and then chooſe another, who always is before them, ſo that they neither move, halt, eat, or do any thing but what he does. The Porcupine is ſomewhat different from that in *Africk*; and the Armadillo, which repreſents an Horſe in Armour, is always in cool and miry places, the Fleſh of it being white, and agreeable to the Eye, as the Wing of a Fowl, but cannot be wholſome, becauſe it feeds on Mud, Piſmires, and ſuch like things; it makes a Puddle in its Belly, which is the only Part without Armour, with its own Piſs, and forms an Arch with the Tail, holding the End of it in the Mouth; the Piſmires run to ſting the naked Belly, where finding the Piſs, they make away to the Mouth, and are devour'd, and when it has eaten enough, the Armadillo ſhakes itſelf, and goes on; being ſo great a Rutter under Ground, that if not faſt ty'd, in one Night it will make Way, provided there be no Stone to ſome Slough at a great Diſtance.

THE Fleſh of a Sort of Creatures like Badgers is good; the Bilabies are better than Mutton, and there are red and fallow Deer, beſides other Sorts, which the *Indians* ſhoot and eat, ſome of them flead, others ſmoak-dry'd and roaſted, or barbacu'd. Birds, and Snakes are much the ſame that have been mention'd in other Parts. The Country that is not hot has

ſuch abundance of Water, that it is uſual to find thirty Rivers, and Springs, extraordinary clear and good, within the Space of three Leagues, but they have little Fiſh. The *Dominican* Friers put Tortoiſes into a Lake, which ſpawn'd there, and other Sorts of Fiſh have been brought to breed. Streams riſing in the cold Country run down towards the Bay, and become navigable below, running, without any Noiſe or Rapidity through a moſt fertil Soil, without one Stone in them, with ſuch large ſpreading Trees, that tho' thoſe Waters are wide, the Boughs almoſt meet. In theſe there is much Fiſh, and Fowl that feed on it, ſome of them diving moſt Part of the Day; others watching on Trees, and as ſoon as they ſpy a Fiſh ſtoop and ſeize him; others whoſe Dung is a Bait for the Fiſh, and ſo they catch it, ſometimes taking ſuch large ones that they can ſcarce fly away. All theſe Rivers fall into *Golfo dulce*, which is wide and long, running out to the Eaſtward, and is ſo call'd becauſe its Water is freſh, tho' thick and heavy. In it there are Fiſhes of a notable Magnitude, as the Sea Ycoreas, one of which is enough for fifty Men, and the Manati, or Sea-Calf, which ſwims very nicely, and tho' ſo big, makes no Noiſe, but is very ſenſible, diſcovering Danger a far off, and then ſinking down to the Bottom. They that go to ſtrike it with Harping-Irons muſt be very expert, becauſe it grows fierce, when wounded, and beats furiouſly; the Fleſh of it is like Beef.

In *Golfo dulce* and the Rivers there are Alligators, which never let go what they have once laid hold of, becauſe their upper Teeth are ſharp, and enter into the hollow of the lower, the lower Jaw being fix'd, and only the upper moving; they never open their Mouths under Water, becauſe they have no Tongue, and the Water running in they ſwell, turn up their Belly, and dye. They always eat out of

the

the Water, and ſwim with their Head above it, gaping at whatſoever they ſee, and ſwallow it, whether Stick, Stone, or living Creature, which is the true Reaſon of their ſwallowing Stones, and not to ſink to the Bottom, as ſome ſay, for they have no need ſo to do, nor do they like it, being extraordinary Swimmers, for the Tail ſerves inſtead of a Rudder, the Head is the Prow, and the Paws the Oars, being ſo ſwift as to catch any other Fiſh as it ſwims. An hundred Weight and an half of freſh Fiſh has been found in the Maw of an Alligator, beſides what was digeſted; in another was an *Indian* Woman whole, with her Cloaths, whom he had ſwallow'd the Day before, and in another a Pair of Gold Bracelets, with Pearls, the Enamel gone off, and Part of the Pearls diſſolv'd, but the Gold entire. They ſeize their Prey in one Place, and go to another to eat it, always croſſing the River, for the more Security, and tho' there be ſeveral together at ſeizing a Prey, he that has it admits of no other to partake of it. There are two Sorts of them, the one call'd Bambas, and the other Caymanes, the one green, and the other grey, with red Spots; the green the fineſt and largeſt. They lay from twenty to twenty-eight Eggs, like a Gooſe's, the Shell hard, on the firſt Day of the Moon on the Strand, about a Span deep, and the laſt Day of the Moon they come again, ſcratch the Sand, and find them hatch'd, ſome with the Shell ſticking to them, like young Partridges; but they kill many in digging them up, becauſe they are clumſy, and their ſharp Talons tear the tender young ones, however it has been obſerv'd upon the opening of one of thoſe Holes, that twenty have come out, ſome with and ſome without the Shells, and run into the Water. The *Indians* eat thoſe little ones with great Guſt, being about four or five Inches long, and it is the Heat of the Sun on the Sand that hatches them

them. There is an infinite Number of them in the great River of the *Magdalen*, which being divided into many Branches, the violent Stream often alters them, ſo that what at one Time is the Shore, at another is the Channel, by which means the Alligators often loſe whole Neſts of their Eggs, becauſe when in the Current under the Water they are ſoon left bare, and either devour'd by other Fiſhes, or caſt aſhore, where the Beaſts, or Birds eat them; beſides when they are rightly hatch'd, being ſo ſmall, as ſoon as they run into the Water, many of them are ſwallow'd by other large Fiſhes, or by the *Indians*; nor is this all, for ſometimes twenty or thirty Canoes go out, with about five hundred Men, who eat two or three thouſand Eggs in a Night, ſpending thirty Days in this Exerciſe, by which it is eaſy to gueſs what Numbers are deſtroy'd, and were it not for this Havock made among them, there would be no navigating of that River. It is uſual for an *Indian* to take a Stake made ſharp at both Ends, ty'd faſt in the Middle with a ſtrong Cord, of a conſiderable length, which he coils, and holding the Stake in his Hand, ſwims towards the Alligator, under Water, and when that Creature comes near to ſwallow him, the *Indian* lifts up his Arm above the Water, the Alligator gapes, and ſwallows the Stake, which ſticks in him like a Hook. The *Indian* then makes off veering out the Line, and when aſhore faſtens it to a Tree, and then he and others begin to draw, whilſt the Alligator being thus ſtuck plunges to get away; but not being able to move the under Jaw, and having no Tongue, the Water gets in, and by Degrees he is drawn aſhore, where the Boys put out his Eyes with Sticks, and kill him. They alſo ſometimes take them with a Dog ty'd to the Stake. It appears that a Bird picks his Teeth, and clears the holes

holes that are full of Fiſh, and that another gets into his Maw, and eats his Liver, and kills him; that when wounded the other Fiſhes fall upon him; that he is Lord of the River, and all other Fiſhes. Under his ſhort Legs or Paddles is a ſweet ſcented Subſtance, which is cur'd in the Sun, ſmells well at a Diſtance, but is bad for Women, eſpecially thoſe that are with Child.

In this Province there are many other Fiſhes, Waters, Medicinal Baths, and red, white and blue Springs, ſome of them hideous to the Taſte, as running through Veins of Iron, but the Rain Water is agreeable. Towards *Golfo dulce* good Gold Mines have been found, and Sulphur. The Woods abound in Zarzaparilla, China Root, and Mechoacan, and ſome ſay there are Load-Stones; there are alſo ſeveral Sorts of Barks of Trees, Leaves, and Gums, good againſt many Diſtempers, which the *Indians* us'd, adding to them whilſt Gentils, blowing, and other ſuperſtitious Ceremonies, all which Sorceries, and Spells are now laid aſide. There are fourteen Towns in this Province, which had various Languages; but the *Dominican* Friers in Order to their Converſion, perſwaded them to chooſe ſome one of them, by which means they are better inſtructed in Chriſtianity, and Politeneſs. The Natives are of a middle Stature, well countenanc'd, and of good Temper; they want Women, becauſe they are ſhorter liv'd than the Men, ſo that ſometimes there are thirty Widowers and Batchelors, and not ten Wives for them. They are poor, having little Cotton, which fails ſome Years, by reaſon of the exceſſive Moiſture; their greateſt Wealth is in Feathers, and that not much. The Women were wont to be deliver'd like Goats, very often alone in their Houſes, and ſometimes on the High-ways, and then went directly to waſh in the Rivers; but thoſe Cuſtoms

are

are now alter'd. They bred up their Children ſtark naked, till they were eight or ten Years old, when they were ſet to Work, to carry Wood, Water, and the like; and lay in a Net, or on a Bedſtead of Reeds, with a Log inſtead of a Pillow. They now uſe Lights, and have Blankets to cover them, eat little Fleſh, and leſs Fiſh; o remains are left of their Heathen Rites, Feſtivals, or Solemnities, except only their Dances, which are regulated in a Chriſtian Manner. They make very curious Feather-work, in ſeveral Forms and Figures; bore Trunks to ſhoot Pellets, weave Mats, Baskets, and Nets, and make Pots and other Utenſils of Earthen-Ware; and the *Spaniards* have taught them to be Smiths, Carpenters, Shoemakers, Taylors, *&c.* This was always a Country of very little Trade, or Politeneſs, as lying out of the Way among thick Woods, where the Orders of the great Kings of *Mexico* had not much Force.

CHAP. III.

The Indians *entirely ſet at Liberty, and other Affairs of* New Spain; *Diſcoveries to the Northward.*

THE Biſhop *Don Sebaſtian Ramirez*, Governour of *New Spain*, before commended for his excellent Adminiſtration, continu'd the ſame, doing Juſtice to all Men, and not only wholly abrogated the making of any *Indians* whatſoever Slaves, but alſo took Care that none of thoſe People ſhould be

be put to carry Burdens about the Country, looking upon it as a Labour only fit for Beasts, and therefore provided that great Numbers of Mares and Cows should be brought over to breed, that there might be sufficient Gangs of Carriers Horses, and Carts drawn by Oxen for that Service. He was no less exact in the Execution of all the Ordinances sent by the Council of *Spain*, for the Ease, Improvement and Conversion of the Natives, and in all Matters of any Moment took the Advice of *Cortes*, the Marquess *del Valle*, whom he honour'd according to his high Merit, and by that means the Country was much improv'd, and all Things carry'd on with Equity, to the general Satisfaction of all good Men.

MENTION has before been made of the Discoveries carry'd on by *Nuño de Guzman* in the Kingdom of *New Galizia*, in the Year 1531; in 1532 he sent out Parties who proceeded from *Culiacan* to the River of *Petatlan*, being fifty Leagues. That Name was given to the said River, because the Houses about it were cover'd with Mats, which in the Language of the Country are call'd *Petat*. There was no great Number of Inhabitants, nor had they any Garments of Cloth, but wore dress'd Deer-skins sew'd together, coming under the Arms, and the Women as much as cover'd their Privities, all the rest being naked. They worshipp'd the Sun, without any manner of Sacrifice, did eat human Flesh, had good Faces, were well shap'd, of a dark Colour, were good Archers, and against their Arrows were spent had Clubs, made of the hard Wood *Guayacan*, hanging at their Shoulders by Strops, instead of Swords. From this River to that of *Tamochola* they found twenty Leagues distance, full of thick Woods of *Brasil*, tho' none of the best, and all desert; but on the Banks of the said River there were indiffe-

rent

rent good Towns, uſing the ſame Cuſtoms as the People at *Petatlan*, and here Capt. *Hurtado*, who had before been ſent upon Diſcovery by the Marqueſs *del Valle*, as has been ſaid, was kill'd, and the manner thereof now made known to the Diſcoverers ſent out by *Nuño de Guzman*, for they ſaw the *Indians* wore Collars and Bracelets of Tags, and in that Country there is neither Gold, nor Copper; they alſo found ſome Swords, without Hilts, Knives, and other Things, and an *Indian* Woman being examin'd about a Piece of *Engliſh* Cloth, that was found in her Town, ſaid, It had belong'd to certain Strangers, who were kill'd, whereupon enquiry was made of ſeveral *Indians*, and at length it appear'd, That Capt. *Hurtado* having landed, in great Want of Proviſions, with fifteen or twenty Men, went up the River, finding no Track till he came to the Towns, and being hungry, and tir'd, they fell aſleep, when the *Indians* kill'd them all, but thoſe few that had been left aboard the Ship, whom they alſo afterwards ſlew, ſo that none eſcap'd to carry the News. From the upper Part of this Territory of *Tamochala* to the Sea, was ſix Leagues, about five of that Way inhabited.

FROM thence they proceeded thirty Leagues along the River, having been told, that there were many Towns, and the Country good, and thus they came into the Province of *Cinaloa*, where were twenty-five Towns, of about three hundred Inhabitants each. On one Side of the firſt of thoſe Towns, they ſaw three Bodies of Men very regularly drawn up, and ſilent, contrary to the Cuſtom of the *Indians*, who are much given to ſhouting. The *Spaniards* did not think fit to attack them, but to obſerve their Motions, and they ſtood ſtill, as in Admiration, whereupon the *Spaniards* paſs'd by at a Diſtance into the Town, and the *Indians* went away up the River.

River. Strict Guard was kept that Night, nothing appearing but ſome *Indians* that went to ſee what Men thoſe were, and what they came for. The next Day it was thought fit that ten or twelve Horſemen ſhould go out upon Diſcovery, who paſſing through ſome Towns, found them abandon'd, and were inform'd by an *Indian* they took, that thoſe Forces they had ſeen the Day before, were a little farther on, in a Plain; when a Soldier that was a foot being miſſing, it was thought fit to look for him, and therefore they advanc'd no farther, which was reckned very fortunate, conſidering the great Multitude of the Natives that had aſſembled, all of them ſpecial Archers, for if thoſe few *Spaniards* had fallen in among them, they muſt certainly have periſh'd. The Soldier they found was return'd to his Quarters, and an *Indian* was ſent to offer Peace to the Native Forces, whence one immediately came, attended by about ſeven hundred more, all having green Reeds in their Hands, which they laid down one upon another, being a Token of Submiſſion, and then they all ſate down on their Hams, in a Ring, and the *Spaniards* having ſet the Priſoners at Liberty; one, who ſeem'd to be the Chief, ſtanding in the Midſt of the reſt, talk'd to them for above half an Hour, and by what could be underſtood, told them, that thoſe Strangers were very brave Men, for which reaſon he thought it not ſafe to fall out with them, and therefore he judg'd it the beſt way for them to return to their Houſes. When the Speech was ended, the prime Men ſaid, they would come to the Town, to be the more ſerviceable, as accordingly they did, bringing their Wives and Children; their Deſign being to fall upon the *Spaniards*, with a great Number of others that were in Readineſs for that End.

THEY

THEY continu'd there above forty Days, becauſe the Rains fell, and obſerv'd, that the *Indians* reliev'd their Guards every ſix Hours, fifty of them with their Bows and Arrows kneeling upon one Knee in Ranks. The *Spaniards* ſeeing how watchful thoſe People were, did the like on their Part, which prov'd their Safety, the *Indians* only waiting to ſurprize them; but finding no ſuch Opportunity, they ſent away their Wives, and Children, and then fled themſelves into a Wood, whereupon the *Spaniards* purſu'd, and took ſome, who diſcover'd what has been ſaid, and that they intended to have taken them aſleep as they did *Hurtado*. During their Stay there, they were plentifully ſupply'd with Hares, Doves, Turtles, and other Fowl, which the *Indians* ſhot with their Arrows. When the Rain ceas'd, they croſs'd the River, and march'd thirty Leagues through a deſert Country, to the Southward, without finding any Rivers, or Brooks, for the Country being very plain and hot, it is alſo very dry, ſo that they drank of ſome Pools of Rain Water. They came to another River, where were fewer People than at that of *Cinaloa*, and the Natives made ſhow of War, ſhooting ſome Arrows, but preſently fled, ſo that the Town was enter'd. All Things here were much the ſame as at *Cinaloa*, and thinking it convenient to march with leſs Encumbrance, they reſolv'd to kill the Swine they had with them, and make Bacon, becauſe they being fat, and the Weather hot, drawing near to the Sea, they could not hold out, which prov'd very advantageous to the Men, there being nothing in thoſe Parts but *Indian* Wheat, and Kidney-Beans, for tho' ſome Game was ſeen about the Fields, there was nothing wherewith to kill it.

HAVING croſs'd the River on Floats, they were inform'd, that eight Day's Journey from thence, there were

were great Towns of very warlike People, out of whoſe Hands they would not be able to eſcape, whereupon the *Spaniards* taking an old *Indian* for their Guide, march'd ſeven Days, at the Rate of five or ſix Leagues a Day, through a deſert Country, and at length came to the River *Yaquimi*, having endur'd ſuch want of Water in that Way, that ſome *Indians* attending them dy'd for Thirſt, and more muſt have periſh'd, had not it been for a Sort of large Thiſtles they found, which being cut with their Swords, yielded much Juice, and conſiderably refreſh'd them. Being come to the River, they paſs'd it without Oppoſition, and arriv'd at a Town that was abandon'd, from which a broad Road led down the River, along which they advanc'd a while, till the Forerunners brought Word, that they had diſcover'd arm'd Men, whereupon taking their Baggage into the Center, they mov'd in good Order towards thoſe *Indians*, who were in a ſpacious Plain, a League and half over. As ſoon as the *Indians* deſcry'd the *Spaniards*, they advanc'd towards them, throwing up handfuls of Earth towards the Sky, brandiſhing their Darts, and Spears, daring, threatning, and making ugly Faces. Among them was one who had on a Sort of looſe Coat, adorn'd with Mother of Pearl, made into many Figures of little Dogs, Deer, and other Things, and it being then Morning, and the Sun ſhining on him, he glitter'd, and made a good Show; having a Bow and Quiver full of Arrows, and a Club hanging at his Arm, as he headed his Men. When they were within two Stones Throw of each other, that commanding *Indian* ſtept forward, and with his Bow drew a Line on the Ground, and kiſs'd it, kneeling, and then ſtanding up, bid the *Spaniards* halt, and not to paſs that Line, for, if they did, they ſhould all dye. The Commander, by means of the Interpreter, told him,

he was not to come to do any Harm, but to make them his Friends, and ſhould be glad to treat of Peace with them, ſo that they might ſafely return to their Houſes, and give him ſome Proviſions. They anſwer'd, they were content, provided that the *Spaniards* would cauſe thoſe Beaſts they brought to be bound, meaning the Horſes; and being told, it ſhould be done, they in a very haughty manner took out ſome Cords they had wound about their Bodies. The *Spaniards* look'd upon this way of proceeding as very crafty, and concluding it was only a Deſign to ſecure them, in order, afterwards to ſhoot them with their Arrows in ſafety, they reſolv'd to be before hand with them, and having fir'd an heavy Musket on a Reſt, gave the Word to fall on. The *Indians* were no whit diſmay'd, fighting with much Reſolution, the *Spaniards* declaring, that they had not till then met with ſuch deſperate Men in *New Spain*, and that if they had not found them in a Plain, where the Horſe could make their Advantage of them, they ſhould have been worſted in that Encounter. However they kill'd one Horſe, and wounded twelve, and eight Soldiers; but at length, by the Help of God, the *Indians* were routed, and the *Spaniards* return'd to reſt them in the empty Town. All along the Bank of this River there are many Towns, the Inhabitants whereof are robuſt, ſpeak the ſame Language, and uſe the ſame Cuſtoms as thoſe of *Cinaloa*. Along this ſame Bank runs a Ridge of Mountains, being a Branch from the greateſt, and juts out ſeveral Leagues into the Sea, and from it proceeds the Bay which extends to the Point of *Xaliſco*, being above two hundred Leagues, where Capt. *Hortun Ximenez* dy'd; and this Point butting out ſo far into the Sea, was therefore once thought to have been an Iſland. When the Men and Horſes were cur'd, they went

went up the River to a Diſtrict that had been deſtroy'd by the Wars with the *Indians* of *Yaquimi*; but no Proviſions being found they were oblig'd to return to the Place from whence they came, and ſent ſome Horſemen to the Sea, thinking they might have march'd along the Coaſt, and about that Mountain; but having obſerv'd the Turn it took in the Sea, that there was no Way, but all cover'd with the Trees call'd Mangles, they return'd to *Culiacan.*

THE occaſion of undertaking this Diſcovery was *Nuño de Guzman*'s having been inform'd of the ſeven Cities, and a mighty River falling into the *South Sea*, being four or five Leagues over. At *Culiacan* they found the Country revolted, deſtitute of Proviſions, and many of the *Spaniards* dead; but the Arrival of theſe, and ſome Succours ſent from *Xaliſco*, put the City of St. *Michael* into a better Poſture, and they ſow'd their own Corn, that they might not depend on what was brought from other Places. All the Inhabitants of the Country between the Rivers of *Petatlan* and *Yaquimi*, are much alike; they have no Fruit, nor Patatas, nor other ſuch Things; but only a Sort of Melons, Mayz, Kidney-Beans, and other ſmall Grain of which they make Bread, they drink no Chicha, nor have any Magueys, are warlike, and do not ſhout like the other *Indians* in fight, and are very laborious, as continually employ'd in hunting. On the Banks of the River *Yaquimi* there are ſome Cows, and very large Stags. Their Drink is made of a Sort of ſmall Carobs growing on Trees, which they call Meſquitez, and drink them pounded in wooden Mortars, and mix'd with Water. Some of the Women branded their Faces like the *Moors*, and the Men made gaſhes in their Faces, and colour'd them. The Land is plain, dry, and very healthy. From the Sea to the main Ridge of Mountains is thirty-four Leagues, the Rivers af-

ford ſtore of Fiſh, and ſo much is taken in that of St. *Michael* of *Culiacan*, by a Ware made of Reeds they have contriv'd, as would maintain two Cities as populous as *Sevil*, becauſe the Sea is two Leagues off, and the Tide comes up to the Place, which ſupported them during the aforeſaid Revolt of the *Indians*. The Town of St. *Michael* formerly ſtood five Leagues higher, and was remov'd to the Vale of *Horaba*, for the Conveniency of Fruit, Grain, and other Neceſſaries.

CHAP. IV.

The Town of Villa Real *in* Yucatan *abandon'd*; *Diſtractions in* Honduras; *Affairs of the Iſland of the* Trinity, Santa Marta, *and* Venezuela; *the City of* Cartagena *founded.*

IT has been ſaid before, that *James de Avila* with a Detachment from the Adelantado *Francis de Montejo*, founded the Town of *Villa Real*, in the Province of *Yucatan*, in the Year 1530. There he continu'd as long as it was poſſible to ſubſiſt, having no Reſt given him by thoſe *Indians*, ſo that at laſt he was oblig'd to quit that Place, and go away in Canoes to the City of *Truxillo* in the Province of *Honduras*, where by Accident a Boat arriving from *Cuba*, carry'd him and his Men to *Salamanca* in *Yucatan*, where the Commander *Montejo* was, from whom they had not heard in two Years, their Return to him being this Year 1532. Now we have mention'd *Honduras*, it is to be obſerv'd, that all Things there were in the utmoſt Confuſion, there were two joint Governours, *Andrew*

drew de Cereceda and *Baſco de Herrera*, as was obſerv'd when this Province was laſt ſpoken of. Theſe two diſagreeing, and their Factions being diſorderly, the *Indians* revolted, and could not be reduc'd, whereupon enſu'd more Diviſions among the *Spaniards*. *Herrera* was murder'd by a Party that eſpous'd *James Mendez*, and then *Cereceda* being alone in Power, conſented that the ſaid *Mendez* ſhould be call'd his Lieutenant, or Deputy; who not ſo ſatisfy'd, ſeiz'd and impriſon'd *Cereceda*, and he, with the Aſſiſtance of his Friends, put *Mendez* and two of his Adherents to Death. In the Midſt of thoſe Confuſions, two Ships came from *Spain*, bringing *James de Albitez* to govern *Honduras*; but the Veſſels were both caſt away ſix Leagues from *Truxillo*, *Albitez* and ſome others getting to Shore, went away to that City, where he was receiv'd as Governour, but dy'd within nine Days after, appointing *Cereceda* to govern, till the King ſhould ſend another, and he to eaſe himſelf of ſome turbulent Spirits, ſent a Party up the Country towards *Utlancho*, on the Way to *Nicaragua*, to ſettle a Colony there. At this Time the Meazles rag'd ſo violently in the Province of *Honduras*, that Multitudes of *Indians* dy'd, but no *Spaniards*, tho' the Diſtemper got alſo among them. The Loſs of ſo many People, brought the *Spaniards* ſo low, that they reſolv'd to abandon *Truxillo*, and go ſettle in the Vale of *Naco*, where *Chriſtopher de Olid* had been formerly kill'd. The ſame Diſtemper alſo made great Havock in *Nicaragua*, and a Famine two Years before had ſwept away great Numbers in *Honduras*. Many old Men, and Perſons of Worth would not quit *Truxillo*, but the Excuſe *Cereceda* gave for removing to *Naco*, was the great Want they were all reduc'd to, having no Wine, nor Oil, nor Vinegar, nor any Thing nice, nor Medicines for the

Sick; being quite deſtitute of Shoes and Cloaths, only Cotton Tunicks, a Sheet of Paper being ſold for a Piece of Eight, a Needle for the ſame Price, and other Things in Proportion; beſides that, they had no Phyſician, Surgeon, or Barber, and only two Prieſts, who had neither Wine nor Flour to conſecrate.

Antony Sedeño, of whom Mention has been made before, on account of his Difference with *James de Ordas*, about Building a ſtrong Houſe on the Continent of *Paria*, this Year landed on the Iſland of the *Trinity*, without any Horſes, or Fire-Arms, and with very few Croſs-Bows, ſo that the Natives attacking him two Days ſucceſſive kill'd fifty of his Men, whereupon he ſail'd over to the Continent, and prevail'd with *Auguſtin Delgado*, who commanded there for *James de Ordas*, to aſſiſt him in the Conqueſt of that Iſland. Accordingly they went over together, and the *Indians* ſeeing them return, were divided among themſelves, ſome being for Peace, and others for driving them out again, by which Means *Sedeño* had Leiſure to build a ſtrong Houſe, which was look'd upon as the propereſt Method to ſecure their Footing, and afterwards ſubdue thoſe ſavage People by Degrees.

AT this ſame Time Doctor *Infante*, who had been ſent to govern at *Santa Marta*, after the Death of the Governour *Garcia de Lerma*, obſerving that his Soldiers being poor and diſcontented, began to grow mutinous, reſolv'd to divide them, and accordingly ſent Captain *Ribera* with a Party to *la Ramada*, and Captain *Cardoſo* to make an Inroad up the Country. This latter ſpent ſome Months upon his Expedition, endeavouring to reduce the *Indians* to a peaceable Temper, the which proving ineffectual, he had ſeveral Encounters with them, wherein he loſt three Men, and returning Home, was attack'd by the Natives

tives at *Pocigueiza*, whom he defeated, and came ſafe to *Santa Marta*, with ſome Gold, as did thoſe that had been at *la Ramada*, whereupon they continu'd ſome Days in Peace. Soon after a Reinforcement of one hundred Men being brought him from *Hiſpaniola*, he again ſent out two Detachments, the one towards *la Ramada*, which went clear away to the Government of *Venezuela*, and the other under Captain *Cardoſo*, who advanc'd to the Country of the *Argollas*, ſo call'd, becauſe they wore Rings of Gold about their Bodies. Next he march'd fifteen Leagues through the Territory call'd *Pepes*, towards *Rio Grande*. At *Pocigueiza*, where the *Indians* were irreconcileable, he laid an Ambuſh, which cut off a great Number of thoſe People. Nor could he make Peace with the *Argollas*, but prevail'd upon the *Maſtes*, who conducted him to the *Agrias*, where the Men are tall and beautiful, and the Women little and ugly. Returning to the *Maſtes*, he croſs'd through the *Caraibes*, without halting, tho' they continually purſu'd him, and enter'd the Territory of *Chimila*, in his Way back to *Santa Marta*. Here the Women are beautiful, and the Men ſtrong and bold. Captain *Cardoſo* had the Commander of *Pocigueiza* and his Brother Priſoners, both whom he ſet at Liberty, to ſhow how little he valu'd them, declaring at the ſame Time, that if they would conclude a Peace, he would not refuſe it, if not, they might do their worſt. The *Indian* anſwer'd, That for his own Part he would be his Friend, but had no Power to direct the reſt, being only a Commander under the Caziques, whom he would meet, and endeavour to bring to a peaceable Diſpoſition. With that *Cardoſo* gave him a Shirt, a Cap, ſome Beads, and a good Axe, which is what thoſe People value, and ſo he went away well pleas'd, with ſome of his Men. After this the *Indians* of *Pocigueiza*

gueiza did not moleſt him, but only look'd on from the Hills as he paſs'd along, and a Brother of the Captain he had releas'd met him with ſome Proviſions, ſaying, that the other Caziques and Commanders were willing to conclude a Peace, provided they might be well us'd, and that he would come again to ſettle that Affair at Leiſure. *Cardoſo* then return'd to *Santa Marta*, the Men repos'd themſelves after their Fatigues, and the Booty was divided among all the Soldiers, as was their conſtant Practice.

Ambroſe Alfinger, who had ſet out from his Government of *Venezuela* in the Year 1529, rang'd a mighty Tract of Land to the Southward, waſting and robbing all Places where he came, and return'd not till this Year 1532, having been wounded in the Throat by the *Indians*, of which he dy'd ſoon after. His Succeſſor in that Government was *John Aleman*, who did nothing, and liv'd but a ſhort Time.

ENVY and Ill-Will prov'd advantageous to the publick in theſe Conqueſts of the *Weſt-Indies*, becauſe ſome Perſons ſuing to go upon Diſcoveries, others endeavour'd not to be out-done, and the Country being of ſuch an Extent, there was room enough for them all, ſo that it was carry'd on without any Expence to the King; but none durſt go upon thoſe Enterprizes without his Majeſty's Leave, or if they did, they were ſeverely puniſh'd. *Don Peter de Heredia*, who had ſerv'd in thoſe Parts, and particularly in the Province of *Santa Marta*, begg'd of the King the Government of *Cartagena*, not yet diſcover'd or conquer'd, becauſe the Natives were a fierce warlike People, and fought with poiſon'd Arrows, and the Terms being agreed on, the Limits of his Government were aſſign'd him from the great River of the *Magdalen* to the great River

River of *Darien*, either of them larger than the *Danube*, and the Equinoctial Line to be the Boundary up the Country. He ſet Sail from *Spain* this Year 1532, with one Galeon, and two Caravels, and about one hundred Men, and having touch'd for Proviſions in the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, held on his Voyage to the Continent, where he arriv'd at a Port then call'd *Calamari*, but by him nam'd *Cartagena*, becauſe much like the Harbour of that Name in *Spain*, and having the Iſland of *Codego* at the Mouth of it. The Men and Horſes being landed, they built Huts, and reſted a few Days. Then marching up the Country, they drove a Number of *Indians* that came out to oppoſe them into the Town of *Calamari*, which was enclos'd with very large thorny Trees; and having taken ſome *Indians*, proceeded to another Town, where the *Indians* fought furiouſly with their poiſon'd Arrows, and Clubs of hard Wood, which at one Stroak would beat in Pieces any Target. Men and Women were both naked, and the Maidens ſerv'd in War, and fought as well as the Men. The *Spaniards* return'd to *Cartagena*, with ſome Priſoners, one of whom obſerving the ſmall Number of the *Spaniards*, and that the Governour was earneſt to know where the great Towns were, offer'd to conduct him to them, concluding they would be all deſtroy'd. Departing from *Cartagena*, they came to a Lake call'd *Teſca*, in which there is much Fiſh, and large Alligators; beyond which they fell into a great Wood, with much Tillage about it, where the Guide began to lament, ſaying, they would be all kill'd, and endeavour'd to make his Eſcape, but the Adelantado *Heredia* keeping a good Guard upon him, he was prevented. Being come near a Town, a great Number of arm'd *Indians* appear'd, who, with their uſual Cries, and Noiſe of Drums and Cornets, attack'd

the

the *Spaniards*, but ſoon retir'd to the Town upon the great Havock made among them by the Fire-Arms, Croſs-Bows, Swords, and Horſemen. That Place was enclos'd by two or three thick Rows of Trees, and the *Spaniards* ruſhing in with the *Indians*, many more of the latter came in to their Aſſiſtance, from the Country, whereupon they ſally'd out again, and *Heredia* purſuing too cloſe, was hemm'd in, and ſtuck all over with Arrows, ſo that had not his Armour been good, he muſt have periſh'd. A brave Foot Soldier came in to his Relief, who run an *Indian* through, and cut another's Bow-String, by which means he eſcap'd, and the *Indians* retir'd. The Governour being alone, thought all his Men had been kill'd, till hearing they were ſafe, he repair'd to them, and only one was mortally wounded, but ſome Horſes dy'd, however the Loſs was much leſs than had been apprehended. The Natives came on again, more numerous than before, and tho' the *Spaniards* were hard ſet, they came off victorious, and the *Indians* abandon'd the Town, where ſome Gold was found, as alſo Proviſions, and Hamacks to lye in, for thoſe People have no Manner of Cloathing. When the *Spaniards* were return'd to *Cartagena*, the *Indians* burnt their Town, call'd *Tarnaco*, which was large, and abounded in Fruit. After ſome Reſpite, the Adelantado went again upon Diſcovery along the Sea Coaſt, without any Moleſtation, barter'd for ſome Gold on the Bank of the great River of the *Magdalen*, whence he return'd to the Vale of *Zamba*, and thence to *Cartagena*, where he found a Ship with Recruits, and two *Indian* Men, and one Woman to ſerve him for Interpreters, ſent him from the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*. With this Reinforcement, having one hundred Horſe, and as many Foot, he advanc'd along ſeveral Woods and Marſhes, to a Town call'd *Zenu*, where an *Indian*,

Servant

Servant to the Cazique, being taken, diſcover'd two Boxes, which they call'd *Havas* of Gold, that were in the Wood, containing above the Value of twenty thouſand Pieces of Eight, beſides fifteen thouſand more found in a Pit, above one hundred Paces long, divided into three Parts, which the *Indians* call'd the Devil's *Bohio*, in which was an Hamack well wrought, hanging at a Pole, ſupported on the Shoulders of four Figures, two of Men, and two of Women, and in the Hamock was the Gold, and there thoſe People ſaid the Devil went to lye down. The *Indian* being ask'd for more Gold, ſhow'd a Tomb, out of which they took above ten thouſand Pieces of Eight in fine Gold. They proceeded ſomewhat farther, but having done enough for the preſent, return'd by the Way of *Zenu* to *Cartagena*, where they found more *Spaniards*, and a few Days after, a Captain arriv'd with three hundred more.

MORE People ſtill coming, the City was ſoon well inhabited, and the Spiritual Affairs ſettled, by the ſingular Care of F. *Thomas* of *Toro*, a *Dominican*, the firſt Biſhop of that Place, which is ſeated in an Iſland; on the North Side enclos'd by the Sea at high Water, and the ſandy Shore; on the Land Side it is hemm'd in by an Arm of the Sea, that reaches to the Moraſs of *Canapote*, and that Arm has its Communication with Sea by the Port where the Ships come to an Anchor, ebbing and flowing as the Sea does, and the Paſſage from the City to the Continent is over a Sort of Bridge or Cauſway, about two hundred and fifty Paces in Length, in which there are two Gaps for the Water to paſs in and out. The City is level, and founded on Sand, and Water is to be had in any Part of it at two Fathoms Depth, tho' ſomewhat thick, and there might be good Ciſterns, becauſe it rains much.

This

This Situation renders it the more ſafe, beſides that it has two Caſtles well ſtor'd with great Guns; five Streets run clear through it from the Side where the Port is to the main Sea, which waſhes ſome of the Houſes, and each of thoſe Streets is about five hundred Paces in length, the Houſes good, with Yards, and Gardens. The other way thoſe five Streets are croſs'd by one, which has its Beginning near the Arm of the Sea, and runs out to the main Sea, being about the ſame length as the others. There is a Cathedral, a Cuſtom-Houſe, a Town-Houſe, and other publick Structures, and the City is very populous, and has a great Trade.

CHAP. V.

The Town of St. Sebaſtian de Buena Viſta *founded; of the Graves at* Zenu; *the Concluſion of the War in the Iſland* Hiſpaniola, *with the Cazique* Henry.

THE Adelantado *Don Peter de Heredia* having founded the City of *Cartagena*, as has been ſaid, and diſcover'd a conſiderable Part of that Province, ſent his Brother Capt. *Alonſo de Heredia* to build a City at *Uraba*, which was call'd St. *Sebaſtian de Buena Viſta*, which he did on ſome little open Hillocks in the Plain, where were no Woods but only on the Rivers, and in the Marſhes. The neigh-

neighbouring Country is hilly, and full of Woods, almoſt half a League from the Sea, the Fields full of large Palm-Trees, in the inſide whereof are ſuch great Palmitos, that two of them are a ſufficient Burthen for a Man, and they are white and very ſweet, on which the *Spaniards* liv'd many Days, when they were in Want upon diſcovering the Country. The Soil is fruitful, abounding in Proviſions, and agreeable Roots, great Herds of Swine, abundance of Dantas, Turkeys, and other Sorts of Fowl, much Fiſh in the Rivers, beſides Tigers, Snakes, and other fierce Creatures. Abundance of Gold was found after ſeveral manners. The Women wore Pendants in their Ears, and ſmall Beads, were agreeable, well ſhap'd, and cloath'd in Cotton. The Men went naked, and bare-foot; among them were conſiderable Dealers, that went up the Country to ſell their Swine with the Navels of the Back, being ſome Excreſcence there, as alſo Salt and Fiſh, and brought him Gold, and Cotton-Cloth. Their Weapons were ſtrong Bows a Fathom long, made of an extraordinary hard Sort of black Wood, the Arrows of the ſame Wood very ſharp, dipp'd in that peſtilential Poiſon, which is certain Death if the leaſt drop of Blood be drawn, unleſs the Wound be immediately burnt, and the Fleſh cut off, as was done by *Alonſo de Ojeda*. This was the Country the *Spaniards* firſt inhabited on the Continent, and quitted it, to go away to *Panama*, on Account of the Diviſions among themſelves; nor was it permanent this ſecond Time, becauſe the Conqueſt of *Peru* drew away the Men from this, and other Places.

In the Territory of *Zenu*, being the ſame Country, and the Manners of the People the ſame, in a plain Field, near a Temple, were found abundance of Graves, ſome of them ſo ancient, that large tall Trees were grown over them, and within them

an

an immenſe Quantity of Gold, beſides what the *Indians* took out, and what ſtill is loſt under Ground. Theſe Graves, or Tombs were magnificent, adorn'd with broad Stones, and Vaults, into which with the dead Body were lay'd, all their Wealth, Jewels, and Arms, Women, and Servants alive, with good Store of Proviſions, and Pitchers of their Liquor, which denoted the Knowledge they had of the Immortality of the Soul, and the Devil, by whom they were directed, gave them to underſtand, that after dying here, they were to riſe again in another Place he had provided for them, where they were to eat and drink at their Pleaſure, and to perſwade them that what he ſaid was true, he took upon him the Shape of ſome noted dead Man, and told the People, that he was in another pleaſant and delightful Kingdom, in the ſame Manner as they ſaw him; and thoſe ignorant People depending on the reality of thoſe falſe Apparitions, were careful of adorning their Sepulchers; and this Opinion prevail'd throughout all the *Weſt-Indies*, that the Souls did not dye, but met in another World, where they liv'd together for ever very delightfully, eating and drinking, which is their greateſt Satisfaction, and for this reaſon they bury'd with them their moſt belov'd Wives, and moſt truſty Servants, and many of their beſt Friends, becauſe the Tombs could not hold them, dug Pits on the Lord's Lands, in thoſe Places he us'd to take the greateſt Delight, and ſhut themſelves up there, believing that their Souls would paſs that way, and he would take them with him to ſerve him; nay, ſome of the Women, the more to oblige him, when the Tombs were not ready, hang'd themſelves in their own Hair, as the *Indians* affirm'd, and appears by the Tombs. In a Town of this Government of *Cartagena*, call'd *Pirina*, a Boy made his Eſcape to the *Spaniards*, becauſe the Natives

tives would have bury'd him alive with his Lord, who was then dead, and this abominable Cuſtom the *Spaniſh* Soldiers at firſt much reprov'd the *Indians* for, till afterwards the Religious Men came to convince them of their Error; and there is no doubt but that they ſaw the Devil in thoſe Shapes as has been ſaid. The deceas'd were bury'd ſitting, cloath'd, and well adorn'd. Many of theſe Tombs in *Zenu* were large plain Rooms, and others only like great Heaps of Earth.

MANY good Ordinances were at this Time made in *Spain* for the Eaſe of the Inhabitants of *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, and the other Iſlands. The latter of thoſe two was now much infeſted by the revolted *Indians*, before ſpoken of, under the Cazique *Henry*, who had been join'd by thoſe call'd *Cimarrones*, and tho' two Parties of *Spaniards* continually ply'd about the Foot of the Mountain *Bauruco*, where thoſe Rebels reſided, to confine them to that Place, they had in *April*, this Year 1532, made their way to *Puerto Real*, where near the Houſes of the Town, they kill'd a *Spaniard*, his Wife, and two Sons, and fourteen of their *Indian* Men and Women. Soon after other Parties came down from *Bauruco*, and ravag'd the Country to the very Towns, whereupon they petition'd the King to take ſome Order for ſuppreſſing of thoſe People, which could not be done without ſeizing, killing, or compounding with the Cazique *Henry*, otherwiſe the *Spaniards* would be oblig'd to abandon their Dwellings. Hereupon his Majeſty ſent over Capt. *Francis de Barionuevo*, with two hundred Men, he being appointed Governour of that Part of the Continent call'd *Caſtilla del Oro*; and to the End that the Iſland might be at once entirely brought into Subjection, all the *Spaniſh* Inhabitants were directed to be aſſiſting to him with their Perſons, and Servants, and to obey him as Captain-General.

General. He arriv'd in Safety, with his Men, and after ſhowing his Commiſſion, produc'd a Letter from the King to the Cazique *Henry*, deſiring him to lay down his Arms, and promiſing him all poſſible Security, Pardon, and his Favour, being deſirous that all might be brought into good Order without Force of Arms. In a Conſultation how to manage this Affair, it was reſolv'd, that in reſpect the Mountains where *Henry* skulk'd were inacceſſible, and thoſe who had been ſent againſt him before had never been able to gain the leaſt advantage, the War ſhould be carry'd on by keeping Parties continually about the Mountains, to cut off any that ſhould venture down into the Plain; but in the firſt Place to try whether *Henry* would ſubmit himſelf upon the King's Letters.

THO' the Concluſion of this Affair was in the Year 1533, it will be better to proceed than to diſmember the Event. Capt. *Francis de Barrionuevo* ſail'd from *Santo Domingo* with his Forces in *April*, and having ſpent two Months in coaſting along, ran up the River *Yaquimo*, which is the neareſt to *Bauruco*, where he found ſome *Indian* Dwellings abandon'd, and beyond them till'd Land, which he would not ſuffer to be touch'd, concluding that *Henry* was not far off, whereupon he ſent an *Indian*, with a Meſſage and Letter to find him out, but he never return'd, tho' he ſtay'd for him twenty Days, at the End of which he ſet out himſelf, with thirty Men to ſeek him. Having taken ſome *Indians* on his Way, he was by them inform'd, that *Henry* was at the Lake call'd *del Comendador*, eight Leagues from thence, the Way extraordinary bad, all rocky, and full of Trees and Brambles. The Lake is computed to be twelve Leagues in Compaſs, ſhort of which he found a Village, conſiſting of good Huts, or Cottages, well furniſh'd

furniſh'd with all Neceſſaries, and Proviſions, tho' abandon'd by the People, yet he would not permit any thing to be taken, except only ſome Gourds, to carry Water. From this Place to the Lake was a Road cut through the Wood, where a Noiſe was heard of hewing, and by good Management, one of thoſe *Indians* was taken, who ſaid, that *Henry* was half a League off, on the other ſide of the Lake, on which he had Canoes. He call'd to ſome *Indians* that were in Canoes, and enquir'd, whether the Perſon he had ſent was come to them; they anſwer'd in the Negative, adding, they knew that a Commander was arriv'd from the King of *Spain* to treat with *Henry*. *Barrionuevo* ſent an *Indian* Woman with thoſe Men to deſire *Henry* to come to him, and the next Day, ſhe was brought back with *Martin de Alſaro*, one of *Henry*'s Commanders, ſpoke good *Spaniſh*, and ſaid, that Cazique would have come himſelf, but that he was indiſpos'd, and therefore deſir'd *Barrionuevo* to come to him, which he did, contrary to the Advice of all his Company, alledging, that ſince they were come to put an End to that Revolt, it was not to be done without running ſome Hazard. When met, they ſaluted one another very courteouſly, *Henry* having with him about ſixty *Indians*, all arm'd with Swords, Targets, Helmets, and thick Ropes wound about their Bodies inſtead of Armour. The Men on both Sides being withdrawn, and the two Chiefs ſeated under a Tree, *Barrionuevo* exhorted the Cazique to ſubmit himſelf to the King, and deliver'd him his Majeſty's Letter, which he kiſs'd and ſet upon his Head, with very much Satisfaction. *Henry* declar'd, he had always been deſirous of Peace, but that the *Spaniards* had not kept their Word with him, and then repeated all the Wrongs he had receiv'd, after which he went and advis'd with his Commanders, and returning to *Barrionuevo*, the Peace was concluded, up-

on theſe Conditions, *Firſt*, That *Henry* ſhould aſſemble all his *Indians*, and acquaint them, that for the future they were to live in Amity with all the People of the Iſland. *Second*, That he ſhould appoint two of his Commanders to go about the Iſland to ſeize all the fugitive Blacks, and they to receive a certain Reward for each of them. *Third*, That he ſhould oblige all fugitive *Indians* to return to their Maſters. *Fourth*, That when he came down into the Plain ſome of the King's Cattle ſhould be given him, for his Support. The *Spaniards* and *Indians* din'd and ſupp'd all together, (except *Henry*, who ſtay'd with his Wife) converſing very affectionately. Thus the Peace being concluded, they all embrac'd.

Barrionuevo returning to *Santo Domingo*, was receiv'd with much Joy, and the Peace proclaim'd, an *Indian* he brought with him from *Henry* paying Viſits to all Perſons of Diſtinction, and was then ſent back with Silks, and other Preſents for *Henry* and his Wife, as alſo Proviſions, as Wine, Oyl, Salt-Fiſh, Axes, and other Neceſſaries, carry'd by *Peter Romero*, ſent by the Council, or Court of the Iſland, to compliment *Henry* upon the Concluſion of the Peace, to his great Satisfaction, declaring, that the Thing which moſt troubled him, was the Children that had dy'd without Baptiſm, during his withdrawing himſelf, and that he was deſirous to have others there were in thoſe Parts, baptis'd. Thus ended the Revolt in that Iſland, after it had continu'd for the Space of thirteen Years, by the extraordinary Conduct of the Cazique *Henry*, who ſufficiently ſhow'd, that thoſe *Indians* were not ſo ſtupid, as their Enemies endeavour'd to repreſent them, he having, with an handful of his own Countrymen maintain'd a War with the *Spaniards* for ſo many Years, and being at laſt reduc'd by fair means, his own natural Inclination leading him to deſire Peace, tho' ſo ſucceſsful in War. Some

Months

Months after the Concluſion of the Peace, he went down to the Town of *Azua*, where *Spaniards* and *Indians* met and entertain'd each other in a very affectionate manner. Father *Caſas* alſo went from *Santo Domingo* to pay him a Viſit, and after much Spiritual Diſcourſe, they proceeded to the Town of *Azua*, where all the *Indians*, who were not Baptis'd before, were admitted to that Sacrament.

The End of the Seventh Book.

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK VIII.

CHAP. I.

Why Pizarro *ſtay'd in the City of St.* Michael; *Cuſtoms of thoſe People, and Nature of the Country; Affairs ſettled there, and Preparations for advancing.*

WE now enter upon the Conqueſt of the mighty Kingdom of *Peru*, having before ſhown the previous Diſpoſitions to it, and the Steps *Don Francis Pizarro* took towards carrying on that mighty Undertaking. He being at the new Town of St. *Michael de Piura*, founded

founded by himſelf, reſolv'd to adhere to the Orders and Inſtructions given him by the King, and the ſupreme Council of the *Indies*, the main Article whereof was the Planting of the Faith, and Converſion of the Natives; to which Effect, he found it requiſite to make ſome Stay in the aforeſaid Town, carrying on the Building of the firſt Chriſtian Church that ever was in thoſe Dominions, ſending out Parties in the mean Time to make Diſcoveries, and acquaint him with the Nature of the Country; by which he alſo gain'd Time for Soldiers to repair to him from other Parts, rightly conſidering, that his Power was inconſiderable in regard to the vaſt Extent of thoſe Regions; and the two Brothers, who were at Variance for the Sovereignty, of whom we ſhall ſoon give an Account, having mighty Armies on Foot. Since we are to enter this Year 1532, upon freſh Diſcoveries in *Peru*, it will be proper firſt to ſay ſomething of the Diſtrict of the City of St. *Michael de Piura*, before we leave that Place.

A RIVER runs through the Vale of *Tumbez*, which having its Source in the Province of the *Paltas*, falls into the *South Sea*; all the Country is naturally dry, tho' ſince the Coming of the *Spaniards* it rains in the Parts next the Mountains, and there are ſome violent Showers below them, whereas before there were only Dews. This Vale of *Tumbez* was populous, and well cultivated, having Trenches drawn from the River, which made it produce much *Indian* Wheat, and Plenty of good Fruit, and the Lords of it, before they had been conquer'd by the *Ingas*, were much honour'd and reſpected by their Subjects. They wore Cotton Tunicks, and Mantles, and on their Heads Ornaments embelliſh'd with ſome Gold and Silver, and Beads they call *Chaquira*, much valu'd among them, and by the binding of their Heads they knew the ſeveral Lineages,

and the Provinces they were born in, as is uſual in *Aſia* by the ſeveral Sorts of Turbants. They were very preciſe about Religious Affairs, and at the ſame time very vicious, tho' much addicted to Labour, carry'd great Burdens on their Backs, till'd their Lands well, and water'd them regularly with their Trenches. *Indian* Wheat comes up twice a Year, and they have great Fiſheries, which occaſions much Trade with the Mountain People, by which means they are always rich. There are two Days Journey from this Vale of *Tumbez* to that of *Solana*, in which were many Towns, large Buildings, and Store-Houſes, and through this Vale runs the Royal High-Way of the *Ingas*, between great Groves of Trees, and out of this Vale goes into that of *Poechos*, on the River which gives it that Name. It was formerly very populous, as appears by the great Structures deſtroy'd by the Wars of the *Ingas*. Two Days Journey farther on is the great Vale of *Piura*, where three other Rivers meet, and that is the Reaſon of its being ſo broad. There the City of S:. *Michael* was founded, Experience having ſhown that the firſt Situation at *Tangarala* was unhealthy, and therefore was remov'd to the Place where it now ſtands, between two pleaſant Vales, with Abundance of Trees, tho' the Place is not altogether wholſome, eſpecially for the Eyes, which is ſuppos'd to be occaſion'd by the Summer Wind and Duſt, and the Winter Dampneſs. There are now in thoſe Vales Vineyards, Groves of Fig and other *Spaniſh* Trees, the *Spaniards* having always carry'd Plants and Seeds to their Diſcoveries.

THROUGHOUT the whole Diſtrict of the City of St. *Michael*, and all the Plains of *Peru*, the Sovereigns were much fear'd, and ſerv'd with great State, had Muſicians, Jeſters, and many beautiful Women. Abundance of People us'd to meet, when the Lord din'd,

din'd, who drank their Liquors, and they had frequently Feaſts, and Entertainments. All the Men were cloath'd, as has been ſaid above, and the Women after the ſame Manner, only that their Mantles were longer, and wider, open on the Sides. They were always at War, and every Province had a peculiar Language, tho' that of *Cuzco* was general throughout all the Dominions, extending above twelve hundred Leagues in Length, and Parents were enjoyn'd under ſevere Penalties to teach their Children the Language of *Cuzco*, which was ſtrictly obſerv'd, tho' they never loſt their own particular Languages. This Variety of Tongues proceeded from the Nations being divided into Races, Tribes, or Clans, who had bloody Wars among themſelves, before they came to have Commerce. It was the Cuſtom in this Diſtrict of *St. Michael*, and moſt Part of the *Weſt-Indies*, to bury with the dead Bodies the moſt precious Things they had, with their Arms, ſome Women, Boys and Servants alive, and great Store of Meat and Drink, building large Tombs, and Vaults of ſquare Stone, ſome deep in the Ground, others lofty with Doors, and others upon the level, ſome on their own Lands, and others in particular burying Places, or in their Houſes, which ſhow'd they believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, which the Devil promoted, appearing in the Shape of ſome known dead Perſon, and telling them, that he enjoy'd all Delights in the other World, as has been mention'd in ſpeaking of other Places. In ſome Parts they bury'd them ſitting, richly clad, in others they kept them in their Houſes, ſew'd up in a new Skin of one of their Sheep, in other Places on Beds made of Reeds, and were wont to renew the Graves, putting Meat and Drink into them, which they look'd upon as an Offering and Sacrifice. When they bury'd their Lords, they made great

Lamentation, and the Women that were not ſhut up with them did cut of their Hair, play'd diſmal Tunes on Tabors and Pipes, and ſung doleful Ditties, to provoke all that were preſent to weep. The Lamentation laſted four or five Days before the Funeral, according to the Quality of the Perſon, and in their Songs were mention'd all his Actions of Note, and thoſe were their Hiſtories.

WHILST *Pizarro* ſtay'd at the Town of *St. Michael*, he made it his Buſineſs to enquire into the Cuſtoms of the Natives, their Manner of Fighting, the Grandeur of their Kings, and all other Particulars that might be of any Uſe; and being inform'd of the Diſcord there was at that Time between the two Brothers *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa* about the Crown, upon the Death of their Father *Guainacava*, he thought it beſt to lay hold of that Opportunity, and loſe no more Time in waiting for farther Supplies, tho' his Power was as yet inconſiderable, eſpecially being oblig'd to divide his Forces to ſecure the Town of St. *Michael*, for a Place of Retreat, in caſe of any Misfortune, and a Receptacle for ſuch as ſhould reſort to him from other Parts. Having eſtabliſh'd his new Colony, and enjoyn'd the Inhabitants to keep a good Correſpondence with the *Indians* of the Vales, who did not like their ſetling there, he diſpatch'd the Ships for *Panama*, with all the Gold he could gather, and writ to *Don James de Almagro*, deſiring he would come to him, with all the Supplies he could gather, and promiſing to be a faithful Partner to him in all Points, becauſe he heard that the ſaid *Almagro* had Thoughts of going upon ſome other Enterprize by himſelf.

SINCE Mention has been made of the War between the two *Ingas*, *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa*, and they will often occur in the following Hiſtory, it will be neceſſary for the better underſtanding thereof,

of, to give ſome Account of the Occaſion of the ſame. They were both Sons to the great Monarch *Guainacava*, a brave Prince, much honour'd and reſpected in thoſe Parts, who dy'd juſt about the Time of the firſt Diſcoveries made by *Pizarro* at *Quito*, where he had heard of his firſt appearing at *Tumbez*, and thereabouts. As ſoon as the Father dy'd, the two Brothers fell at Variance about the Crown. *Guaſcar* was, according to the Cuſtom of thoſe Countries, the lawful Succeſſor, as Son to the true Wife, being his Father's Siſter; theſe Marriages having been eſtabliſh'd among the latter *Ingas*, to the end that the Succeſſor's Right might be the more certain, and the Blood Royal the more aggrandiz'd and reſpected; all the reſt were the Sons of other Women, and Baſtards, as was *Atahualpa*, whoſe Mother's Name was *Totopalla*. Tho' *Guaſcar* was twenty-five Years of Age, he was leſs belov'd than his Brother *Atahualpa*, who had gain'd the Eſteem of the Commanders, having been in the Wars with his Father, beſides his being diſcreet, and generous, whereupon, he alone, among forty Brothers there were, attempted to uſurp the Throne, contrary to the known Laws, and his Father's Will, and the greateſt Commanders hapning then to be at *Quito*, with the Army, he prevail'd upon them to admit him as *Inga*, at leaſt in thoſe Parts, *Guaſcar* being ſo already at *Cuzco*, where he had taken Poſſeſſion of the Throne. *Guaſcar* being inform'd of that Inſolency, after holding a Council, ſent to adviſe *Atahualpa*, that ſince his Deſign was againſt the Gods, againſt the Laws, and againſt the Will of his Father, he ſhould deſiſt, and ſubmit to his rightful Sovereign, and ſo to the Commanders, at the ſame Time raiſing an Army to ſubdue them, in caſe they would not ſubmit. *Atahualpa* being ſupported by the Commanders, was not ſatisfy'd with the Sove-

Sovereinty of *Quito*, where he had given them to underſtand that he would keep his Court, and build as great and delightful a City as that of *Cuzco*; but on the contrary bent his Thoughts upon poſſeſſing himſelf of the whole Empire, and went into the Province of the *Canaries*, to perſwade thoſe People to eſpouſe his Quarrel, giving out, that he did not intend to moleſt his Brother, but to build another *Cuzco* at *Quito*, where he was born, that they might all live at their Eaſe. Not finding the Reception as he expected, he went away to the *Paltas*, to meet his Brother's Army, commanded by his General *Atoco*, and coming to a Battle, *Atahualpa* obtain'd the Victory. The young King, tho' much concern'd at this Loſs, being encourag'd by his Counſellors, gave Orders for raiſing another Army.

Atahualpa, an active Man, and puff'd up with Succeſs, and this Addition of Reputation march'd towards *Cuzco*, ſubduing all the Provinces he paſs'd through, and exerciſing much Cruelty towards thoſe that were for his Brother. Being come to *Caxamalca*, he receiv'd a more particular Account of *Pizarro*'s being at *Tumbez*; and therefore reſolv'd to ſtay where he was, with Part of his Army, as well to keep all thoſe Provinces that were well affected to *Guaſcar* under Subjection, as to prevent the *Spaniards*, of whoſe Valour he had been inform'd, confederating with his Enemy. The other Part of his Army he ſent under able Commanders to put an End to the War, by killing or impriſoning his Brother. The two Armies met in the Vale of *Xauxa*, *Guaſcar*'s conſiſting of about one hundred and thirty thouſand Men, and *Atahualpa*'s of one hundred and forty thouſand, beſides Hangers on, and *Atahualpa* again came off victorious. A third Battle was fought at the Time when *Pizarro* was at *Tumbez*; *Guaſcar* deſign'd to be

be in the Action, but he came too late, for his General *Guancanche* gave Battle, without expecting him, and was vanquiſh'd, with the Loſs of twenty thouſand Men ſlain. The Victors contriv'd to ſeize *Guaſcar*, and had it done by Treachery at *Cuzco*, whither he had retir'd. In ſhort, he fell into the Hands of his Enemies, and was inhumanly treated, his Wives abus'd, and all he had taken. The King being thus in Cuſtody, the Uſurper gave more Attention to thoſe who complain'd, that the *Spaniards* kill'd the People, plunder'd the Country, and undervalu'd their Religion, ſcoffing at thoſe that worſhip'd the Sun, profaning their *Guacas*, or Temples. Tho' thoſe Relations highly magnify'd the Swiftneſs of the Horſes, the Fierceneſs of the Men, and the Terror of their Weapons, he made no Account of that Affair, becauſe the *Spaniards* were not above two hundred, thinking it more requiſite to ſettle the Affairs of the Nation, than to regard that Handful of Strangers, who might at any Time be cruſh'd; and accordingly he made then no other Proviſions, but only to order an *Orejon*, that is, one of the prime Nobility, being a Man of Diſcretion, to go enquire into that Affair, and find out what thoſe new Comers meant. Thus much may ſuffice as to the two Brothers in this Place, we will now return to *Pizarro*.

He having ſettled all at St. *Michael de Piura*, departed that City, in Queſt of *Atahualpa*, on the fourth of *September* this Year 1532, deſigning to go as far as *Caxamalca* to ſee him, the diſtance being twelve long Days Journey. Paſſing the River on two Floats, and ſwimming the Horſes, he came in three Days to the Vale of *Piura*, where he joyn'd an Officer, and ſome *Spaniards* he had ſent before to reduce the Cazique, or Curaca of that Country, where he ſtay'd ten Days, providing for his Enterprize, and endeavouring

vouring to get the beſt Intelligence he could concerning *Atabualpa*, and the Progreſs he made. Then Muſtering his Forces, he found ſixty-ſeven Horſe, and one hundred and ten Foot, with Swords and Targets, ſome Croſs-Bows, and three or four Muſkets; and his Lieutenant in the City of St. *Michael* writing, that he had too few *Spaniards* to awe the large Provinces that were in his Diſtrict, he very boldly made Proclamation, that thoſe who were willing to go back, and ſettle in that Place, ſhould have *Indians* aſſign'd them for their Support, like the other Inhabitants, becauſe he perceiv'd that ſome of his Men were diſcourag'd by the Advices of the mighty Power of *Atabualpa*, and the great Towns, and Multitude of Natives that appear'd, and it was not his Intention to carry any againſt their Inclination, and therefore repos'd more Confidence in the Bravery of a few, than in the Show of a greater Number. This Liberty being given, with a Declaration that he did it freely, being reſolv'd to proceed with thoſe that ſhould remain, five Horſemen, and four Foot Soldiers return'd, ſo that thoſe left to carry on his Enterprize were ſixty-two Horſe, and one hundred and ſix Foot, among whom were twenty Croſs-bow-men, who had a particular Captain aſſign'd them. This Reſolution gain'd *Pizarro* much Reputation, which is of great Conſequence for entering upon difficult Enterprizes, of which this Commander well knew how to make his Advantage, being otherwiſe well qualify'd, of a large Size, well ſhap'd, of an agreeable Countenance, lofty in Speech, very diſcreet, beſides his long Experience, and knew how to gain, and attract Men by Hopes and fair Promiſes, always winking at Faults, when requiſite, which is a great Virtue.

WHEN he had thus diſpos'd his Affairs, *Pizarro* advanc'd through a Country altogether unknown, always

ways upon his Guard, and at Noon came into the Diſtrict of the *Curaca Pavor*, who was a great Lord, for tho' the *Inga Guaynacava* had ruin'd him, he had ſtill abundance of People, and his Lands were within the Diſtrict of the City of St *Michael*. The *Spaniards* took up their Quarters in this Town, which was in a pleaſant Vale, and there *Pizarro* got better Information concerning the adjacent Town, and Lords, and the Way to *Caxamalca*, being told, that two Days Journey from thence was a large Town, call'd *Caxas*, in which ſome of *Atahualpa*'s Forces lay, expecting the *Spaniards*, in caſe they ſhould attempt to paſs that Way; whereupon he immediately detatch'd a Captain, with ſome Men, to take a View of the Way, and the Place, and to endeavour to quiet thoſe People, and contract Friendſhip with them. The next Day *Pizarro* follow'd him, halted at a Town call'd *Zaran*, to wait the Return of the Captain he had ſent to *Caxas*, and there the Lord ſupply'd him with Sheep, and what elſe he wanted. Five Days after, the Captain that went to *Caxas* ſent a Meſſenger to the Governour, with an Account of what he had done, who order'd him to come and joyn him again, and by the Way to endeavour to make Peace with another Town, call'd *Guacabamba*. The Captain returning, ſaid, that he had ſpent two Days and a Night on the Way to *Caxas*, by reaſon of the great Mountains, that he might ſurprize the Inhabitants; that at the Entrance into the Town, he found a Building that look'd like ſome Place to quarter Soldiers; that the Town ſtood in a ſmall Valley between Mountains; that the People being in a Conſternation, he told a Captain that came out to talk to him, That he did not deſign to do them any Harm, but on the contrary to let them know, how much it would be for their Advantage, to ſubmit themſelves to the greateſt King in the World;

to

to which that Commander anſwer'd, That he was there to gather the Tribute due to his great King *Atahualpa*, whoſe Reſidence was at the noble City of *Cuzco*, of which he told many Wonders; that the *Inga*'s Army was march'd from thence to *Caxamalca*, giving a ſufficient Relation of the Tributes, and other Particulars. The Captain added, that at *Caxas* he had ſeen a large Houſe, enclos'd with Mud-Walls, like a Fortreſs, where he was inform'd a great Number of Women reſided ſpinning, and weaving Cloth, for the King's Army, none being with them but only the Porters, that were their Guard; that at the Entrance into the Town he ſaw ſome *Indians* hanging by the Heels, and was told it was, becauſe one of them had gone into that Houſe to lye with ſome one of thoſe Recluſes, and therefore the *Inga* had order'd him and the Porters to be executed. That having left *Caxas* in a peaceable State, he went away to *Guacabamba*, a Days Journey from thence, and a larger Town than the other, having a fine Fortreſs built with Stone, a River running between thoſe two Towns, with ſeveral Bridges, and handſome Cauſways; that through thoſe two Towns paſs'd the great Road of the *Ingas*, which went from *Cuzco* to *Quito*, being four hundred Leagues, with the wonderful pav'd Way, ſo broad, that ſix Horſemen march'd a-breaſt along it, without touching one another, having Aqueducts artificially carry'd on at Diſtances, for the Conveniency of Travellers; and that at the End of every four Leagues there was an Houſe, in the Nature of an Inn, call'd *Tambo*, to entertain Paſſengers; that at the Gates of them was a Keeper, who receiv'd the Duties; that no Man could carry out a Burden from thence, unleſs he carry'd in another, except only the Soldiers. He farther ſaid, that in thoſe two Towns, he ſaw two Houſes full of Shoes, and Proviſions

viſions for *Atahualpa*'s Army. With this Captain came an *Indian*, who ſeem'd to be a Perſon of Note, and told the Governour, That he brought him a Preſent from his King *Atahualpa*, being two Stone drinking Cups, of a ſtrange and unaccountable Faſhion, and a Load of Geeſe ſlead, and dry'd, to perfume himſelf with them reduc'd to Powder, that being the Cuſtom among the Prime Men in that Country, and that he deſir'd to be his Friend, and to receive him in peaceable manner at *Caxamalca*. The Governour who had ſerv'd ſo many Years in the *Weſt-Indies*, and knew well how to behave themſelves with thoſe Nations, tho' he was convinc'd that the *Indian* came as a Spy, anſwer'd, That he accepted of the Preſent, as coming from ſo great a Prince, and that having heard that he was at War with his Enemies, he was willing to come to his Aſſiſtance with his Brethren, but that his principal Motive was to deliver an Embaſſy from the Vicar of JESUS CHRIST our Lord God in Heaven, and on Earth, and from the King of *Spain*, his Temporal Vicegerent, and a mighty Prince. He then order'd that *Indian* and the others who came with him to be very well entertain'd, and told him, that if he thought fit he might reſt himſelf there for ſome Days; but the *Indian* preſſing to return to his Sovereign with an Anſwer, he gave him a Linen Shirt, Knives, Sciſſors, Beads, Hawks-bells, a red Cap, and other *Spaniſh* Things, with which he went away well pleas'd. *Pizarro* writ to thoſe that were left in the City of St. *Michael*, acquainting them with his Progreſs, how rich the Country was, and how populous; ſending them thoſe fine Cups *Atahualpa* had preſented him, and a Quantity of Cloathing made of Cotton, and of the Wooll of the Sheep there, with wonderful Works of maſſive Gold and Silver on them, charging them to live peaceably with the

Natives

Natives of thoſe Provinces that were within their Diſtrict.

CHAP. II.

Pizarro *advances towards* Caxamalca; *what hapned to him by the Way.*

AFTER three Days allow'd to thoſe that return'd from *Caxas* and *Guacabamba*, *Pizarro* march'd forward, finding no Town, and but little Water during three Days, and having paſs'd that Deſert, with much Difficulty, he came to a Fortreſs that was abandon'd; when advancing in the Morning by the Moonlight, he came to a large Houſe, enclos'd, and having good Appartments, where ſome complimented him, and being inform'd by them, that there was no Proviſion, nor Water, he went on two Leagues farther to a Town call'd *Motux*. Tho' the Lord of it was gone with three hundred Men, to ſerve *Atahualpa*, there was a Commander of that Prince's, who offer'd not to commit any Act of Hoſtility. The Governour reſting here four Days, perceiv'd that there were great Towns in a fruitful Vale, and all the other Towns they had paſs'd by in their Way from the City of St. *Michael* were in Vales, as were the reſt as far as the Hill of *Caxamalca*. All the People throughout this Country liv'd, and were cloath'd after the ſame Manner, they eat *Indian* Wheat, boil'd and toaſted; the Fiſh and Fleſh all raw, they were naſty, and addicted to Sacrifices, having great Veneration for their Idols, offering

offering the beſt of what they had. They ſacrific'd Men every Month, not ſparing their own Children, wetting the Faces of the Idols with their Blood, and the Gates of the Temples, and ſprinkling the Graves, and many voluntarily offer'd themſelves with much Devotion to be ſacrific'd, which was done by cutting off their Heads, but this was when they had drank away their Senſes. They alſo ſacrific'd their Sheep, and the Temples were of a different Structure from the Forts, and Palaces of their Princes, and ſeated on the higheſt Ground in their Towns.

THE *Spaniards* advancing two Days through populous Vales, took up their Quarters in the ſtrongeſt Houſes, and the People receiv'd them peaceably. One Day they march'd through a Deſert ſandy Country, till they came to a great River, on the farther Bank whereof were many Towns, and to prevent the obſtructing of the Paſſage, the Governour order'd his Brother Capt. *Ferdinand Pizarro*, to ſwim over with ſome Soldiers, and endeavour by fair means to divert the *Indians*, to the End the others might paſs without Oppoſition. *Ferdinand Pizarro* overtook ſome of the Inhabitants of the firſt Town, and dexterouſly appeas'd them, for they had all fled at the firſt Sight of the *Spaniards*; yet he could learn nothing of them concerning *Atahualpa*, till having rack'd one, he was inform'd, that the *Inga*, expected the *Spaniards* in a warlike manner, at three Poſts, the one at the Foot of the Mountain, another at the Top of it, and the third in *Caxamalca*, being much incens'd, and reſolv'd to deſtroy them, and were it not for putting a Stop to thoſe Strangers he would have proſecuted his Succeſs againſt his Brother *Guaſcar*. Upon this Information *Pizarro* caus'd Trees to be cut down on the Banks of the River, and making three Floats,

carry'd over his Foot, and Baggage, the Horſe ſwimming. Having croſs'd the River, and quarter'd his Men in a Fort, he ſent for a Cazique, who inform'd him, that *Atahualpa* was beyond *Caxamalca*, at *Guamachuco*, with above fifty thouſand fighting Men, and fancying that the *Indian* was miſtaken, he enquir'd of the Interpreters about their manner of reckning, and found they counted from one to ten, from ten to a hundred, that ten hundreds made a thouſand, and that five Times ten thouſand was the Number of the *Inga*'s Men. He added, that when *Atahualpa* paſs'd through that Country, he had hid himſelf for Fear, and becauſe he would not be found ſlaughter'd four thouſand out of five thouſand Subjects he had, and carry'd away ſix hundred Women, and as many Boys, which were diſtributed among his Soldiers. *Pizarro* ſtay'd four Days, in that Place, and offering to ſend an *Indian* of the Province of St. *Michael* as a Spy, he refus'd to go as ſuch, but offer'd to go as a Meſſenger, to ſpeak to the *Inga*, and bring the beſt Account he could of all Things, and of *Atahualpa*'s Deſigns. The Governour order'd him to do as he ſaid, to ſalute the *Inga* in his Name, to offer him his Service, and ſignify that he was marching to kiſs his Hands, and deliver the Embaſſy he brought, without doing Wrong to any Body, his Intention being to ſerve him in his Wars, if he would accept of his Friendſhip; charging this Meſſenger to ſend him Word by another *Indian*, that went with him, whether there were any Troops on the Mountain, as he had been told. The *Indian* ſet out on his Errand, and *Pizarro* march'd on three Days, through a very good Country, till leaving that Road, which lead to *Chincha*, he ſtruck off towards the left for *Caxamalca*. Some were againſt this Reſolution, thinking it better to hold on the plain, ſtrait Road to *Chincha*, and avoid the bad Paſſes

Paſſes on the Mountain, where the *Inga* was ſaid to have Troops to guard them; but *Pizarro* told them, that ſince the Succeſs of the Enterprize rather depended on Reputation, and making an Advantage of Time, and Place, than on any other Thing, they ought to conſider what a Loſs of Credit it would be to turn out of the Way they were known to have propos'd, becauſe it would be ſuppos'd that they had chang'd their Mind through Fear; beſides, that his main Deſign was the propagating of the Catholick Faith, without injuring any Perſon, and therefore they ought all to be of good Courage till they ſaw the *Inga*, for that he did not queſtion the Succeſs of his Enterprize. They all anſwer'd, he might take the Courſe he thought beſt, and ſhould always find they would do their Duty, as occaſion offer'd.

BEING come to the Foot of the Mountain, *Pizarro* reſted one Day, and then began to go up the Hill, with forty Horſe, and one hundred Foot, leaving the reſt of the Men, with the Baggage to follow more leiſurely. The Horſemen led their Horſes up, and about Noon they came to a Fortreſs, ſeated on an high Eminence, on ſo difficult and dangerous a Paſs, that in ſome Places it look'd like going up Stairs, and yet they met with no Oppoſition, which was very pleaſing to the *Spaniards*. That Fort had an Encloſure of hew'd Stone, and the Rock on all Sides, except only the Paſs, was upright. There they reſted till Dinner-time, and the Horſes being us'd to the Heat of the Vales, ſome of them got Cold in that ſharp Air. The Governour went on to another Town, giving Notice to thoſe in the Rear, that they might advance through that difficult Paſs without any Oppoſition. The Van took up their Quarters at Night in a well built Fort,

that had a thick Wall, and two Gates, well ſeated, and moſt of the Men fled. It ſeem'd very ſtrange, that *Atahualpa* ſhould have quitted that difficult Paſs, where much Oppſition might have been made, eſpecially conſidering that the *Spaniards* could have no uſe of their Horſes, wherein their greateſt Strength conſiſted; but it was not proper for the *Inga* to go back one Step, on Account of the War with his Brother; beſides that he fancy'd, that the farther the *Spaniards* advanc'd into the Country, he ſhould have them the more at his Will, and therefore he purpoſely ſuffer'd them to march on. Some Advices aſſerted, that the *Inga* was at *Caxamalca*, with numerous Troops, but none knew what he would do, only he had been heard to ſay, that he would be at Peace with the Strangers, which look'd likely enough by his making no Oppoſition at that Paſs. About Sun-ſetting, an *Indian* came from the Meſſenger *Pizarro* had ſent, to *Atahualpa*, and brought Word, that his Maſter was advancing on his Errand, having met with no Troops, nor other Obſtacle by the Way, and that the next Day two would come to diſcourſe him from the *Inga*, whereof he gave Notice to the Rear, directing them to endeavour to come up with him the next Day. He halted in a Plain at the Top of the Mountain, near ſome Brooks, where he reſolv'd to ſtay for the Rear to join him, and accordingly they pitch'd their Tents, which were made of Cotton Cloth, the Cold pinching very much.

WHEN they were all join'd, *Atahualpa*'s Meſſengers came, and preſented the Governour with ten of their Sheep from the *Inga*, and ſome other Things of ſmall Value; telling him very courteouſly, that *Atahualpa* had commanded them to enquire of him, what Day he deſign'd to be at *Caxamalca*, that he might have Proviſions ready upon the Way. *Pizarro*

zarro receiv'd them very lovingly, returning Thanks for the *Inga*'s good Will, and when they had been refreſh'd, anſwer'd, he would go as ſpeedily as might be. Then he ask'd ſome Queſtions concerning the Country, and the War *Atahualpa* was ingag'd in. They ſaid, that the *Inga* was then at *Caxamalca*, without any Forces, having ſent them to *Cuzco*, and told ſeveral Paſſages of the War with *Guaſcar*, concluding, that their King had halted at *Caxamalca*, becauſe the Country was plentiful, and he could from thence furniſh Neceſſaries towards reducing of the Province of *Cuzco*, which was thirty Days Journey off, that being his Brother's Place of Reſidence, and that all Things had ſucceeded ſo well, that he was taken Priſoner, and bringing to him, with a great Quantity of Gold and Silver. *Pizarro* made ſhow as if he were much pleas'd with *Atahualpa*'s Victories, and concluding, that the long Relation they had given of them was by Order of the *Inga*, to magnify his Power, and ſtrike a Terror, order'd the Interpreters to tell them, That the King of *Spain*, his Maſter, had many Servants, who were greater Lords than *Atahualpa*, and Commanders who had gain'd more ſignal Victories, and taken more powerful Princes, and had ſent him to bring him to the Knowledge of the true God, Creator of all Things, if therefore he would receive him peaceably, he would be his faithful Servant and Friend, aſſiſt him in his Conqueſts, and ſtay in his Dominions, for he was going with his Companions to diſcover the other Sea; but if he would rather chooſe War, he would not refuſe it, tho' he did not deſire it. The Meſſengers having heard thus much, took their Leave, and the next Morning the *Spaniards* march'd on to ſome Towns in a Valley, where they ſtay'd that Night. Thither came *Atahualpa*'s firſt Meſſenger, that had carry'd the Preſent to *Zaran*, bringing

Pizarro ten Sheep more, who ask'd him ſeveral Queſtions, and he anſwer'd very freely, magnifying the *Inga*'s Power, and the Number of his Troops. He had many Servants, and drank their Liquor, which they call *Chicha*, out of Golden Cups, inviting the *Spaniards* to do the like, and ſaying, he would go with them to *Caxamalca*.

THE next Morning *Pizarro* ſet forward on the Mountains, and came to ſome Towns, where he halted one Day, and then the *Indian* Meſſenger of the Province of St *Michael* he had ſent to the *Inga* return'd, who without ſpeaking one Word, as ſoon as he ſaw the *Inga*'s Meſſenger, aſſaulted him in moſt furious Manner, laying hold of his Ears, and pulling them with all his Might. The Governour parted them, and asking, how he durſt be ſo bold, he ſaid, that Man was an errant Knave, and a Lyar, for *Atahualpa* was without *Caxamalca*, with his Army; that he had found the Town abandon'd, and that going on to the Camp, they would have kill'd him, but that he had eſcap'd by telling them, that if they kill'd him, the Chriſtians would put the *Inga*'s Meſſengers to Death, and that they would not ſuffer them to depart till he return'd, whereupon they let him go without giving him any thing to eat. That he ask'd to ſpeak to *Atahualpa*, but becauſe he kept a Faſt, an Uncle of his came out to talk to him, who when he had deliver'd his Meſſage, enquir'd, what ſort of Men the Chriſtians were, and what Weapons they us'd; that he anſwer'd, They were very brave, and had Horſes that ran as ſwift as the Wind, killing their Enemies with their Mouths and Feet, as the Riders did with their Spears; that the Foot had Targets on their Arms, with two-edg'd Swords, which would cut a Man, or a Sheep in two at one Stroke; that they wore Garments quilted with Cotton, that with their Swords

they

they cut the Arms of the *Indians*; that others had Croſs-bows, which ſhot Darts at a Diſtance, killing a Man at once, and had beſides a Sort of Thunder, which made a great Noiſe, killing and wounding many at a Time; that upon hearing the whole Relation, the Unkle and others had anſwer'd, It was all nothing, becauſe they had but two of thoſe Fire-Arms, and they would kill the Horſes that had no Armour with their Spears, and the Chriſtians were very few. That he reply'd, That tho' few they were bold, and the Horſes Skins were ſo hard that their Spears would not pierce them. That he had deſir'd they would let him ſee *Atahualpa*, ſince his Meſſengers were allow'd to ſee the Governour, and becauſe they would not grant it, he came away immediately. Having given this Account, he pray'd them to conſider, whether he had not Reaſon enough to fall upon that *Indian*, who was there only as a Spy, to diſcover all to the *Inga*, which was a great Villainy, he being treated at the Governour's Table, whereas he had not been allow'd to ſee *Atahualpa*, tho' he was a Man of Diſtinction, and had not ſo much as given him to eat, and he narrowly eſcap'd with his Life. *Atahualpa*'s *Indian* in a great Conſternation anſwer'd, That the Reaſon why there were no Inbabitants in *Caxamalca*, was, that the Houſes might be clear to receive the Chriſtians; that *Atahualpa* ever ſince he began the War had kept in the Field, and if they had not permitted the Meſſenger to ſee him, it was becauſe he never ſpoke to any Body when he faſted, nor did they dare to tell him, that any Body deſir'd it, for had he known it, he would have ſpoke to, or order'd him Meat, and there was no Queſtion to be made that he intended to conclude a Peace. Much more paſs'd between theſe two *Indians pro* and *con*, but *Pizarro* pretended to believe all that

the *Inga*'s *Indian* ſaid of him, and to be ſorry for his Meſſenger's Preſumption, tho' in Reality he believ'd all he had ſaid, as being well acquainted with the Wiles of thoſe People. The next Day he march'd, and lay at Night in a ſpacious Plain, haſting to get to *Caxamalca*, more Meſſengers coming from *Atahualpa* with Proviſions, which he receiv'd with Thanks, and ſent the *Inga* Word, that he deſir'd they might be Friends, and their Dealings ſincere, wherein nothing ſhould be wanting on his Part.

CHAP. III.

Pizarro *enters* Caxamalca; *ſends a Meſſage to the* Inga; *his Anſwer, and March to that Place.*

IT was now the Year 1533, when *Pizarro* being near *Caxamalca*, reſolv'd to enter that Town. He halted a League from it, to draw his Men together, order'd their Arms to be in a Readineſs, and divided them into three Bodies, for he had us'd ſuch Means as to be fully inform'd of *Atahualpa*'s Strength, the Place were he lay, and the Weapons he us'd; and had decreed with himſelf how to act, and what Commanders and other Perſons chiefly to rely on, for all Officers, and Soldiers are not fit for every Service, and Soldiers where they know their Commander is ſo qualify'd, undertake any Enterprize undauntedly, well knowing that they are to expect Reward or Puniſhment, as

as they ſhall deſerve. The *Spaniards* drawing near to *Caxamalca*, began to have a View of the *Inga*'s Army, lying at the Bottom of a Mountain, with a great Multitude of Tents, and other Conveniencies. They were pleas'd to ſee the Beauty of the Fields, moſt regularly cultivated, for it was an antient Law among thoſe People, that all ſhould be fed out of the common Stores, and none ſhould touch the ſtanding Corn, which was all preſerv'd entire, and there were great Flocks of their Cattle. The *Spaniards* enter'd *Caxamalca* about the Hour of Even-ſong, found the Town abandon'd by the Inhabitants, only in the middle of a ſpacious triangular Place, enclos'd with a good Wall, were ſome Women in an Houſe, who openly lamented the Deſtruction of the Chriſtians. *Pizarro* ſent an *Indian* to enquire what Orders the *Inga* had taken about thoſe his Friends, and in the mean time caus'd the Town to be ſearch'd, and his Men to be upon their Guard, but nothing extraordinary appearing, nor any better Quarters, the Soldiers were kept cloſe together, with a Corps de Garde, and Sentinels, becauſe by all that had been yet diſcover'd, the *Inga* did not ſeem to have any good Deſign, having from the firſt Advice he receiv'd of their Landing, declar'd, that it was not fit they ſhould be permitted to take Footing there, and ſeveral Times advis'd with his Council about it; but their Number being ſmall, and he engag'd in the War with his Brother, it was concluded, they might be cut off at any Time. As ſoon as he had gain'd the Victory over his Brother, he again conſulted about the Method of deſtroying the Strangers, ſome were for ſending Forces to do it at once, taking them alive, and making Slaves of them; others ſaid, that tho' their Number was ſmall, they were deſperate, and having ſuch dreadful Weapons, and fierce Creatures as the Horſes,

Horſes, it would not be ſo eaſy to conquer them. *Atahualpa* having weigh'd all the Accounts he had receiv'd concerning them, and his own Circumſtances, thought it beſt to wait their Coming up to him, ſince they were upon their March, and thus many Days paſs'd. *Pizarro*, at the ſame Time, not being too haſty, as expecting *Almagro* would ſoon bring him a Reinforcement from *Panama*, and thus ended the Year 1532, and Part of 1533.

Pizarro having ſent away the *Indian* aforeſaid, thought it requiſite to procure ſome certain Information concerning the *Inga*'s Army, to which Effect he order'd *Ferdinand de Soto* to go as his Embaſſador, with twenty-four Horſe, and *Filipillo* for his Interpreter, to endeavour to ſpeak with *Atahualpa*, and with all imaginable Reſpect to deſire, he would appoint the Manner how he might ſee him in Perſon, to deliver the Meſſage he brought from the King his Maſter. As ſoon as *Soto* was gone, the Governour, conſidering the Multitude of the *Inga*'s Army, which extended a League in Length, and thinking that *Soto* might be in Danger, order'd his Brother *Ferdinand* to advance with another Party of Horſe, to bring him off, if there ſhould be occaſion, the reſt of his Men being all under Arms, to prevent any Surprize. *Caxamalca* is the chief Town of that Valley, through which two Rivers run, ſeated at the Foot of a Mountain in a Plain about a League over, containing two thouſand Families, had two Bridges at the Entrance over the Rivers, the Market-Place very large, with two Gates, leading to the Streets, the Houſes well built, ſome of Mud Walls, and others of Stone, not very high, and cover'd with Timber and Straw. The prime Houſes had Courts, Water-pipes, and the Apartments orderly divided. In the Front of the Market-Place, near the Plain, ſtood a Fort, having

ſtone

ſtone Stairs to go up to it, and another Poſtern, with narrow Stairs, led to the Wall that was next the Plain. There was another Fort at one Side of the Town, on an high Rock, having three Encloſures. Between the Town and the Fort was a large Houſe with many Rooms, enclos'd with a good Wall, where many Women were working for the *Inga*. There was alſo another Houſe, without the Town, enclos'd in like Manner with a Wall, and abundance of Trees regularly planted, ſaid to be the Sun's, their principal Temple, and within the Town were ſeveral other Temples, which thoſe People call'd *Guacas*, and paid Veneration to them. When the *Spaniards* came to the Mountain, the Men appear'd to them more cleanly and rational, and the Women very modeſt, all of them in their Houſes weaving Cotton and Wooll, whereof they made Garments, and Hoſe of both thoſe Kinds, the Habit of the Men as mention'd elſewhere. The Women wore a Sort of Gowns, with curious wrought Rowlers about their Waſtes, and over them Mantles, hanging from the Head to the Mid-leg, like thoſe the meaner Women wore in *Spain*.

To return to *Ferdinand de Soto*, in his Way many *Indians* were gazing at him, much admir'd to ſee his Horſe plunge over a miry Brook. He found the Army drawn up into ſeveral Bodies, the Archers, Slingers, Club-men, and Spear-men in all ſeparate. He enquir'd for the *Inga*, who every Moment had Advice of all that hapned; when he came to the Palace Gate, the Porters gave notice within, and ask'd him, what he wanted; he ſaid, he brought a Meſſage to the *Inga* from his Servant and Friend the Governour of the Chriſtians. *Atahualpa* ſoon came out, royally attended, and with much Majeſty ſate down on a coſtly Chair, in a low Voice ordering they ſhould ask *Soto* what he wanted,

wanted, who alighting from his Horſe, and making his Obeyſance, ſaid, That *Don Francis Pizarro* his Commander, ſent to ſalute, and deſire he would go to ſup with him at *Caxamalca*, or elſe to dine the next Day, for tho' a Stranger, he would entertain him with all poſſible Reſpect, being very deſirous to kiſs his Hands, to know him perſonally, and declare the Motives that had brought him thither, with other Affairs he would be well pleas'd to hear. Some have made a Difficulty to find out, what could induce *Pizarro* to invite the *Inga*, which was no other but to gain Reputation, and to ſecure himſelf, thinking he ſhould be ſafter in the Quarters he had made Choice of, than if he ventur'd himſelf at the Head of ſo great an Army as the *Inga* had. *Atahualpa* underſtanding what *Soto* ſaid to him, by means of *Filipillo*, or little *Philip* of *Poechos*, whom *Pizarro* had formerly taken from *Tumbez*, and carry'd over with him into *Spain*, ſo that he was grown perfect in the Language, anſwer'd, He ſhould thank the Governour for his Good-will, but that it being then late, he would be with him the next Day at *Caxamalca*. *Soto* ſaid, he would deliver his Highneſs's Anſwer, and deſir'd to know, if he had any other Service to command him. *Atahualpa* reply'd, that he would go with his Army drawn up in Arms, but that they ſhould not be concern'd or uneaſy at it. Juſt then arriv'd *Ferdinand Pizarro*, and having paid his Reſpects to the *Inga*, and heard what he ſaid about marching with his Troops under Arms, had ſome ſhort Diſcourſe with him, and with much Reſpect told him, That his Highneſs might freely go with his Army, for the *Spaniards* would not be diſturb'd at it, as being us'd to ſee ſuch numerous Forces. One of the *Inga*'s Favourites telling him, that he was the Governour's Brother, he look'd up, and ſaid, That

Mayzabelica,

Mayzabelica, his General on the River *Turicara* had ſent him Word that he had kill'd three *Spaniards* and one Horſe, becauſe they had miſus'd the Caziques; but that nevertheleſs he would be their Friend, and ſee the Governour the next Day. *Ferdinand Pizarro* anſwer'd, That it was not true, for that all the Inhabitants of the Vale were not able to kill one *Spaniard*, beſides that the *Spaniards* treated the Caziques as their Friends, and if he were pleas'd to make Trial, he would find that *Mayzabelica* ly'd; which the *Inga* conſented to, and ſaid they might find him out. Then ſome beautiful Women brought out their Liquor, call'd *Chicha*, in Gold Cups, and the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to drink, tho' they excus'd themſelves. *Soto* mounted his Horſe, and made him prance, curvet, and leap, and knowing that the *Inga* obſerv'd it very nicely, came up ſo cloſe to him that he felt the Horſe's Breath, and heard him blow, yet he ſate as ſedate, as if he had been us'd to it all his Life-time, tho' above forty ran away for Fear, whom he caus'd to be brought back, and telling them that thoſe Beaſts were as common in the Country of thoſe Strangers as Sheep in theirs, commanded them to be put to Death, for having behav'd themſelves cowardly in his Preſence. *Soto* and *Ferdinand Pizarro* told the Governour all that had hapned, that they thought *Atahualpa* carry'd himſelf very haughtily, that by what they could ſee he was bent upon War, and that the *Inga*'s Army conſiſted of about fifty thouſand Men, little more or leſs. The *Spaniards* being ſomewhat diſmay'd at this Relation, as well they might, conſidering that there were above two hundred and fifty Enemies to every one of them. *Pizarro* with his uſual Undauntedneſs, caus'd them to be aſſembled, and expreſs'd himſelf in ſuch manner, with ſo much Aſſurance of Succeſs, and Dependance on the Protection

tection of God, that they were all encourag'd, and put on freſh Reſolution; he at the ſame Time charging them to be always in a Readineſs to receive ſo great a Prince, either as a Friend, or as an Enemy.

THE *Indians* were not idle at the ſame Time, for the *Inga* offer'd up his uſual Sacrifices, and Prayers to his Gods, and having held a Council, reſolv'd to march to *Caxamalca* with his Army, and put an End to that Affair, ordering *Trruminavi*, a Commander of Note, in whom he repos'd much Confidence, to make uſe of thoſe Weapons, which the *Peruvians* call'd *Allos*, being a Sort of long Spears, with Cords to them, to take Men as it were in Nets, or Gins, that no one might eſcape. As ſoon as it was Day, Abundance of Fires were ſeen, with much Commotion in the *Inga*'s Camp, all the Men eating, and preparing to march towards *Caxamalca*, upon the aforeſaid Deſign of making an End of the *Spaniards*. *Atahualpa* then made a long Speech to his Council, declaring, it was not his Intention to chaſtize the Preſumption of the *Spaniards* in entering his Dominions, by open Force, but by Art and Stratagem, and therefore would have them all taken alive, in order to ſacrifice the Horſes and Dogs, and to make Slaves of the Men. The Commanders then gave Directions to the Men how to behave themſelves, and accordingly under their Tunicks they wore a Sort of Armour made of Palm-Tree Leaves, not eaſy to be cut with Swords, or enter'd by Spears; others had Slings, and Pouches full of Stones, and others carry'd Copper Clubs, with ſharp Points conceal'd, ſo that nothing was to be ſeen, among the Troops that form'd the Van, but the reſt that follow'd had their long Spears, like *Spaniſh* Pikes. When all was in Readineſs, the *Inga* came out, ſitting on the richeſt Bier he had, carry'd by prime

prime Men, others in Liveries clearing the way before, others ſinging, and on the Sides the Guard call'd *Orejones.* Firſt march'd a Body of about twelve thouſand, with their Arms conceal'd, then five thouſand, under their Commander *Yrruminavi,* carrying the Gins to ſeize the Horſes, and the Men, which was committed to their Management, about ſeventy thouſand follow'd them, and the Rear was clos'd by about thirty thouſand Servants, and an infinite Multitude of Women. *Pizarro* from an Eminence obſerv'd the Order of their March, which was very ſlow, at the ſame Time exhorting his Men not to betray the leaſt Token of Fear, and to the End the Natives might not ſuſpect they were capable of any, ſent an *Indian* to deſire *Atahualpa* to make more haſte, becauſe he expected him at Dinner. When the *Indian* had deliver'd his Meſſage, the *Inga* enquir'd of him concerning the Poſture of the Chriſtians, who anſwer'd, that they were afraid, which puff'd him up the more, and then he order'd one of his Gentlemen to go tell the Governour, that he would have been with him ſooner, but for the great dread his Men had conceiv'd of the Horſes and the Dogs, and therefore he deſir'd he would Order them to be ty'd up, and his Men to keep in their Quarters, that his Subjects might not be frighted when he came to him, and pray'd him not to be uneaſy if any of them hapned to be arm'd, contrary to the Orders he had given them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

The Inga *enters* Caxamalca; *how the* Spaniards *ſeiz'd him, and defeated his Army, and what follow'd afterwards.*

BY the aforeſaid Meſſage *Pizarro* plainly perceiv'd, that, as he had always ſuſpected *Atahualpa* dealt treacherouſly, which he ſignify'd to the principal *Spaniards*, who all ſaid, that the *Inga*'s Meſſage was the Effect of God's Providence, for that they lying conceal'd in ſeveral Places might on a ſudden, as occaſion requir'd, ſally out upon the *Indians*, much more to the Purpoſe than could have been done any other Way, becauſe the Square being large, there was room enough to Act, and the high Wall about it would ſerve them inſtead of an Intrenchment. When the *Inga* drew near, he halted, and pitch'd his great and coſtly Tent, which gave the *Spaniards* much Uneaſineſs, becauſe it grew late, and they fear'd that the *Indians* would give the Attack in the Night. *Pizarro* ſaying, he could wiſh ſome Body would carry a Meſſage to the *Inga*, and *Ferdinand de Aldana* boldly offering himſelf, he order'd him, to pray *Atahualpa* to make haſte, becauſe it was late, that they might have Time to order their Affairs. *Aldana*, who had learnt the Language indifferently, found the *Inga* ſitting before his Tent, attended by his Prime Men, and Commanders, and deliver'd his Errand, whereupon the *Inga* furiouſly ran at him, and would have ſeiz'd his Sword; but he held it ſo faſt, that *Atahualpa* curbing himſelf, with-held thoſe that would have help'd him to kill the *Spaniard*, and then very mildly told him, he might return

return to the Governour; and tell him, that to pleaſe him he would come immediately. *Pizarro* being inform'd of what had hapned, again charg'd his Men to be in Readineſs, order'd ſome Musketeers he had to take Poſt in an eminent Place in the Square, that ſerv'd for ſacrificing, or ſeeing Sports, and that Capt. *Peter de Candia* who commanded them, ſhould cauſe them to fire upon a Signal given, and then the Captains *Ferdinand Pizarro*, *Ferdinand de Soto*, *Sebaſtian de Belalcazar*, and *Chriſtopher de Mena* with the Cavalry to fall upon the *Indians*, and the Infantry to do the like, each Party at the Place appointed, the Governour retaining with himſelf fifteen try'd Targeteers, Men of Courage and Reſolution, whom he had call'd out, and the Musketeers to fire upon the Throng from a Tower of the Palace; but that before they began the Execution, they ſhould permit ſome Number of the Enemy to enter the Place, taking ſpecial Care to ſecure the two Gates. The *Inga* began his march in the ſame Order as he had done before, with much Noiſe of Drums, and Cornets, and Colours flying, which was very agreeable to behold, *Indians* coming every now and then to obſerve the *Spaniards*, returning again joyfully with Advice, that they were not to be ſeen, being retir'd into their Quarters for Fear, a very few being in the great Square. Hereupon the Commanders preſs'd the *Inga* to make haſte, or let them go to bring the *Spaniards* bound, ſince they were abſconded, and the nearer they came the more they were ſatisfy'd, that none were in the Square, but only the Governour, and his 15 Companions, ſo that they ruſh'd in very haſtily, crouding one another, till about eight thouſand were enter'd, when the *Inga* came, and being encompaſs'd by them, ſtood upright on his Bier, and with a loud Voice charg'd them to behave themſelves bravely, and take care that neither Man, Horſe, nor Dog did eſcape them, for they were all hid. As ſoon as

Pizarro ſaw *Atahualpa* had halted in the Square, which was when he was giving the aforeſaid Orders, he ſent F. *Vincent de Valverde*, of the Order of St. *Dominick*, to tell him, that he and his Companions had till then offer'd him Peace, and did ſo ſtill, deſiring he would give ſome better Tokens of his accepting of the ſame. F. *Vincent* told him ſo, adding, that he was Prieſt of the great God, whoſe Duty it was to preach up his Law, and to procure Peace, becauſe War was diſagreeable to his divine Majeſty. He had a Croſs, and a Breviary in his Hands, and the *Inga*, tho' he valu'd not what the Frier ſaid, ask'd to ſee the Breviary, took it into his Hands, look'd narrowly into it, turn'd over ſome Leaves, and then threw it away, ordering the Frier to bid the Governour reſtore all the Silver and Gold, and whatſoever elſe he had taken. F. *Vincent* having taken up his Breviary, return'd to *Pizarro*, and told him, the Tyrant was inrag'd, and there was no depending on Peace; and the *Inga* told his People, that thoſe Chriſtians after having committed many Inſolencies, ſu'd for Peace, that they might gain the upper Hand in their Country. Then began an hideous Noiſe among thoſe that had enter'd the Square, for tho' the reſt were all come up, they could not get in.

Pizarro having heard what F. *Vincent* ſaid, did not think fit to loſe any more Time, for he had before reſolv'd what to do, as being a Man that had ſerv'd twenty Years in the *Weſt-Indies*, and knowing that the Victory depended on ſeizing the Perſons of the Sovereigns. He lifted up a white Cloth, which was the appointed Signal for executing the Orders he had given. Capt. *Peter de Candia* then fir'd the Guns, and the Musketeers their Pieces, a moſt dreadful Thing to the *Indians*, and the more becauſe ſo unexpected, then the Drums beat, the Trumpets ſounded, and the Horſe fell in three ſeveral Ways among the *Indians*, who

who thought of nothing but making their Eſcape, whilſt the Infantry made a Slaughter of them with their Croſs-bows, Pikes, and Swords. *Pizarro* then, with his 15 Men march'd up directly to the Bier, and when he had wounded one of the Carriers, another ſupply'd his Place, in ſuch an undaunted Manner, that tho' the whole Day had been ſpent in killing them ſucceſſively, it was thought others would ſtill have come on to ſupport their Sovereign. But *Michael de Eſtete*, one of *Pizarro*'s 15 Companions, leaving thoſe Bearers, was the firſt that attack'd the *Inga*, and was ſeconded by *Alonſo de Meſa*, *Pizarro* crying out that they ſhould not kill, but take him. The Conſternation of the *Indians* was inexpreſſible, ſeeing ſo great a Slaughter on every Side, which made them throng one another ſo violently, that tho' the Wall was ſtrong, they threw down a Part of it, and fled through the Gap with the utmoſt Precipitation, to the great Satisfaction of the *Spaniards*, that they might put an End to that Butchery, which was nothing to their Advantage, tho' the Defeat was their Happineſs. It was dreadful to behold ſuch Effuſion of Blood, ſo many kill'd and wounded, and ſuch Numbers flying, and to hear the diſmal Cries, and Lamentations. In the mean Time *Pizarro* had ſeiz'd the *Inga*, tho' wounded in the Hand, when he laid hold of, and took him down from the Bier, which was what he had aim'd at, the *Spaniards* ſtill purſuing the ſcatter'd *Indians*, till God ſeem'd to put a Stop to the Effuſion of Blood, for an heavy Rain falling, the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to deſiſt, and the *Indians* to make to ſuch Places as they thought moſt proper, as did their General *Truminavi*, with his five thouſand Men that carry'd the Nooſes, altogether amaz'd at that unexpected turn of Fortune.

Pizarro having thus ſeiz'd the *Inga*, convey'd him to his own Quarters in a very courteous and reſpectful manner, ordering him to be carefully ſecur'd, un-

der a good Guard. In the Morning he directed all the Booty to be brought together, and the *Indians* to be inform'd, that their King was alive, and in Health, which was a great Satisfaction to them, as it was grievous to hear of his Misfortune from thoſe that fled. The Booty was extraordinary great, conſiſting of many large Silver Veſſels, and Gold Ornaments, and delicate fine Garments of ſeveral Sorts. There were alſo taken ſeveral Ladies of the Blood Royal, Wives of Caziques, and Commanders, and ſome *Mamaconas*, which were the Maidens they kept in the Temples. Two thouſand *Indians* were kill'd, beſides the wounded, tho' ſome ſay more; but of the *Spaniards* not one, and they immediately return'd Thanks to God for ſo ſignal a Victory, which was gain'd at *Caxamalca*, now under the Juriſdiction of the City of *Truxillo*, on *Friday* the 3d of *May*, being the Feaſt of the Exaltation of the Holy Croſs, in the Year 1533. The next Day the Governour ſent out Part of his Men to *Atahualpa*'s Camp, where they found an ineſtimable rich Booty, beſides what thoſe that fled had carry'd away with them, and ſome of thoſe Soldiers having ſince their being in the Country learnt a little of the Language, adviſ'd the *Indians* they found to return to the Town, for that the *Inga* was neither kill'd, nor wounded, whereupon about five thouſand of them came back, and the News of his being alive was ſpread abroad; however there was much Lamentation for his Impriſonment, eſpecially in the Provinces of *Quito*, where he had been peaceably receiv'd as King, and was well belov'd. The Generals *Trumiravi* and *Copezopagua*, and others made their Way for *Quito*, carrying away immenſe Treaſures, and it was affirm'd, that they hid above three thouſand Loads of Gold and Silver, and exercis'd much Tyranny. Many upon this Occaſion poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Lordſhips of the Crown, and others recover'd

cover'd thoſe they had been depriv'd of, and in ſhort the Reins of Government being loos'd, all good Order ceas'd; Murders and Robberies were ſo frequent, that no Body was ſafe, and even the *Mamacona* Virgins, who had liv'd cloſely in the Temples went abroad, and took their Liberty.

Pizarro order'd all the *Inga*'s Women, and Servants to be gather d, and allow'd to attend him, at which he ſeem'd to be well pleas'd; tho' he had never appear'd dejected ſince his Impriſonment, but on the contrary comforted thoſe that lamented him, ſaying, it was uſual in War to conquer, and be conquer'd. The Governour endeavour'd to give him all the Satisfaction he could, commanding the *Spaniards* to be courteous to the *Indians* that came to ſee him, and deſir'd he would let him know his Will, and he would take Care to ſerve him in all Things, upon which he grew more familiar, and deſir'd to be inform'd, who the Chriſtians were, from what Countries they came, whether they had any God, or King, and what they came for. *Pizarro*, who beſides his other good Qualities, was a well ſpoken Man, inform'd him by the Interpreters, That they were Subjects of the greateſt King in the World, and worſhipp'd one only God, the Creator of all Things, and were come to propagate the true Chriſtian Religion, enlarging very much upon theſe Points. *Atahualpa* was amaz'd at what he heard, and ſaid no more at that Time, only in a Majeſtick Manner deſir'd him to protect his Perſon, his Children, and his Wives.

SOON after Advice was brought of the taking of his Brother *Guaſcar*, King of *Cuzco*, at which he ſmil'd, ſaying, he laught at the Changes of this World, ſince he was the ſame Day victorious, and vanquiſh'd. The Grief univerſally conceiv'd, but more eſpecially at *Cuzco* for the taking of *Guaſcar*, is incredible, for he was generally belov'd, as well on Account of his

being of a mild Temper, as becauſe he was the Lawful Heir of the Crown. He was taken, as has been hinted before, by *Quizquiz* and *Chialicuchima*, *Atahualpa*'s Generals, tho' ſome ſay, it was in the Battle, and others by Treachery at *Cuzco*. Upon his Misfortune all People had recourſe to Sacrifices, as was uſual among them to fly to their Gods in all publick Calamities. Among the reſt of their Sacrifices for *Guaſcar*'s Deliverance, it was agreed among the Prime Men, that one of the moſt ſolemn Sort ſhould be offer'd to their God *Viracocha Pachayachachi*, whom they believ'd to be the univerſal Creator, and Maker of all Things, praying, that ſince, for their Sins, they were not worthy to recover their natural Lord, he would aſſiſt them by ſending Men from Heaven, that ſhould deliver him from his Confinement, and replace him on the Throne of his Empire. In the midſt of their Expectation that this extraordinary Piece of Devotion would obtain the Grant of their Deſires, News was brought that the ſtrange People, who were arriv'd in the Country by Sea, had defeated *Atahualpa*'s Army, at *Caxamalca*, and ſecur d his Perſon, which they were much aſtoniſh'd at, and look'd upon it as an Action more than human, by reaſon that the *Spaniards* were ſo few in Number, and the taking of *Atahualpa* had hapned immediately after the offering of their great Sacrifice to *Viracocha*, and therefore they call'd the *Spaniards Viracochas*, to ſignify that thoſe Men had been ſent by God, and that Name continu'd among them long after.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Atahualpa *treats about his Ranſom*; Almagro *arrives in* Peru, *with two hundred* Spaniards.

ATAHUALPA, in his Confinement, obſerving how much the *Spaniards* coveted Gold and Silver, offer'd them an immenſe Treaſure for his Ranſom, amounting, as was confidently aſſerted, to ten thouſand Bars of Gold, and as much Silver in ſeveral Sorts of Veſſels as would fill the great Room they were in, beſides many other Jewels of Value, and his Friendſhip upon all Occaſions. *Pizarro* could ſcarce give Credit to his Words, yet reflecting on the Wealth of the Country, and what was reported of their Temples, he at length concluded all that might be practicable. Whilſt this was in Agitation, the *Inga* receiv'd Advice, that a *Spaniſh* Commander was on his March to *Caxamalca*, with a conſiderable Number of Men, whence he concluded, that if their Forces increas'd it would ſtill be more difficult to obtain his Liberty, and therefore daily preſs'd *Pizarro* upon that Subject, who tho' not inclin'd to part with ſuch an Hoſtage, was willing to give Ear to it, for Fear of loſing that Treaſure, which would certainly have been made away, had the *Inga* been void of Hopes of obtaining his Liberty, as was afterwards found by Experience. Hereupon *Pizarro* promiſing his Liberty, upon delivering of the ſaid Treaſure, *Atahualpa* was well pleas'd, and ſent away to all the chief Cities, and particularly to *Cuzco*, which his Forces were poſſeſs'd of, ſince the taking of *Guaſcar*, ordering all the

Gold and Silver there was to be carry'd to *Caxamalca* for his Ranſom, and that the *Spaniards* ſhould be every where reſpected, and well us'd. And for the more Expedition he deſir'd *Pizarro* to ſend two or three *Spaniards* to *Cuzco*, to ſee his Orders perform'd, and ſeize all the Treaſure in the Temple of *Curiacanche*, which was accordingly done, as well to ſecure that Wealth, as to have a certain Account of that great City.

IN the mean time, *James de Almagro*, who had receiv'd the Title of Marſhal, gather'd one hundred and fifty three Men, and 50 Horſes at *Panama*, which he imbark'd aboard two Ships, and arriv'd at the Bay of St. *Matthew*, ten Leagues from Cape St. *Francis*, in one Degree of N. Latitude; and preſently after came into the ſame Place Capt. *Francis de Godoy*, with ſome more *Spaniards* bound for *Peru*, who join'd *Almagro*, and they agreed that the Men ſhould march by Land, and the Ships coaſt along, till they could hear News of *Pizarro*. Being come to Cape *Paſſaos*, where are four Rivers, call'd *Quiximies*, that fall into the Sea, tho' the *Indians* told them, that the *Spaniards* were ſeveral Days Journey before them, the Interpreters not being very good, the Marſhal could not tell what to think of it, for which reaſon it was agreed, that one of the Ships ſhould go a-head, as it did to Point St. *Helen*, in two Degrees of S. Lat. where the other two Ships join'd it, and hearing no News ſtill of *Pizarro*, they grew very uneaſy for Fear ſome Misfortune had befallen him. The Marſhal march'd by Land, ſuffering very much by reaſon of the Moraſſes, Rivers, and bad Ways, beſides want of Proviſions, which was ſo great, that thirty Soldiers dy'd, and *Almagro* himſelf was very ſick; but hearing nothing of what they ſought after, when they came to the Ships, their Affliction was redoubled. However, being Men enur'd to Hardſhips,

they

they pull'd up their Courage, and ſent another Ship along the Coaſt, which being come to *Tumbez*, a vaſt Number of *Indian* Floats came out, and put the *Spaniards* under ſome Apprehenſion, till drawing near, they made Signs of Friendſhip, giving Proviſions, and telling them that the *Spaniards* were not far off at *Tangarala*. This was a great Satisfaction to them, and thoſe that were at the City of St. *Michael* near that Place, hearing of their Arrival, Capt. *Navarro*, whom *Pizarro* had appointed his Lieutenant there, ſent five Horſemen to know, who they were, and theſe gave them Notice of the taking of *Atahualpa*, and all that had hapned at *Caxamalca*. The Ship then return'd to acquaint the Marſhal, whom they found at *Puerto Viejo*, in one Degree of S. Latitude, the Men being ſo uneaſy, that ſome were for returning to *Panama*, and others for founding a Colony at *Puerto Viejo*; but upon this joyful News, they all took Heart, and held on their Way. Some pretended, that the Marſhal having above two hundred Men, deſign'd to leave *Pizarro*'s Diſtrict, and go upon a new Diſcovery; but the Truth was, that *Roderick Perez*, his Secretary ſent Word that *Almagro* had no good Intentions towards him. *Pizarro* having weigh'd the Matter, reſolv'd to confide in the Marſhal, and accordingly ſent to compliment, and deſire he would come and join him, that they might all partake in his good Fortune. There were others that endeavour'd at the ſame Time to raiſe a Jealouſy between thoſe two Commanders; but *Almagro* having diſcover'd the Treachery of his Secretary, caus'd him to be hang'd.

THE great Variety of Affairs hapning at the ſame Time oblige us to quit one and proceed to another, and we muſt now leave *Almagro* to ſee what was doing up the Country in *Peru*. *Atahualpa*'s great General *Quizquiz*, having taken the *Inga Guaſcar*, as has

has been ſaid, enter'd the City of *Cuzco*, where he exercis'd much Cruelty, on that Prince's Partizans, call'd *Anancuzos*, for he murder'd thirty of *Guaſcar*'s Brothers, Sons to *Guaynacava*, by ſeveral Mothers, carry'd away a prodigious Treaſure, amounting, as was aſſerted, to above four hundred Loads of Gold and Silver; and then thinking that City was ſufficiently brought under Subjection to *Atahualpa*, and the adverſe Party cruſh'd, he reſolv'd to carry the *Inga* to his Brother *Atahualpa*; but by the Way, was inform'd, that the *Spaniards* had routed his Army, and ſeiz'd his Perſon, and that he had promis'd a vaſt Quantity of Gold and Silver for his Ranſom. *Guaſcar* being told of the ſame, cry'd out to God for Vengeance againſt the Traytor, his Brother, ſaying, he would give a much greater Sum than *Atahualpa* offer'd, which rather ought to be accepted from him, who was a rightful King, than from the Uſurper, beſides that the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to it, as being Men ſent by God, which was very viſible in that being ſo few, they had overthrown the great Power of his wicked Brother, who could not perform, what he had promis'd, without robbing others. *Atahualpa*'s Commanders ſoon gave him notice of what *Guaſcar* ſaid, and how much he wiſh'd to be in the Hands of the *Spaniards*, not queſtioning but that they would raiſe up his broken Party. Hereupon *Atahualpa* reſolv'd to murder him, but durſt not do it, without knowing how *Pizarro* would approve of that Action, and therefore ſlily told him, that his Commanders had kill'd *Guaſcar*, for which he was very much troubled. *Pizarro* anſwering very unconcern'd, that it was the Fortune of War for ſome to be kill'd, and others taken, and treated at the Will of the Conquerors, the *Inga* who was extraordinary crafty, ſent Orders immediately for killing his Brother, which was done on this ſide *Guamachuco*, in the Diſtrict call'd

Andamarca,

Andamarca, by drowning him in the River of that Name, and ſuffering his Body to be carry'd away by the Stream, to the incredible Grief of all his Friends, thoſe People believing that Perſons drown'd and burnt, were condemn'd to everlaſting Puniſhment, and that thoſe who were bury'd enjoy'd eternal Bliſs, and for that reaſon they made them ſuch coſtly Tombs, for their Bones to reſt in, ſome killing themſelves, and others being ſhut into the Monument with them to partake in their Felicity. Accordingly when the News of *Guaſcar*'s Death was ſpread abroad, abundance of People kill'd themſelves, to do him Honour, and there were univerſal Lamentations, crying to God for Vengeance, becauſe he was a good, merciful, and generous Prince, much belov'd by all his Subjects and Servants.

THE three *Spaniards*, *Peter Muguer*, *Zarate*, and *Martin Bueno*, appointed by *Pizarro* to go gather the *Inga*'s Ranſom at *Cuzco*, were carry'd in Hamacks, waited on, and much made of, till they came to that City, where all the People flock'd to ſee them, with ſo much Reſpect and Admiration, as if they would have ador'd them, thinking there had been ſome ſort of Divinity in them. The *Spaniards* on their Part were ſurpriz'd to find *Indians* ſo polite, to ſee how regular they were in all Things, and their Roads ſo clean, and well provided with all Neceſſaries. Thoſe who govern'd in the City for *Atahualpa* had not yet heard of *Guaſcar*'s Death, and thoſe that were of his Party bleſs'd God, not doubting but that they ſhould by means of the Chriſtians compaſs the Vengeance they expected on the Uſurper *Atahualpa*, ordering the Virgins of their Race call'd *Mamaconas*, that reſided in the Temple, to be well dreſs'd, to ſerve thoſe Strangers, whom they look'd upon as the Sons of God, and accordingly they honour'd and reſpected them. *Pizarro* however was not well adviſ'd in ſending Men,

who

who had not the Diſcretion that was requiſite, to be ſenſible of this extraordinary Veneration, and to know how to preſerve it, for by that Means they might have gain'd an abſolute Dominion over their Perſons and Eſtates, whereas they forfeited it through their Ignorance, laughing at the great Submiſſion ſhown them; and thus through their uncooth Behaviour, thoſe People found out that they were not Sons of God, and their Reſpect was turn'd into Hatred, being much afflicted that ſuch Men ſhould conquer their Country, foreſeeing that they were like to ſuffer much by them, for which reaſon, were it not for their Dread of *Atahualpa*, they would have kill'd them. However they reſolv'd to diſpatch what they came about, in order to be the ſooner rid of them, becauſe of the little Reſpect they had for Things ſacred; and accordingly they then began to ſlight them, which prov'd of ill Conſequence, for had they longer maintain'd that high Eſteem they were in at firſt, it would have ſav'd the great Effuſion of Blood that afterwards enſu'd.

Atahualpa's Officers apply'd to the High Prieſt, call'd *Vileoma*, telling him, that the *Inga* had ſent to enquire, and conjure them, by the high Powerful, and by the Sea, and by the Earth, and by the other Gods, to furniſh as much Gold, and Silver as was requiſite to make good his Engagement, and deliver him out of Captivity, ſince there was enough to be had out of the Temple, and out of what had belong'd to *Guaſcar*, without touching any Part of what had belong'd to the *Inga*'s, his Predeceſſors, or to the Tombs, and tho' much had been ſtolen and hid, during the Confuſions occaſion'd by the War, large Plates of Gold having been taken off the Walls, and vaſt Veſſels of the ſame Metal and of Silver convey'd away, they began to make up the Burdens to be carry'd to *Caxamalca*, where *Pizarro* was well

pleas'd

pleas'd with the Expectation of being join'd by *Almagro*, and the *Inga* for the ſame reaſon haſtned the Payment of his Ranſom, apprehending that their Conjunction could not but be diſadvantageous to him. *Pizarro* being then inform'd of the immenſe Treaſure there was in the Temple of *Pachiacama*, in the Province of the *Yuncas*, ask'd it of *Atahualpa*, who to make his Deliverance the eaſier, readily granted it, and ſent Meſſengers with *Pizarro*'s three Brothers to bring away that Treaſure, and to ſee that they ſhould be well attended and ſerv'd by the Way. At the ſame Time, he ſent for his General *Chaliquichiama*, who was at *Xauxa*, making War on the *Guancas*, and expecting freſh Orders, and it was very remarkable, that tho' the Prince was then a Priſoner, that General, being ſo great a Man, came to him in as humble manner as if he had been ſitting on his Throne; for it was the Cuſtom to appear before an *Inga* with Burdens on their Backs, and ſo this Man did.

Pizarro being well acquainted with the Affairs of the *Weſt-Indies*, had very diſcreetly left the King's Officers of the Revenue, in the City of St. *Michael*; for it is well known that ſuch Men being puff'd up with the Favour they have at Court, are generally turbulent, and often obſtruct conſiderable Actions; but they being inform'd of the taking of the *Inga*, and the great Wealth that was expected, went away to *Caxamalca*, as did *Almagro*, after reſting his Men, and was every where well receiv'd by the Natives, he at the ſame Time taking Care that they ſhould not be inſulted. The Governour met him, and there ſeem'd to be a perfect Harmony between them. Then the Marſhal viſited *Atahualpa*, paying him much Reſpect, and thus all Things continu'd in a peaceable Poſture, the *Spaniards* uſing ſeveral Diverſions, and eſpecially gaming, ſome of the Prime Men endeavouring to entertain

entertain *Atahualpa*, who had learnt to play at Draughts, and Dice, was extraordinary well diſcours'd, and ask'd, witty and ingenious Queſtions. The Treaſure from *Cuzco* now began to come in, all the *Spaniards* being amaz'd to ſee ſuch prodigious Wealth, which was depoſited in a Place appointed, under a good Guard, and the three *Spaniards* who had been there, thought they could never ſufficiently extol the Grandeur of the Buildings, the Wealth, and good Order, the Regularity, and the Plenty of the City of *Cuzco*.

CHAP. VI.

The Treaſure found at Pachiacama ; Atahualpa's *vaſt Ranſom* ; *he demands his Liberty.*

BEFORE *Ferdinand Pizarro* could arrive at *Pachiacama*, they had receiv'd Advice in that Place of his being on his march thither, and of the rude Behaviour of the three *Spaniards* that went to *Cuzco*, whereupon the Prieſts to prevent being Spectators of the like Calamities, reſolv'd to obſtruct the plundering of ſo antient, and honour'd a Temple as theirs was, ſince *Atahualpa*'s Ranſom might be had elſewhere, and accordingly it is moſt certain that they hid above four hundred Loads of Gold and Silver taken from that, and the Temple of the Sun, which is to be underſtood of Men's Burthens, becauſe they had no Beaſts of that Kind, and thoſe who knew where thoſe Things were conceal'd dying ſoon after, they were never found.

How-

However when *Ferdinand Pizarro* came to the Temple, he found as much as amounted to ninety thouſand Pieces of Eight, beſides what the Soldiers were ſaid to have ſtolen; which done, he return'd through the delightful Vale of *Xauxa*, where he found *Chaliquichiama*, whom he took along with him, after adviſing the Lords of the Vale to live peaceably, and aſſuring them of his Friendſhip; and returning to *Caxamalca*, ſhow'd he was concern'd at the coming of *Almagro*, for he could not endure that any Man ſhould be his Brother's Equal; but the Governour reprov'd him, and all ſeem'd to be then made up. When the Treaſure for the *Inga*'s Ranſom was brought, he demanded to be ſet at Liberty, ſince he had perform'd his Part; but at this Time there aroſe a Controverſy between the *Spaniards* that came with the Marſhal *Almagro*, and thoſe who were there before with the Governour *Pizarro*. *Almagro*'s Men inſiſted, that they would ſhare in the Ranſom, and all the reſt of the Gold, Silver, Emerauds, and other Things of Value that had been taken, becauſe their Arrival had forwarded the Payment, and ſtruck a Terror into the *Indians*, who otherwiſe might not have obey'd *Atahualpa*'s Commands; beſides, that they had mounted Guards, and contributed to ſecure the *Inga*'s Treaſure, the Cuſtom of War being, that thoſe who ſecure the Quarters ſhould ſhare equally with thoſe that fight. The Governour's Soldiers pleaded the Hardſhips they had endur'd before they came to *Caxamalca*, the Danger they had been in till the *Inga* was taken, and his Army routed, and how bravely they had behav'd themſelves upon thoſe Occaſions, whereas the others were oblig'd to mount Guards for their own Security. Upon hearing of the Arguments on both Sides, the Governour, with the Advice of the Marſhal, and other prime Officers, declar'd, that 100000 Ducats ſhould be taken out of the Heap for *Almagro*'s Men, which

which reconcil'd the Difference; that the King's Fifth being deducted from what remain'd, a Preſent ſhould be made to his Majeſty, and that the reſt ſhould not be equally divided, but in Proportion as he ſhould think fit that every Perſon had deſerv'd. To which Purpoſe, on the 17th of *June*, this Year 1533, he paſs'd a judicial Decree, conformable to the Power given him by his Majeſty, and having implor'd the Divine Aſſiſtance for doing Juſtice to every Man, he divided among them almoſt 50000 Marks of Silver, of eight Ounces to a Mark, which together with the Gold that was ſhar'd amounted to 1528500 Pieces of Eight, deducting 262259 Pieces of Eight for the King's Fifth, and the Fees of the Aſſayer, Marker, Founder, and Expences; ſome other Dues, and the Captain-General's Perquiſites. Thus Gold and Silver became ſo common, that Gold of fourteen Carats was ſet at ſeven, and that of twenty at fourteen, and the Silver in Proportion, by which Means ſeveral Merchants got Eſtates. This exceſſive Wealth occaſion'd many Diſorders, as is uſual among Military Men, who generally take great Liberties, and accordingly they gam'd extravagantly, and the Prices of all Things were exorbitant; beſides other Vices, which either through the Negligence, or the Connivance of the Commanders paſs'd unpuniſh'd.

Ferdinand Pizarro, *Ferdinand de Soto*, and other Gentlemen very often convers'd with the *Inga*, who, tho' he endeavour'd it, could not but ſhow ſome Concern for not being ſet at Liberty, when his Ranſom had been divided, which ſome of thoſe Perſons did not fail to ſignify to the Governour, who only anſwer'd, that he was conſidering on it. Upon theſe Delays, ſome of *Atahualpa*'s Commanders offer'd him to raiſe Forces, and endeavour to reſcue him by Force; which he never would conſent to, but always charg'd them to be very obſequious to the *Spaniards*. Abundance of

of *Yanaconas*, [illegible]en by Birth deſtin'd to perpetual Servitude, differing from the freeborn People in Habit, and all other Reſpects, were employ'd in the Service of the Chriſtians; they during the Confuſion of thoſe Times, were grown bold, haughty, and rich, with pilfering and caſting off all the Reſpect due to the *Orejones*, and the reſt of the Nobility, as intending wholly to overthrow the Government, in order to be at their full Liberty, ſpread falſe News, and whiſper'd to the Interpreters, that there were Practices carry'd on for diſturbing of the *Spaniards*. Theſe Rumours made the Governour uneaſy. and the more for that he was, inform'd, that *Chaliquichiama* fomented thoſe Troubles, and tho' it was not ſo, he order'd the Guards to be doubled, and other Precautions to be taken to avoid any Surprize. The *Inga* was no leſs concern'd at thoſe Jealouſies, looking upon them as an Obſtruction to his Liberty. The Reports growing ſtronger, and *Chaliquichiama* bearing all the Blame, the Governour was reſolv'd to burn him, had not his Brother *Ferdinand* oppos'd it, that *Indian* poſitively affirming that he was wrong'd. *Francis Pizarro* now thought it proper to ſend ſome Perſons into *Spain*, to give the King an Account of the incredible Treaſure already found, and ſtill expected, and to carry his Majeſty's Fifth, and the Free Gift. He pitch'd upon his Brother *Ferdinand*, and delivering him the Treaſure, order'd he ſhould Petition the King to extend the Limits of his Government, and grant him ſome other Favours. The Marſhal *Almagro* alſo writ to the King, repreſenting the Service he had done, and praying he would beſtow on him the Country beyond that aſſign'd to *Pizarro*, with the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, giving *Ferdinand Pizarro* his Letter of Attorney for that Purpoſe, and he is ſaid, to have promis'd him twenty thouſand Ducats on that Account; but not confiding en-

tirely in the ſaid *Ferdinand*, he privately impower'd *Chriſtopher de Mena* and *John de Soto* to act for him, in Caſe *Ferdinand* were defective. With them went ſome Perſons, who thought they had got enough, having forty, thirty, or twenty thouſand Ducats each. Upon their Arrival at *Panama*, the News of the infinite Wealth of thoſe new diſcover'd Provinces ſoon ſpread abroad, which put many upon the Reſolution of going to ſerve in *Peru*.

AT *Caxamalca* the Jealouſies of new Wars and Troubles for ſetting the *Inga* at Liberty increas'd, and *Almagro*'s *Spaniards* envying the Wealth of the others, demanded to be carry'd to diſcover other Countries, and try their Fortune. Theſe Troubles, and the conſideration of how difficult a matter it was to ſecure that mighty Prince, and the Method he ſhould have to eſtabliſh that Government, and to fix the Dominion of the Crown of *Spain*, over ſuch a Multitude of People in thoſe ſpacious Lands, very much perplex'd the Governour *Pizarro*, who concluded it was abſolutely neceſſary entirely to overturn the *Indian* Monarchy, which could not be done without the Death of *Atahualpa*, and that he look'd upon as juſt, becauſe it was advantageous, and the more on Account of his having kill'd his Brother *Guaſcar*. Thoſe who knew not theſe Secrets, tell us, that *Atahualpa* had many beautiful Ladies for his Concubines; that *Philip*, the Interpreter, fell in Love with one of them, and not daring to attempt her for Fear of the *Inga*, he concluded he might ſucceed by contriving that Prince's Death, to which purpoſe he conſpir'd with the *Yanaconas* that were in the *Spaniſh* Army, and the *Indians* of *Guaſcar*'s Party, Enemies to *Atahualpa*, who all gave out, that mighty Forces were upon the March to cut off the *Spaniards*, and ſet their Sovereign at Liberty. The Governour being much diſturb'd at theſe Reports, told the *Inga*, That it was very

very unreaſonable in him, who was there kept in an honourable Manner, and his Life preſerv'd, tho' a Priſoner, treacherouſly to contrive the Deſtruction of the *Spaniards*, as was confidently reported he did. That Prince, without the leaſt Surprize, or Uneaſineſs, is ſaid to have anſwer'd, he much wonder'd at what *Pizarro* ſaid, for that the *Ingas* had never been guilty of lying; beſides, that it was not rational to believe, he would attempt any ſuch Thing, when his Life was at the Governour's Diſpoſal. This he is ſaid to have affirm'd with an Oath, adding, that the whole was a Fiction of his Enemies. The Governour was not ſtill ſatisfy'd, and *Atahualpa* complain'd, that after taking his Treaſure, they deſign'd to deprive him of his Life; and in reality, a Multitude of *Indians* that were averſe to him, declar'd, that the *Spaniards* would never enjoy any Peace unleſs they kill'd him, becauſe being a crafty ſubtle Man, there was no relying on him. This was the Poſture of Affairs, ſome aſſerting it was neceſſary that the *Inga* ſhould dye, and others looking upon that as Cruelty, adviſing to have him carry'd away into *Spain*; but *Pizarro* to ſhow he apprehended ſomething, caus'd *Chialiquichiama* to be ſecur'd, where no Body might ſpeak to him. Hereupon the King's Officers of the Revenue made Inſtance to have the *Inga* put to Death, and a Report being ſpread abroad, that the Enemy drew near, all the *Spaniards* in general concluded, that the only means for them to be ſecure, was to rid themſelves of that Prince.

Atahualpa being ſenſible that the aforeſaid Report was induſtriouſly ſpread abroad to deſtroy him, us'd all his Endeavours to ſhow the Falſhood of it, and miſs'd *Ferdinand Pizarro*, whoſe Preſence he verily believ'd would have been advantageous to him. The Governour thinking he had ſufficient cauſe in thoſe Reports, and the Apprehenſions conceiv'd, for

executing his Deſign, declar'd, he was reſolv'd that the *Inga* ſhould dye, for the publick Good; but that he would firſt ſend *Ferdinand de Soto* with a Party to diſcover whether any ſuch Forces were rais'd, and in caſe they were, then put that Prince to Death, or otherwiſe he would ſecure him as a neceſſary Pledge, by which it appear'd that the Treaſure receiv'd, by way of Ranſom, had not been demanded with any Intention to ſet the *Inga* at Liberty, but to prevent its being conceal'd by the *Indians.* As ſoon as *Soto* was gone, there enſu'd a mighty Commotion, either by Contrivance, or otherwiſe, whereupon *Pizarro* immediately form'd the Proceſs, and Proof being made by ſeveral Witneſſes examin'd by the Interpreter *Philip de Pohechos*, that the *Inga* did contrive treacherouſly to deſtroy the *Spaniards*, the Governour caus'd the Tryal to be laid before F. *Vincent de Valverde*, who ſaid, he would give it under his Hand that the ſame was ſufficient to put the *Inga* to Death, and accordingly Sentence was pronounc'd that he ſhould be burnt. The *Inga* hearing that he was to dye, exclaim'd bitterly, complain'd againſt *Pizarro*, and ask'd, What he, or his Wives, or Children had done to deſerve to be ſo cruelly treated? In ſhort, two Hours after Night-fall he was led to Execution, F. *Vincent* perſwading him to dye a Chriſtian, which it is aſſertted he did, and therefore was not burnt but ſtrangled. There being no Neceſſity of keeping his Death ſecret, the News of it was preſently ſpread abroad, and hideous Cries were heard among his Wives, and thoſe that waited on them; many of the beautifulleſt would have been bury'd with him, which not being permitted, they withdrew, and ſome hang'd themſelves in their own Hair, others in Ropes, which many more would have done, had not the Governour taken Care to prevent it. All the *Spaniards* expreſs'd their diſlike of ſuch a ſtrange Action, for the generality

generality of Men are apt to change as Accidents fall out. The Fame of that Prince's Death ſoon flew through all that Empire, which put a Stop to many Loads of Gold that were coming from ſeveral Provinces by his Command. Not only his Friends, but thoſe who had not been ſo before lamented his Death, call'd it an Act of Inhumanity, becauſe he had forbid them taking Arms againſt the *Spaniards*, and ſaid the former *Ingas* were happy, who had left this World without the Knowledge of ſuch bloody People, and in Concluſion they prepar'd to revenge his Death. Many Men and Women kill'd themſelves upon the Notion of going to ſerve his Soul in Heaven; they alſo took up his Body out of the Grave, and convey'd it away privately to *Cuzco*, where none could ever find it, tho' ſufficient Endeavours were us'd, for the ſake of the Treaſure bury'd with it. General *Quizquiz* went away to *Quito*, as did other Commanders to ſeveral Provinces; thoſe who were in Power poſſeſs'd themſelves of what they could; many who had been diſpoſſeſs'd by *Atahualpa*, or his Predeceſſors recover'd their Dominions, and others upon this Revolution ſeiz'd what they had no Right to. *Ferdinand de Soto*, who, as has been ſaid, went to diſcover thoſe imaginary Forces ſo much talk'd of, returning declar'd he had ſeen none but peaceable *Indians*. The *Inga*'s Death gave Occaſion to thoſe People to hate the *Spaniards*, and they on the other Hand look'd upon the *Indians* with Contempt. *Pizarro*, to ſhow that it was not his Deſign entirely to overturn that Empire, enquir'd of the *Orejones*, who was the worthieſt Perſon to be ſet upon the Throne, and thoſe who were at *Caxamalca* being *Atahualpa*'s Creatures, they propos'd a Son of his, call'd *Toparpa*, whom the Governour caus'd to be proclaim'd, and his Subjects ſacrific'd a ſpotleſs Lamb, with other Ceremonies practis'd upon the like Occaſion, tho'

not with ſuch Solemnity as was us'd at *Cuzco.* This Action gave a general Satisfaction to thoſe People, who were before caſt down for want of their Monarch. *Pizarro* having thus eſtabliſh'd himſelf, reſolv'd to provide for his Colony of St. *Michael*, which lying in the Plains, and ſo near the Sea, was the Place all the Supplies that came to him from other Parts would reſort to, and therefore knowing Capt. *Sebaſtian de Belalcaçar* to be a Man of mature Judgment, and Reſolution, he appointed him his Lieutenant, in that City, and all its Diſtrict. Having brought the *Spaniards* ſo far, and being come to the End of the Year 1533, we will now give a brief Account of that Empire, and its Monarchs, with ſome other Matters belonging to this ſame Year, before we continue the Actions of *Pizarro.*

The End of the Eighth Book.

THE

THE General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD. III. BOOK IX.

CHAP. I.

A ſhort Deſcription of Peru; *the Origina of that Empire*; *Traditions of thoſe People*; *Inauguration of the* Ingas, Mango Capa *the firſt of them.*

MANY have extended the Name of *Peru* far beyond its bounds, including the Kingdom of *Chile*, that of *New Granada*, and others under that Denomination, whereas they do not appertain to it, for it commences at *Quito*, which is under the Equinoctial, and reaches to the Bor-

ders of the Kingdom of *Chile*, beyond the Tropick of *Capricorn*, being above ſix hundred Leagues in Length, and the Breadth of it about fifty from the Sea to the Mountains call'd *Andes*, tho' it is wider in ſome Parts, as about the *Chachiapoyas*. This Region of *Peru* differs very much in ſeveral Particulars from all the reſt of the *Weſt-Indies*, for the South and South-Weſt Wind prevails all along the Coaſt, which is different from what is uſual in the Torrid Zone; and whereas the South-Wind is in other Parts moſt fierce and unwholſome, it is there gentle, and healthy, for which reaſon the Coaſt is inhabited, for otherwiſe it could not be inhabited, by reaſon of the exceſſive Heat; becauſe in that low Country, the great Force of the Sun, which falls perpendicularly, diſſolves all the Vapours of the Earth, and obſtructs their exhaling, and the Nights are ſo clear, that a Man of an indifferent Sight may ſee to read, and a Piece of Paper left abroad in the open Air gathers no damp, nor is there any Danger in lying abroad at Night, ſo that this Country is healthy for having leſs moiſture. Nor is there any Rain, or Snow, or Thunder, or Lightning on the Coaſt, and yet there is Rain, Snow, and Thunder not far from it. The Ridges of Mountains run all the Length of this Country at an equal diſtance, one of them being cover'd with great Woods, which is hot, and there the Rains fall moſt of the Year; the other is cold, windy, and bare, and has a Winter and a Summer. For the better underſtanding of what is here ſaid, it is to be obſerv'd, that all *Peru* is divided into three long and narrow Slips, being the Plains, and the Sea Coaſt, the Hills, which are about ten Leagues over, and the *Andes* being Mountains, and thick Woods, about twenty Leagues over, little more or leſs, and all of them run along from North to South, and have their Breadth from Eaſt to Weſt. It never Rains in the Plains, and a-

long

long the Coaſt, but there is commonly a thick Dew, for which reaſon there is no Need of tiling Houſes, nor are any til'd at *Lima*; but on the *Andes* it Rains moſt part of the Year; on the Mountains that are between the *Andes* and the Plains, the Rain falls at proper Seaſons, as in *Spain*, and it is ſtrange, that within the Length of fifty Leagues, and in the ſame Latitude, the difference ſhould be ſo great, as to rain always in one Place, ſcarce ever in another, and at proper Seaſons in the third. The greateſt Towns are among the Mountains, and ſo the *Inga* told *Pizarro*, the reaſon whereof he ſaid was becauſe it ſnow'd there, and he was in the Right, for the Northern Towns, that are cold and dry are more healthy, by reaſon that Art can make amends for the Drought, and Cold may be kept off by proper means. The *Andes*, and the Hilly Country are two Ridges of extraordinary high Mountains, which run along above one thouſand Leagues in Sight of each other. On the Mountains there are numerous Flocks of wild Goats, which they call *Vicuñas*, as alſo of *Pacos*, and *Guanacos*, being the Sheep of the Country, beſides many Beaſts of Burden. On the *Andes* there are very many Sorts of Monkeys, and Apes, differing in Size, Colour, Hair and Nature; for ſome are merry, and others melancholy, they ſnort, whiſtle, and ſqueak; ſome are nimble, and others heavy; ſome hairy, and ſome almoſt naked; of themſelves timorous, but if Men ſeem to be afraid they take Courage. They eat Fruit, Birds Eggs, and Carrion, and even their own Excrements, drinking their Piſs; are Enemies to Water, and Mire, and when wet are melancholy. There are Parrots, and ſeveral other Sorts of Creatures, and among them Herds of Swine that have their Navel on the Back, and every Herd has its Leader, well known, becauſe none of them preſumes to go before him, nor does any Body dare to attack the Herd till

that

that Leader is kill'd, when the reſt diſperſe as vanquiſh'd, and then chooſe another. Among the *Quixos*, being a Diſtrict belonging to *Quito*, where there is a Sort of Trees like Cinnamon, part of them lean againſt thoſe Trees, and ſhake them for the Bloſſoms to fall, which the others eat, and then they in their turn do the ſame for their Companions. The *Indians*, ſince they are become Chriſtians, are leſs afraid of the Tigers and Lions, and kill them, and the Fire-Arms have much leſſen'd their Numbers. The *Andes* produce the *Coca*, an Herb in great Eſteem among the *Indians*. The beſt living in *Peru* is in the Vales among the Mountains, as thoſe of *Yucay*, *Xauxa*, *Andaguaylas*, and others, all which yield *European* and *Indian* Wheat, and ſeveral Sorts of Fruit, more or leſs, according to the Fertility of the Soil. Beyond *Cuzco*, which was the Court of the *Inga*'s, the two Ridges of Mountains begin to part from one another, leaving ſpacious Plains between them, which are the Province of *Collao*, where there are great Rivers, with much Paſture Ground for Cattle, but the Country is intemperate, having no Woods, or Timber, and they ſupply the want of Corn with *Papas*, and other Roots they ſow, which are the Support of the Inhabitants. In this Province is the great Lake of *Titicaca*, and it is healthy, rich, and the moſt populous of any in the *Weſt-Indies*, ſwarming with Partridges, and other Sorts of Fowl, as well as *European* and *American* Cattle. The next is the Province of *los Charcas*, conſiſting of large, hot, and fruitful Vales, beſides moſt craggy Hills wonderful rich in Mines, as thoſe of *Porco*, *Potoſi*, and others, the like whereof have never been known in any other Part of the World.

HAVING treated of the Overthrow of this Empire, and given this brief Deſcription of it, this

will

will be a proper Place to mention what has been found upon the moſt diligent Enquiry concerning its Original, and Monarchs. The antient *Indians* reported, they had receiv'd it by Tradition from their Anceſtors, that many Years before there were any *Inga*'s, at the Time when the Country was very populous, there hapned a great Flood, the Sea breaking out beyond its Bounds, ſo that the Land was cover'd with Water, and all the People periſh'd. To this the *Guancas*, inhabiting the Vale of *Xauxa*, and the Natives of *Chiquito* in the Province of *Collao*, add, that ſome Perſons remain'd in the Hollows, and Caves of the higheſt Mountains, who again peopled the Land. Others of the Mountain People affirm, that all periſh'd in the Deluge, only ſix Perſons being ſav'd on a Float, from whom deſcended all the Inhabitants of that Country. That there had been ſome particular Flood may be credited, becauſe all the ſeveral Provinces agree in it. They alſo concur in ſaying, that after their re-peopling, they liv'd in a diſorderly Manner, moſt went naked, very few wearing ſhort Jerkins; but that the *Llautos*, or Wreaths they had on their Heads, to diſtinguiſh their ſeveral Extractions, were then us'd, and that they wander'd about in Flocks, like the *Arabs*, without having any Houſes, or ſettled Dwellings, except only ſome Caves, and others made Fortreſſes on the higheſt Hills, whence they ſally'd to fight with their Neighbours for the till'd Lands, and kill'd one another cruelly, returning to their Caſtles with the Wives and Plunder of the vanquiſh'd, offering Sacrifices, and ſhedding the Blood of Men, and Lambs. Thus they liv'd like free Clans, but ſtill in a barbarous Manner, as was practis'd by moſt other Nations in that Part of the World, in which there were only two noted Monarchies, being thoſe of *Mexico* and *Peru*, and thus exceeded

ceeded all others in Power, Wealth, and the Obſervance of their ſuperſtitious Religion, with this Difference in the Succeſſion of their Kings, that the *Mexican* Monarchy was elective, whereas that of the *Ingas* was Hereditary. *Motezuma* exceeded the *Ingas* in Structures, and the Grandeur of his Court, as they did him in Wealth, and extent of Provinces. The *Ingas* had the Advantage of Antiquity, but in Feats of Arms and Victories they were equal.

AT the Time when thoſe People liv'd, as has been ſaid, a very brave Man call'd *Zapana*, ſtarted up in the Province of *Collao*, who ſubdu'd a conſiderable Part of it, and the *Indians* ſay, the War was carry'd on againſt him very reſolutely by ſome Women in the Province of the *Canas*, which lies between the *Canches* and *Collao*, near a Town call'd *Chungara*, who for their Defence made ſeveral Walls of dry Stone, Trenches, and Forts, of which there are ſome Ruins to be ſeen at this Day. Thoſe Women having done Wonders were at laſt vanquiſh'd by *Zapana*, and their Name forgotten. They farther tell us, that there were white bearded Men in the Iſlands of the great Lake *Titicaca*, in the Province of *Collao*, that a Commander, whoſe Name was *Cara*, marching from the Vale of *Caquimbo*, came to *Chuquito*, and going over to the Iſland, kill'd all thoſe bearded People, and that Country being healthy, and furniſh'd with all Neceſſaries for Life, it grew very populous, notwithſtanding the Wars, and the Commanders being bold, tyranniz'd over the Towns and Provinces. Another Tradition among thoſe People is, and they preſerve in their Songs, that in former Times they were long without ſeeing the Sun, till after many Vows and Prayers made to their Gods, the Sun came out of the aforeſaid Lake *Titicaca*, and the Iſland that is in it, and preſently after there appear'd to the Southward a white Man of a large Stature, and a venerable Aſpect,

Aſpect, whoſe Power was ſo great, that he brought down the Mountains, rais'd the Valleys, and made Water ſpring from the Rocks, whom for that Reaſon they call'd, The Beginning of all Things created, and Father of the Sun; becauſe he gave Being to Men, and other Creatures, and by him they receiv'd great Advantages; that having wrought theſe Wonders, he paſs'd on to the Northward, and in his Way gave Men Rules to live by, delivering himſelf in a very affectionate manner, adviſing them to be good, and to love one another; him till the latter Days of the *Ingas* they call'd *Ticeviracocha*, and they erected Temples to him in ſeveral Places, with Idols in them to his Likeneſs, to which they offer'd Sacrifice. They add, that ſome Time after, as they were told by their Anceſtors, another came like to the former, who heal'd the Sick, gave Sight to the Blind, and that the People in the Province of the *Cañas* going about furiouſly to ſtone him to Death, ſaw him on his Knees, with his Hands lifted up to Heaven, imploring the Divine Aſſiſtance, when a Fire appear'd in Heaven, which put them into ſuch a Fright, that they cry'd out to him to deliver them from that Danger, acknowledging that Puniſhment was like to fall upon them for their Sin, and then the Fire vaniſh'd, after having burnt the Stones, which to this Day are to be ſeen ſcorch'd, and ſo light, that tho' very large, they may be taken up like Pieces of Cork. After this, they ſay, he went away to the Sea, and entering it on his Mantle ſpread abroad, was never ſeen again, for which reaſon they call'd him *Viracocha*, that is, the Foam of the Sea, which Name afterwards chang'd its Signification. They then erected a Temple to him, in the Town of *Cacha*, and ſome *Spaniards* have fancy'd him to have been one of the Apoſtles; tho' the wiſer Sort look'd upon it as a vain Notion, becauſe in all thoſe Temples they ſacrific d

to the Devil, and till the *Spaniards* enter'd the Kingdom of *Peru*, the Goſpel had never been preach'd there, nor the Sign of the Croſs ſeen.

The *Peruvian* Songs farther give an Account, that at *Pacaritambo*, ſignifying the Houſe of Production, or Generation, not far from *Cuzco*, there appear'd three Men, and three Women, the Men's Names were *Ayarache*, *Aranca* and *Aiarmango*, and the Women's *Mamacola*, *Mamacona* and *Mamaragua*, all of them cloath'd in long Mantles, and ſhort Coats, without Sleeves, or Collars, theſe Garments ſo gay and well wrought, that they call'd them *Tocabo*, ſignifying Royal; and one of the Men had a Gold Sling, with a Stone in it, that they produc'd a rich Service of Gold, and that the firſt of thoſe Men, call'd *Ayarache*, with the Conſent of the others, who were all very haughty, and pretended to be Lords of that Country, founded that Town, calling it *Pacaritambo*, which with the Aſſiſtance of the Natives, was ſoon done, and in Proceſs of Time they gather'd much Gold there, *Ayarache* having ſuch Power, that with his Sling he could throw down the Hills, and place the Stones near the Clouds; that his Brothers envying him, deſir'd him to go into a Cave, where their Treaſures lay, to bring out ſome Veſſel they had forgot, and to pray to their Father, the Sun, to aſſiſt them in ſubduing that Country; that *Ayarache* innocently went into the Cave, and they immediately ſtopp'd up the Mouth of it, with abundance of Stones, that he might not come out, upon which many Mountains and high Hills fell down, and this was the Original the *Orejones* reported of their *Inga*'s, being ſo vain, that they would have their Pedigree deduc'd from none but the *Sun*, and therefore by way of Compliment they were wont to ſay, *Very mighty Lord deſcended from the Sun.* When *Ayarache* was ſhut up in the Cave, they ſay, the two Brothers, reſolv'd

to

to erect another Town, with ſome People that join'd them, which they call'd *Tamboquiro*, ſignifying the Teeth of the Palace, and thus they got rid of their Brother *Ayarache*, otherwiſe call'd *Guanacaure*.

BY this Relation thoſe two Brothers ſeem to have been Sorcerers, for there were many in thoſe Parts, for the *Orejones* that remain'd after *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa*, confidently reported, that after what has been ſaid, the two Brothers ſaw their Brother *Ayarache*, flying through the Air, with large painted Wings, and that being afraid to ſee him, he bid them not to fear, for he was going to make the Empire of the *Ingas* begin to be known, for which reaſon they ſhould quit that Town of *Tamboquiro*, remove to the Vale below it, and found *Cuzco*, which would be a mighty City, and there the greateſt Temple ſhould be built for the Sun to be honour'd; and for as much as he was to pray to God for their Grandeur, he would remain, in the ſame Shape they then ſaw him, on an Hill, that was to be for ever worſhipp'd by them and their Deſcendants, that it ſhould be call'd *Guanacaure*, where in return of the Kindneſs he did them, they ſhould erect Altars, and offer Sacrifice to him, for which he promis'd to aſſiſt them in War, and that the Mark they ſhould uſe to be dreaded was to bore their Ears as they ſaw his; which having ſaid, they ſaw him with Gold Pendants of a great Circumference. Having heard thus much, when they were recover'd from their Aſtoniſhment, they anſwer'd, they would fulfil all he had directed, and then went away to the Hill they now call *Guanacaure*, which they held as ſacred till their Converſion, and there they again ſaw *Ayarache*, who it is likely was ſome Devil, who order'd, that thoſe who were to be ſovereign Lords ſhould wear that Toſſel, or Crown, and they in Token of Submiſſion made him profound Obeyſance. This the *Orejones* affirm'd

firm'd was the Original, and that the Garments the *Inga's* wore were of the same Fashion as those *Ayarache* appear'd in to his Brothers; tho' he that was to be *Inga*, one Day did put on a black Tunick without a Collar, painted Red, and was to wind about his Head a Tress of a Murray Colour, and having a Mantle of the same Colour on, to go into the Field, to make a Truss of Straw fasting, and his Mother and Sisters were that same Day to spin, and weave three Garments, one Murray and White, another all White, and the third Blue; and he was to fast a Month, which was perform'd in a Room of the Palace, without seeing any Light, or conversing with Women. When the Fast was over, he came out with a Gold and Silver Halbard, went to the Kinsman's House, where they cut off his Hair, and cloath'd him in one of the three aforesaid Garments, then went out to *Cuzco*, to the Hill of *Guanacaure*, and having offer'd Sacrifice, return'd to the City, where much of their Liquor, call'd *Chicha*, was drank, after which he went out to another Hill, call'd *Anaguar*, ran about it, to show that he would be brave in War, return'd to the City, carrying a little Wooll on the Halbard, in Token that he would after that manner carry the Hair and Heads of his Enemies; return'd to *Guanacaure*, to gather some very strait Straw, and carrying an Handful of it, proceeded to the Hill of *Yaquira*, and there put on the second of the three Garments, with some Tresses on his Head, like a Crown, under which hung Gold Pendants, and over all was a Feather Cap, like a Diadem, a long Gold Ribbon was ty'd to his Halbard, and a Golden Moon was made fast to it, a Sheep was kill'd, which they all eat raw, to denote, that unless they were brave, their Enemies would eat their Flesh after that manner, and there they took an Oath to maintain their Order of Chivalry, and defend *Cuzco* till Death. Then they bor'd the

the Ears of thoſe that took the Oath on the conſecrated Axe, making great Holes in them, and return'd to *Cuzco* with Lions Heads on their own. In the Market Place was a Gold Chain, reaching quite about it, ſupported on Silver Forks, where they danc'd, and thus thoſe *Orejones* were Knighted, enjoying great Immunities, and were capable, in caſe it were requiſite, to take upon them the Toſſel, or Crown of the Kingdom. It was the Cuſtom for one of the Blood Royal to govern during the aforeſaid Faſt, to diſpatch the Buſineſs, to have a Guard, and to be apply'd to, with the greateſt Reſpect. When all this was perform'd, the *Inga* receiv'd the Benediction in the Temple of *Curacanche*, where they gave him the Toſſel of the fineſt Wooll, which was large and hung down over his Eyes, from which Moment he was honour'd as ſovereign Lord. All the Nobility reſorted to this Coronation, from above one thouſand Leagues Diſtance, with infinite Wealth in Gold, Silver, and Jewels, all enclos'd within the aforeſaid great Chain, which the *Indians* ſay might weigh above four hundred thouſand Weight, and unleſs this Coronation were perform'd at *Cuzco*, they did not look upon him as their King, for which Reaſon *Atahualpa* is not reckned among the *Ingas* of *Cuzco*, tho' he was obey'd by ſeveral Nations. The *Indians* add, that after the Diſcourſe *Ayarache* had with his two Brothers, he and one of them were converted into Stones, ſhap'd like Men, and that *Ayarmango*, with the Women, went to found the City of *Cuzco*, taking the Name of *Mangocapa*, ſignifying rich King and Lord, and he is reckned the firſt *Inga* and King of *Cuzco*.

CHAP. II.

Of the first seven Ingas; *their Religious Behaviour, Grandeur, Government, and Conquests.*

MANGO, the first *Inga*, considering what had hapned to his two Brothers, was very devout and religious, and in humble Manner pray'd to the Sun, and his said two Brothers, whom he honour'd as Gods, to assist him in building that new Town he design'd at *Cuzco*, and that observing the Flight of Birds, the Stars, and other Presages, he gave out that the new City would flourish, and he should be reckned Father of all that were to reign in it. That the first thing built, was a small Stone House, thatch'd, which he call'd *Curiacanche*, signifying Enclosure of Gold, where the famous Temple of the Sun stood, and now is a Monastery of *Dominicans*; that the *Indians*, who were settled in that Neighbourhood, perceiving he was a good and religious Man, resorted to him, because he was a Person of much Authority, and could instruct Men how they ought to worship the Sun, so that he chiefly attracted them by Religion. One of his Wives, they say, was barren, and by the other he had three Sons, and one Daughter, whose Name was *Achiolo*, and the eldest Sons was *Chinchiaroca*; that they marry'd, and their Father taught them, how they should behave themselves to gain the Love of the People, and in the Service of the Gods, and having liv'd many Years, leaving his Son in great Power, he dy'd very Aged, and his Obsequies were perform'd with much Solemnity, a great Multitude of People resorting

vol: 4.

The Thirteen
that Reign'd Suc=
before the Arrival

Ynga s *or* Sovereigns
:ceſſively in PERU
of the Spaniards

ſorting to them from all Parts, and looking upon him as the Offspring of the Sun. This is what the antient *Indians* reported concerning their Original; others of the Country about agreed, that *Mangocapa* was the firſt *Inga*, and add, that he came out of a Cave, ſix Leagues from *Cuzco*, after the Deluge, and was the Original of two Races of *Ingas*, the one call'd *Anancuzco*, and the other *Urincuzco*; that from the firſt deſcended the Sovereigns, who conquer'd the Country; that the firſt of that Race was *Ingaroca*, founder of the Family of *Vizaquirao*, that he was ſerv'd in Gold and Plate, and order'd, that his Treaſure ſhould be apply'd for the Maintenance of his Family, and to honour his Body, and hence came the general Cuſtom, that the ſucceeding *Inga* ſhould not touch his Pedeceſſor's Treaſure, but ſhould gain for himſelf, and leave the other for the aforeſaid Uſe. Before we continue the Succeſſion of the *Ingas*, it is to be obſerv'd, that the Deſcendants of the *Urincuzco* were firſt *Mangocapa*. 2. *Chinchiaroca*. 3. *Capac*. 4. *Yupanquilloqui*. 5. *Yupanqui*. 6. *Tarcoguanan*, and his Son, whoſe Name is not known, and he was ſucceeded by *Don John Tambo Maytapanac*.

To return to the Succeſſion of the *Ingas*, *Chinchiaroca* is reckned the ſecond, and by ſome call'd *Ingaroca*, who having perform'd his Father's Obſequies, took upon him the Toſſel, and was crown'd, with the Ceremonies above-mention'd; after which, partly by ſoothing, and partly by giving out, that only he and his had the true Way of ſerving God, which was the Pretence for making War on ſo many Nations, for all Tyrants ſhroud themſelves under the Veil of Religion, he prevail'd with many People to ſubmit to him, with whoſe Help, perceiving that the Land about *Cuzco* was barren, he brought much Soil from the *Andes*, which render'd it as fruitful as it is at this Time, and the Square in *Cuzco* being a Quagmire,

or Moraſs, he fill'd and made it firm and ſolid. Theſe Things, his Kindneſs to the Neighbouring People, and his mildneſs, mov'd other Nations to go ſee the great Temple of *Curacanche*, the Fame of its Grandeur, and the manner of worſhipping God being then ſpread abroad, which mov'd ſeveral great Men to conclude Alliances with him, and among them, one who was very powerful deſir'd the *Inga* would marry the eldeſt Son he had by his Wife and Siſter to a Daughter of his, which being contrary to the Law eſtabliſh'd, the *Orejones* nevertheleſs thought fit ſhould be done, becauſe that Rule ought not to be obſerv'd till the Family was better eſtabliſh'd. Thus thoſe Barbarians diſpenc'd with their Laws for Conveniency, a Maxim obſerv'd among Politicians contrary to the moſt ſacred Inſtitutions. That Lady call'd *Coya*, was admitted for the Prince's Wife, and the Siſter that was to have been ſo, was plac'd in the great Temple of *Curacanche*, where then were many Prieſts, and the dwelling for the conſecrated Virgins had been eſtabliſh'd, to the greater Honour of God, with proper Perſons, and Porters to govern, ſerve, and keep them, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter. This Wedding was kept with much Solemnity of Sacrifices, Entertainment, and Rejoycing on the Hill of *Guanacaure*, at *Tamboquiro*, and in the Temple of *Curacanche*, by this means enlarging their Power. *Chinchiaroca* being thus rais'd to great Wealth, he dy'd of a great Age, leaving many Sons, and Daughters, was lamented, and had Funeral Solemnity, his Soul being ſuppos'd to be in Heaven for his Goodneſs.

THE third *Inga* was *Lloqui Yupanqui*, Son to the former, and Husband to *Coya*, tho' he is otherwiſe call'd *Tacarguaque*, when grown, for this Name ſignifies, Tears of Blood, becauſe being vanquiſh'd, and taken by his Enemies, he ſhed Tears of Grief, for mere Vexation.

Vexation. Being declar'd, and crown'd King as uſual, he began to build ſtately Structures, and deſir'd his Father-in-Law to remove with all his People and live in this City, where he ſhould be as abſolute as himſelf, aſſigning him the Weſt Side of the City, which being ſeated on Hillocks was call'd *Anancuzco*, and this is the other Opinion, concerning the Foundation of that Place, and ſome have ſaid, it was eſtabliſh'd, that one *Inga* ſhould be of *Urincuzco*, and another of *Anancuzco*. In ſhort, the City increas'd by Degrees, Dwellings being built on Hills and Breaks, and the Wealth in Gold and Silver augmenting. This *Inga* being grown very old, and having no Child, extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd at *Curacanche*, *Guanacaure*, *Tamboquiro*, and other Places, and one of the Oracles declar'd, that the *Inga* ſhould have a Son; but he being an Infant at the Time of the Father's Death, he order'd, that the Toſſel ſhould be diſpoſited in the Temple of *Curacanche*, till the Child, call'd *Maitacapa*, came to Age to govern. The old *Inga* appointed two Uncles of the Infant to govern, was himſelf much lamented, and at his Death many Women and Boys kill'd themſelves, to go ſerve him in Heaven, having canoniz'd him a Saint, great Numbers cutting off their Hair, which was an extraordinary Compliment. At the Year's End, the Anniverſary was obſerv'd with the ſame Solemnity, his Body being bury'd in the Town of *Paullo*, on the Way to *Omaſuyo*, and he was Founder of the Family call'd *Aocaylli Panaca*.

THE fourth *Inga* was *Mataçapac*, who when come to Age to govern, had his Ears bor'd, and was crown'd, with a prodigious Reſort of People from all Parts. When put into Poſſeſſion of the Throne, having no Siſter to marry, he took *Manaca Guapatac*, the Daughter of an indifferent Lord, two Leagues from *Cuzco*, for his Wife. There was in one of the Quar-

ters of *Cuzco* a Race, that never would comply with the reſt of the Inhabitants of that Place, living always uneaſy, and averſe to the others, a Woman of *Cuzco* going to fetch Water at a Spring, a Boy of that other Party broke her Pitcher, whereupon ſhe return'd crying out in an hideous manner, which drew both Sides out under Arms, and thoſe of *Alcabiquicaç* were ſlain, and vanquiſh'd. The King then having offer'd Sacrifices, and made Rejoycings for the Victory, for, tho' Idolaters, they always had recourſe to God, either in Proſperity, or Adverſity, diſtributed the Lands and Eſtates of thoſe People, among the Inhabitants of *Cuzco*, and being intent upon raiſing a numerous Army, to march againſt the People of *Condeſuyo*, he dy'd. Some ſay this *Inga* was call'd *Viracocha*, that he had great Store of Gold and Silver Veſſels, founded the Race of *Cocopanacac*, that he was reflected on for taking the Name of *Viracocha* which is the Denomination of God, and that he excus'd himſelf, ſaying, that *Viracocha* himſelf had appear'd to him in a Dream, and commanded that he ſhould take his Name.

Maytacapac's Succeſſor was *Capac Yupangui*, by others call'd *Pachuti Yupangui*, the fifth Monarch. When he had pay'd the laſt Rites to his Father, and plac'd him as a Saint in the Temple, the People of *Condeſuyo*, being inform'd of that Prince's Death at the Time when he was preparing to invade them, reſolv'd to attack his Son immediately in his own City, before his Coronation, to plunder the Wealth employ'd in that Ceremony. The *Inga* who had Notice of their Deſign, being in a Readineſs, they came to a Battle, which was bravely fought on both Sides, but the *Condeſuyos* were vanquiſh'd, which added to the Solemnity of the Coronation, for they ſacrific'd Men, Women, Sheep and Lambs, by whoſe Entrails they foretold what was to follow, and govern'd themſelves

ſelves accordingly. The *Condeſuyos* being provok'd by their Defeat, renew'd the War, and were again routed, with the Loſs of ſix thouſand Men, the *Inga* purſuing his Victory to *Condeſuyo*, which Province he ſubdu'd, preventing the Miſchiefs Conquerors are us'd to do. *Capac Yupangui* having preſcrib'd good Methods of living in thoſe Parts, and ordain'd, that they ſhould not dwell on the Tops of the Hills, but on the Plains, return'd home, taking along with him ſome Maidens to be plac'd as *Mamaconas* in the Temple of the Sun, and then ſet about building a ſtately Palace, for his own Habitation. The Fame of the Religion, the Power, and the Policy of *Cuzco* being ſpread abroad, People reſorted thither from ſeveral Parts, and particularly from *Andaguailas*, ſending Embaſſadors with conſiderable Preſents, intreating the *Inga* to admit of them, as his Friends and Confederates, and he ſent them back with other Preſents, and favourable Anſwers. Thus this Empire increas'd, and he liv'd ſixty Years. Others ſay, that the Inhabitants of the Vale of *Andaguaylas*, and the *Changas*, defeated this *Inga's* elder Brother, during the Life of his Father, obliging him to retire with few of his Men; and that this *Capac Yupangui* pretended, that the God *Viracocha*, whom they eſteem'd as the Univerſal Creator, had appear'd to him, and complain'd, that tho' he had created the Sun, Men, the World, and all that was in it, yet they gave equal Worſhip to the Sun, Thunder, the Earth, and other Things which had all their Being from him; that in Heaven, where he reſided, all call'd him *Viracocha Pacha*, and *Achachic*, ſignifying Univerſal Creator; that he ſhould confidently raiſe Men, and attack the *Changas*, and he would aſſiſt him with inviſible Forces, and make him Victorious. That he having accordingly rais'd Forces, obtain'd the Victory, uſurp'd the Crown from his Father, and Brother, and from that Time

ordain'd, that *Viracocha* ſhould be look'd upon as the Univerſal Lord, and that the Statues of the Sun, and Thunder ſhould be plac'd below that of *Viracocha*, but tho' he appointed Lands and Revenues for the other Temples, he aſſign'd nothing for *Viracocha*, becauſe he being Lord and Creator of all Things, had no Occaſion for it. When the Victory was gain'd, he told his Soldiers that they had not been any way inſtrumental towards it, but that it had been obtain'd by certain bearded Men, whom none but he could ſee, for they had been ſent by *Viracocha*, who immediately converted them into Stones, which he ſhould know again, and gathering many about the Mountains, plac'd them in the Temples, or *Guacas*, to which they offer'd Sacrifice, calling them *Pururaucas*, and carrying them very devoutly to their Wars, not queſtioning but that by their Means they ſhould come off Victorious, and that *Inga's* Notion prevail'd ſo far, that he gain'd many great Victories by thoſe means. He founded the Family call'd *Inacapanacac*, and made a great Statue of Gold, which he call'd *Indiillapac*, which he plac'd on a Golden Bier, much whereof was carry'd to *Caxamalca*, for the Ranſom of *Atahualpa*. The Houſe of this *Inga*, his Servants and *Mamaconas*, was in *Cuzco*, in the Place where the Pariſh of St. *Blaſe* was built, and there his Body was found as entire, as if he had been alive, which, together with thoſe of the other *Ingas*, the Licentiate *Polo* ſent away to *Lima*, by Command of the Marqueſs *de Canete*, in order entirely to root out all Idolatry at *Cuzco*. Don *Philip Caritopa*, great Grandſon to this *Inga* affirm'd, that the Treaſure he had left was ineſtimable.

THE ſixth *Inga* was *Ingareque*, Son to the former, by others call'd *Topayupangui*, of whom it is related, that the Ceremony of boring his Ears, at the Coronation being perform'd, put him to ſo much Pain, that

that he went out of the City to an Hill call'd *Chaca*, ordering his Siſter *Micacocac*, whom he had marry'd during his Father's Life, for which reaſon ſhe was call'd *Coya*, and the other Women, to ſtay with him, whilſt that Pain laſted, and that no Brook running at that Time through the City, which had only Springs, he then pray'd to the great *Viracocha*, the Sun, *Guanacaure*, and the *Ingas* his Anceſtors, to inform him, how and which way he might by Art convey ſome River, or Trench to the City; that whilſt he was at this Prayer, a mighty Clap of Thunder was heard, which frighted them all, in ſo much that the *Inga* himſelf put down his Head ſo low, as to clap his left Ear to the Ground, which bled very much, and on a ſudden he heard a great Noiſe of Water running under that Place, whereupon he order'd to dig there, till they came to Water, and many Sacrifices were offer'd to their Gods, believing they had receiv'd that Mercy at their Hands, there laying large ſquare Stones along the Way, and raiſing Walls, they conducted the Water thro' the midſt of the City, making Stone Bridges, all which was a great Conveniency, and Ornament. This *Inga* endeavour'd by Art, and fair means, to bring Abundance of People under his Obedience, and gain'd a Victory, at the Place call'd *Pomatambo*, in the Province of *Condeſuyo*, treating the vanquiſh'd with ſo much Generoſity, and Humanity, that they became very ſubmiſſive, paying their Tribute contentedly, and he after viſiting all the Oracles, and Temples in thoſe Parts, return'd in triumphant manner to *Cuzco*, many *Indians* of Note going before him, as his Guard, with Axes, and Halbards of Gold and Silver. He had many Sons, but never a Daughter, and having made ſome good Ordinances for the Government, dy'd, after marrying his eldeſt Son *Inga Yupangui* to a Lady of *Ayarmacac*, call'd *Mamachiquiac*; he is ſaid to have

have been the Head of the prime Race of *Anancuzco.* His Body was ſerv'd like thoſe of the other *Ingas,* which they preſerv'd entire, without Corruption, above two hundred Years, every one of them kept in his peculiar Chapel, built, and maintain'd out of his Treaſure, with proper Miniſters, and his Family, and every *Inga* had his Statue made of Stone, to which the ſame Reſpect was paid as to his Perſon, and they were carry'd to War, and in Proceſſion to obtain Rain, or fair Weather, honouring them with Feſtivals, and Sacrifices, of which Statues there were ſeveral in *Cuzco.*

THE ſeventh *Inga Yupangui,* as ſoon as his Father was dead, paid him very great Honours, and a greater Number of Women and Servants was ſhut up in his Tomb to dye there, and ſerve him in the other World, than any other had before, and he had more Treaſure, more Proviſions, and fine Cloathing put in with them, and more Men and Women hang'd themſelves in their own Hair. The extraordinary Value of the Treaſure may be gueſs'd at by what was found in the Monuments of indifferent Perſons, amounting in ſome to ſixty thouſand Pieces of Eight, more or leſs, thoſe Idolaters being ambitious to depart this World rich, and well adorn'd. His Statue was erected, and he plac'd among the Gods. This Cuſtom of burying Women and other Perſons with the dead was univerſal among the Mountain, and *Yunga Indians,* who believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, that they liv'd in all manner of Delights in the other World, and that all thoſe they ſo deſtroy'd went to ſerve them there. When *Acoya,* Lord of the greateſt Part of the Vale of *Xauxa* dy'd, a Boy ran away to the *Spaniards,* becauſe they would have ſhut him up alive in that Prince's Tomb. This new *Inga Yupangui* being inform'd, that the *Atuncollans* were ſo bold as to deſign to make War on him, reſolv'd

reſolv'd to raiſe Forces, and go to the Province of *Collaſuyo*, which is to the Southward of *Cuzco*. When he was upon his Departure, ſome Commanders of the Troops of *Condeſuyo* conſpir'd to murder him, believing, that in caſe he return'd victorious from that Enterprize he would grow ſo proud as to think to make Slaves of them all, and accordingly when they were at one of their Feſtivals drinking much Wine, one of the Conſpirators gave the *Inga* a Blow on the Head, the others, at the ſame Time having kill'd many Perſons. The *Inga* thinking to have ſav'd himſelf in the Temple, was kill'd with many of his Women, which occaſion'd ſuch a mighty Confuſion in the City, that the Inhabitants were about to have abandon'd, and the *Condeſuyans* were for plundering it, when on a ſudden there fell ſuch an heavy Rain, with dreadful Thunder, and Lightning, that the Slaughter and Plunder ceas'd, and the *Condeſuyans* departed, leaving the City, where no Sacrifice, or Solemnity was perform'd for the *Ing* ; nor was he ſo honourably bury'd as the reſt, and left no Iſſue.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the eighth Inga Viracocha ; *his Conquests* ; *he resigns the Crown to his Son* Urco *the ninth* Inga, *who is depos'd for his Cowardize, and* Yupangui *the tenth* Inga *succeeds him.*

THE seventh *Inga Yupangui* being murder'd, and leaving no Issue, as has been said, a Consult ensu'd about a Successor, which occasion'd much Controversy about the Person, and some were for casting off the Monarchical Government, and being rul'd by a select Number of the wisest Persons. In the Heat of this Contest, a Woman of the *Anancuzcos* stepp'd in, and ask'd, Why they did not admit of *Viracocha Inga*, for their Sovereign, he being a good Man, which having said, the Woman fled, leaving some Vessels of Wine ; whereupon the *Orejones*, looking upon this as some great Mystery, for they were very superstitious, immediately repair'd to, found him fasting, and began to perform the Coronation Ceremonies, he, in the mean Time appointing one of his Uncles Governour of *Cuzco*. *Viracocha*, who was the eighth great Sovereign of *Cuzco* being proclaim'd, and crown'd, immediately went out to make War upon some disobedient People in that Neighbourhood, with whom he fought a Battle that held till Noon, when they were routed, and very many kill'd and taken, the rest drawing together, repair'd to the *Inga*, before whom prostrating themselves on the Ground, one of them stood up, and said. " It does not

" not behove you, O *Inga*, to be puff'd up with " the Victory God has given you, nor to undervalue " us for being vanquiſh'd; ſince it is granted " to you to ſubdue Nations, and it is allow'd us " to defend the Liberty we inherited from our Fore- " fathers; and therefore tho' we cannot willingly be " brought under Subjection, it is fit for you to ap- " peaſe your Anger, order the Slaughter to ceaſe, and " diſpoſe of us at your Pleaſure." When the *Indian* had done, the others cry'd out in a pitiful manner for Mercy. The *Inga* anſwer'd, that if his Anger had been hurtful to them, the Fault was their own, for which he was ſorry, and ſo he pardon'd, leaving them on their Lands, as Tributaries, upon Condition they ſhould preſently go to *Cuzco*, and build him two Palaces, one in the City, and the other in the Country for him to take the Air; then he order'd the Priſoners to be ſet at Liberty, and their Cloathing to be reſtor'd, leaving a Governour there for the more Security, yet ſo as that the natural Lord ſhould retain his Authority. The *Inga*, without returning to *Cuzco*, ſent a Meſſenger to the People of *Caycomarcac*, who never would ſubmit to his Forefathers. They abus'd him, ſaying, the *Inga* was a mad Man for thinking they would ſo eaſily comply with his Commands. The Meſſenger met the *Inga* advancing with his Army, who being inform'd with the Uſage he had found, march'd on in a great Rage, till he came to a mighty River, being that of *Yucay*, and not being able to paſs it, both Parties keeping the oppoſite Banks, fought a long Time with their Slings, and loud Shouts, as is uſual among them. At Night the *Inga* put a red hot Stone into his Golden Sling, which he caſt over, and the ſame falling on a thatch'd Houſe, ſet it on Fire, and being all amaz'd, not knowing how that came to paſs, an old Woman told them, that the Fire had fallen from Heaven in a burning

burning Stone, which ſhe had ſeen; and the *Indians* being very ſuperſtitious, and Sorcerers, eaſily believ'd that the Stone fell from Heaven, to puniſh them for oppoſing the *Inga* to whom they ſubmitted themſelves without conſulting any Oracles, or offering Sacrifice. The *Inga* told them, that had they not comply'd that very Day, he had provided Floats to paſs over to deſtroy them; however he receiv'd them affectionately, and gave their Lord a Woman of *Cuzco* to Wife, who was much honour'd among them. This War at *Caytamarcac* and others being ended, many ſubmitted themſelves to the *Inga* upon the Fame of his Exploits, all whom he treated with much Humanity, practiſing great Generoſity among the needy.

WHILST the *Inga* was employ'd in the War at *Caytamarcac*, *Acapaco*, ſaid to be Brother to the former *Inga Yupangui*, being offended for that the Empire had not been conferr'd on him, conſpir'd with ſome of the *Orejones*, and Chiefs of the Family of *Oroncuzco*, and murder'd the Governour that had been left at *Cuzco* by *Viracocha*, as he was ſacrificing in the Temple of the Sun, with many more of his Party. The *Mamaconas*, and the Prieſts exclaim'd at that hideous Sacrilege, and People coming in, there was a mighty Confuſion, till the Uſurper prevailing, kill'd all the *Inga's* Women that had been left in *Cuzco*, and poſſeſs'd himſelf of the City; but when he would have appear'd in Publick with the Toſſel, or Crown, thoſe very Perſons, who had aſſiſted him, reflecting on what they had done, ſcoff'd at him, and going away to meet *Viracocha Inga*, who was returning to *Cuzco*, begg'd his Pardon. The Uſurper thus forſaken, tho' he wanted not Courage to have gone on with his Enterprize, poiſon'd himſelf, and dy'd, as did all his Wives, and Children. The *Inga* coming to the City, went directly to the Temple of the

the Sun, where he offer'd Sacrifices, order'd the dead Bodies of the Uſurper and his Accomplices to be caſt out into the Fields, and thoſe that had ſurviv'd to be put to Death. The News hereof being ſpread throughout the Kingdom, Meſſengers came from all Parts to offer the *Inga* ſupplies of Men, and what elſe he might have Occaſion for, and as is uſual in ſuch Times of Diſtraction, four of the Virgins of the Temple were debauch'd by the Porters, all whom the High-Prieſt puniſh'd.

THE *Inga* would have gone to the War at *Condeſuyo*, but forbore by reaſon of his Age; and in regard that his eldeſt Son *Urco* was vicious, and cowardly, would have put him by the Succeſſion, and transferr'd it to another call'd *Inga Yupangui*. At this Time a Lord whoſe Name was *Capanac*, was Sovereign of *Atuncolla*, and another call'd *Cari* of *Chucuyto*, between whom a Bloody War broke out on ambitious Pretences, and they fought ſeveral Battles, ſometimes the one, and ſometimes the other prevailing; whereupon both of them being deſirous to gain the Favour of the *Inga Viracocha*, as ſo potent a Prince, they ſent Embaſſadors to propoſe an Alliance, with conſiderable Preſents. Theſe Embaſſadors came juſt as the *Inga* was returning from a ſtately Palace he was building at *Xaquixaguana*. The Affair being laid before his Council, it was agreed to conſult the Oracle, which anſwer'd, It was convenient that the *Inga* ſhould go to *Collao*, and join *Cari*. Having receiv'd this Anſwer, he told *Capanac*'s Embaſſadors, that he was going to *Collao*, and would conclude what ſhould be convenient, telling *Cary*'s Miniſters that he was preparing to go to his Aſſiſtance. Theſe Princes never came to any Reſolution in Matters of Moment, without offering conſiderable Sacrifices, and conſulting their Oracles, for the Devil, whom throughout all *Peru*, they call'd *Sopa*, kept them in great Subjection,

Subjection, and appear'd to them in the Shape of ſeveral Perſons deceas'd, juſt as they had been in this World, giving to underſtand, that he was in another delightful Kingdom, in the ſame manner as they then beheld him; and in the Vale of *Lile*, and other Places, where they were wont to flea the dead, and to preſerve their Skins full of Aſhes, they enter'd into them, and talk'd with the living, anſwering ſuch Queſtions as were put to them. The Prieſts, who had the Management of all Affairs, were much reſpected, and particularly the Chief and Head of them, being all extraordinary Sorcerers, and Enchanters, till at length it pleas'd God that thoſe Enemies of Mankind, who were worſhip'd as Gods, acknowledg'd the Power of CHRIST, and the Truth of his Law, and they have never appear'd in thoſe Parts ſince Chriſtianity has been introduc'd.

Viracocha Inga, having left a Prime Man of his own Lineage to govern at *Cuzco*, march'd with his Army, and the *Canches* attempted to obſtruct his Paſſage through their Lands. He ſent to deſire he might paſs by fair means, offering to admit them into the Number of his Friends, and to give them to drink out of his own Cup, which they refuſing, a Battle was fought, and the *Canches* defeated, who ſuing for Pardon, had it granted on the uſual Terms, *viz.* that they ſhould acknowledge the *Inga* of *Cuzco* for their Sovereign, keep the Laws, and pay the Tribute; then having ſpent ſome Days in ſettling the Government, and giving thoſe People Rules to live by, he proceeded to the *Canas*. The *Canches* are a very peaceable Nation, very underſtanding, free from Malice, and very uſeful for taking Gold and Silver out of the Mines; have abundance of Cattle, cloath like the reſt, have black Treſſes for their Mark, hanging under their Chin: their Weapons were Darts, Slings, and

and *Ayllos*, or Nooſes, to take their Enemies. Their Country produces Wheat, Mayz, Partridges, and other Birds, and they breed much Poultry in their Houſes. The *Cañas* were under Arms, in the Town of *Curacache*, but obſerving how their Neighbours had far'd, and the *Inga*'s good Behaviour, and Mildneſs, they receiv'd him in friendly manner, which was very pleaſing to him, and he ſent conſiderable Preſents to the Idols of *Ancocagua*, ordering the Embaſſadors of the *Cañas* to go expect him at *Ayabire* commanding his own Men to do no Harm in their Country, leſt they ſhould recant. At *Ayabire* the Peace was concluded with the *Cañas*, upon the aforeſaid Conditions, and *Capanac* being inform'd of the Treaty between the *Inga* and his Enemy *Cari*, came out to fight him, before he could join the ſaid *Cari*, who, without waiting for the Conjunction, met him, and a bloody Battle was fought, in which thirty thouſand *Indians* were ſlain on both Sides, and *Capanac* among them, *Cari* coming off Victorious, who thereupon return'd to *Chucuyto*, to receive the *Inga*, as he did in the beſt manner, and the *Inga* to confirm their Friendſhip offer'd him a Daughter of his own in Marriage, which he refus'd, ſaying, He was old, and ſpent, and therefore he had better marry her to ſome young Man, ſince there were enough of them; and as for himſelf, he would always look upon him as his Friend and Lord, and ſerve him in his Wars. Then the Confederacy was ratify'd, the Women carrying a large Bowl of Liquor, and when they had drank a long Time, the *Inga* took the Bowl, and ſetting it on a Stone, ſaid, Let this Bowl ſtand here, that neither I remove, nor you touch it, in Token of what has been concerted; and having kiſs'd the Ground, they made Obeyſance to the Sun, had a great Dance with Muſick, and the Prieſts having ſpoke ſome Words, carry'd away the Gold Bowl to

the Place where ſuch Pledges of Confederacy were kept. *Viracocha* after this return'd to *Cuzco*, ſeveral Provinces having been reduc'd by him, and the other *Ingas* to a more polite manner of living, under good Laws, and the People wearing a decent Habit. He would have had his Son *Yupangui* to ſucceed him in the Empire, as has been mention'd before, by reaſon of the ill Qualities of his eldeſt Son *Urco*, but not being able to prevail with the *Orejones* to conſent to it, he reſign'd his Throne to the ſaid *Urco*, by reaſon of his Age, and went away to live at his Eaſe, in the Vales of *Yucay* and *Xaquixaguana*.

THE *Cañas* are the Towns of *Hatuncana*, *Chiquiana*, *Horura*, *Cacha*, and others. They are cloath'd like the reſt before-mention'd, and wear high round woollen Caps. They had a noted Temple, which they call'd *Acocaguac*, where extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd. All this Diſtrict is cold, abounds in Wheat, Mayz, and Cattle, which laſt multiply very much there and at *Ayabire* in their Plains. *Ayabire* is a large Town, and there are ſo many Graves that they take up more Ground than the Houſes. The *Inga* having overthrown them in Battle, and kill'd great Numbers, order'd other Nations to go ſettle there with their Wives, which are the *Mitimaes*.

Urco the ninth *Inga*, was ſo worthleſs, that the *Indians*, in their Songs and Ballads, do not reckon him among their Kings; but in regard, that *Viracocha* reſign'd the Crown to him, as has been ſaid, and he was proclaim'd and crown'd, we muſt aſſign him a Place among them, for tho' his Reign was ſhort, he was a rightful Sovereign, yet ſo vicious, that tho' marry'd to his Siſter, he gave himſelf up to Harlots, and it is aſſerted of him, that he debauch'd the conſecrated *Mamaconas* of the Temple, was drunk, and committed many Enormities. Soon after his Inauguration, the *Chancas* defeated the *Chunas*, and poſſeſs'd themſelves

themſelves of the greateſt Part of the Province of *Andabailas*, for they are a very brave People. Encourag'd by this Succeſs, having offer'd Sacrifice at *Apurima*, they proceeded to *Acorunba*, and then drew near to *Cuzco*, neither the old *Viracocha*, nor the new *Inga Urco* regarding them. The *Orejones*, and other prime Men conſidering the Danger they were in, and the Cowardize of *Urco*, intreated *Inga Yupangui*, to take upon him the Defence of his Country, and one of them having made a Speech to perſwade them to declare him King, they anſwer'd, That when the War was ended, they would do as was beſt for the Publick, and then declar'd, that all ſuch as would repair to *Cuzco* ſhould have Lands aſſign'd them. *Yupangui* then came into the great Square wearing a Lion's Skin, to denote that he would behave himſelf as boldly as that Beaſt, and took his Place at the Stone of War. The *Chancas* being already in the Mountain of *Viraconga*, he drew together his Forces, reſolving not to depart the City. The *Chancas* poſted themſelves near the Hill of *Carmenga*, overlooking the City, which was fortify'd every way, to make a Defence. At length they engag'd, and having fought the whole Day, both Parties retir'd; but *Haſtaguaraca*, the Commander of the *Chancas*, reckning that diſhonourable, they return'd to the Charge, which ended in the Death of all the *Chancas*, except only five hundred, and their Commander.

Yupangui having gain'd this ſignal Victory, demanded the Crown, which was granted him, notwithſtanding that his Brother *Urco* attempted to enter *Cuzco* to obſtruct him; but his Siſter, and Wife *Coya* forſook him, and the new King took her to Wife, and then perform'd ſolemn Obſequies for all that had dy'd in Defence of the City, and caus'd a very long Houſe to be built, and all the Bodies of the *Chancas* that had been kill'd before the City to be flead, and their Skins

ſtuff'd with Aſhes, and Straw, to be ſet there in ſeveral Poſtures; ſome of them beating Drums on their own Bellies; others playing on Pipes, and in other Actions, which *Peter Carraſco* and *John de Pancorbo*, the two firſt *Spaniards* that enter'd *Cuzco* affirm'd they had ſeen.

CHAP. IV.

The Reign of the tenth Inga Yupangui; *his Victories*; *Deſcription of the Province of* Collao, *and Lake of* Titicaca; *he reſigns the Crown to his Son* Topa Inga, *the eleventh Monarch*; *his great Actions and Death.*

ABUNDANCE of People reſorted from all Parts to congratulate the new King *Yupangui*, upon his Acceſſion to the Throne, who deſigning to make War on the People of *Condeſuyo*, and being acquainted with the Valour of *Haſtaguaraca*, Lord of *Andaguailas*, enter'd into a Confederacy with him. At this Time dy'd the old *Inga Viracocha*, who had not ſo great funeral Pomp as had been uſual, becauſe of his leaving the Defence of the City in ſuch a Time of Diſtreſs, as has been above-mention'd. *Yupangui* having drawn together his Forces, and perform'd all the Ceremonies uſual upon ſuch Occaſions, was carry'd out on a Bier of Gold, adorn'd with precious Stones, in greater State than any of

of his Predeceſſors had been, his Guards being very numerous, all the way before him being made clean, ſo that neither Stone, nor Straw was to be ſeen on it, the People came out to ſalute, and call'd him the mighty Lord, Offspring of the Sun, and Monarch of them all. In his Way he ſubdu'd the Territory of *Curambac*, and order'd them to live in regular Towns, and to build an Houſe, and Temple of the Sun. At *Andaguaylas* he had a ſolemn Reception, and there conſulted whether he ſhould make War on the *Guancancas*, the People of *Xauxa*, the *Soras*, or the *Lucanos*, the Reſult was againſt the *Soras*, and having ſent to offer them Peace, they anſwer'd, that they were not for it with Slavery. Being overthrown in Battle, he order'd the Priſoners to be treated with much Humanity, and being inform'd that a great Number had fortify'd themſelves on a Rock, near the River of *Bilcas*, he ſent ſome Commanders to beſiege them, and others to the Province of *Condeſuyo*, who obtain'd ſignal Victories, the Lord *Haſtaguaraca* marching at the ſame Time with another Army to *Collao*. Thoſe on the Rock made an obſtinate Defence, notwithſtanding the Preſence of the *Inga*, but their Proviſions failing, they were oblig'd to ſurrender, in the ſame manner as others had done, whom he treated well, and commanded Tambos, and Temples to be built in thoſe Provinces, ſending Maſter Workmen from *Cuzco* to inſtruct them in Architecture. When the Rock was reduc'd, Meſſengers came from ſeveral Provinces to congratulate with him, and returning to *Cuzco* he found that Abundance of People were come down from the Mountains to inhabit the Plains, and that there were great Roads made, and Fabricks erected. His Entry into *Cuzco*, was triumphant, becauſe the Armies ſent to *Collao*, *Chucuito*, and *Condeſuyo* return'd Victorious,

which was a great Addition to his Power, and being himſelf a juſt Prince, he was ſo highly honour'd, that no Man look'd him in the Face, or went in where he was without ſome Burthen, tho' light. As a farther Token of Subjection, he ordain'd, that no Perſon ſhould wear any Jewel, or be carry'd on a Bier, without his Leave, and it was he that perfectly eſtabliſh'd the Frame of that Government, for he was very much fear'd.

THE Province of *Collao* is very large, for beſides what is inhabited, there are many Deſerts, Mountains cover'd with Snow, and ſpacious Plains of good Paſture for Cattle. In the midſt of it is the Lake *Titicaca*, the largeſt in the *Weſt-Indies*. Moſt of the Towns in the Province are on the Banks of the ſaid Lake, and they ſow their Corn in great Iſlands there are in it, and there they keep the moſt valuable Things they have. The Compaſs of it is near eighty Leagues, ten or twelve conſiderable Rivers fall into it, the depth in ſome Places ſeventy or eighty Fathoms; the Water is not quite bitter, nor Salt, but cannot be drunk, and breeds a Sort of Fiſh call'd *Suches*, large and well taſted, but flegmatick; as alſo *Bogas*, a ſmall Fiſh, but wholſome, and very bony, and there is an infinite multitude of Geeſe, and Goſlins. The two Sides of the Lake are call'd *Omaſuyo*, and *Chucuito*. When the People will divert themſelves, they go out on a great Number of Floats, and drawing up in a Ring, encloſe the Geeſe till they catch them with their Hands. The Towns on the Banks of this Lake are ſome of the beſt in *Peru*, and what runs from this Lake forms that of *Paria*, about which there is alſo abundance of Cattle, eſpecially Swine, and among the Ruſhes vaſt Numbers of Birds. It is call'd *Titicaca* from the Temple of the Sun that ſtood in it, on which Account it was look'd upon as ſacred.

THE

THE *Inga* being intent upon new Wars, made Preparations accordingly, and to chear the Men had great Entertainments, appearing himſelf in Publick, cloath'd after the Faſhion of the Nation, which was to give the Diverſion that Day, and it was perform'd by encloſing the Square with the vaſt Gold Chain before ſpoken of, made out of the Tribute of the ſeveral Provinces, and having appointed the Commanders of the ſeveral Nations, he conſtituted *Loqui Yupanqui* Captain-General, under the Direction of *Copac Inga*, becauſe he was young. The People of *Xauxa* offer'd their Sacrifices in the Temple of *Guaribilica*, and refuſing the Peace offer'd by the *Inga*, came to a Battle, wherein the *Guancas* were vanquiſh'd. *Loqui Yupanqui* us'd much Moderation after his Victory, that thoſe People entirely ſubmitted themſelves to the Kings of *Cuzco*. The Victorious Army next ſubdu'd the *Tamerentines*. The *Chancas* tell us, that their Men, who went from the Province of *Andaguaylas*, under the Command of their General *Ancoallo*, having perform'd mighty Feats in theſe Wars, thoſe of *Cuzco*, out of Envy ſent them a Summons with a Deſign to deſtroy them, which they ſuſpecting went out arm'd, and ſtood upon their Defence, tho' ſome were kill'd, when *Ancoallo* complaining to the Gods of the Wickedneſs of the *Orejones*, choſe to go into voluntary Exile, that he might never ſee them again, and putting the Women foremoſt, croſs'd the Provinces of the *Chachiapoyas*, and the *Guanacos*, and paſſing over the Mountains *Andes*, proceeded, as they ſay, to the Country of *Dorado*. The Army after theſe Succeſſes return'd to *Cuzco*, where the *Inga* ſhow'd himſelf concern'd for the ill Uſage of *Ancoallo*; tho' ſome ſay, he had been conſenting to it, and leſt the Inhabitants of *Collao* ſhould on Account of that ill Example raiſe any Commotion againſt him, he ſent for the *Chancas*, and declar'd

to them that he was very ſorry for what had been done to *Ancoallo*, and having made them ſome Preſents, they return'd home well ſatisfy'd.

Inga Yupangui was very intent upon enriching the Temple of *Curacanche*, beſtowing whole Diſtricts upon it; order'd the Language of *Cuzco* to be ſpoke throughout his whole Empire; ſettled Poſts, regulated the Ways, and the *Mitimaes*; ordain'd that no Gold once brought into *Cuzco* ſhould be carry'd out again; appointed Governours over all the Provinces; made three curious Encloſures, each of them above three hundred Paces ſquare, are call'd one *Pucamarca*, another *Atuncancha*, and the third *Cananac*, within which he built Appartments for the *Mamaconas*, other Women, and the Royal Concubines, who all ſpun, and wove fine Cloth, and made *Chicha*, or Liquor for their Feſtivals. The City of *Cuzco* is ſeated in the Vale, Aſcents and Hills, and tho' there were every where ſtately Structures, and fine Temples, the *Inga* reſolv'd to build an Houſe of the Sun more ſumptuous than any of the reſt, and to furniſh it with Gold, Silver, Jewels, fine Cloth, Arms, and all Things that might add to its Grandeur. For carrying on that Work, twenty thouſand Men were drawn out of the ſeveral Provinces, with their Proviſions, and reliev'd at ſet Times, that none might bear all the Burthen. The Work was begun, and call'd the Houſe of the Sun, and to this Day the *Spaniards* call it the Fort, the Walls being of Stone, and ſo well laid, that it is wonderful, for it ſeems to be the moſt magnificent Houſe in the World; but tho' there were many Appartments in it, and the *Inga* obtain'd the End for which he had deſign'd it, yet it was not finiſh'd, becauſe his Succeſſors did not carry it on. When this great Work was begun, the *Inga* march'd out to the War of *Collao*, and coming to the Town of *Ayabire*, deſtroy'd it; as has been ſaid,

ſaid, as he did the Inhabitants of *Copacopac*, leaving few of them alive, and to people thoſe rich Lands carry'd Colonies, from the adjacent Parts, who remain'd there as *Mitimaes*, he being the Inventor of them, and having built ſtately Temples and Palaces, ſent Forces againſt the *Andeſuyos*, which were deſtroy'd by monſtrous great Snakes, and the *Indians* report, that the *Inga* being much inrag'd upon this Account, a Witch offer'd to inchant them, ſo that they ſhould be ſtupify'd, by which means the Conqueſt was made. From *Ayabire* the *Inga* return'd to *Cuzco*, by the Way of *Omaſuyo*, giving Orders for making of thoſe broad Roads; viſited the Iſlands of *Titicaca*, and gave Directions for building the Temple of the Sun, and its Palace in the largeſt of them. The Drein that runs out of the Lake is very wide, deep and rapid, ſo that there is no Poſſibility of Building a Bridge, or paſſing it in Boats. The *Indians* have a ſtrange Contrivance for croſſing over, which is by throwing in much Straw, and being ſo light it does not ſink, and they go over in Safety. In the Lake grows abundance of that Sort of Ruſhes call'd *Totora*, being good Food for Horſes and Swine, and the *Uro Indians* uſe it for Food, Houſes, Boats, and other Neceſſaries. Thoſe People were ſo Savage, that being ask'd, who they were, They anſwer'd, They were not Men, but *Uros*, as if they had been a different Species of Animals. In the Lake, there were found whole Towns of them, living on Floats of *Totora*, made faſt to a Rock, and when they thought fit, the whole Town remov'd to another Place. When the *Inga* had reduc'd *Collao*, and the adjacent Provinces to a polite manner of living, he was receiv'd at *Cuzco* with great Joy, and continu'd the Fabrick of the Temple of the Sun.

AFTER this he conquer'd the *Yanaguaras* and *Chumbilcas*, and proceeding to the Mountains *Andes*, ſome Places

Places ſubmitted to him, but in others, the People rather choſe to abandon their Country, and paſs over to the other Side. Being next intent upon marching againſt the *Collas*, he found himſelf ſo much impair'd by Age, that he ſummon'd the High-Prieſt, and the Prince of the *Orejones*, to whom he repreſented his great Age, and Weakneſs, and deſir'd they would permit him to reſign the Crown to his Son *Topa Inga*, who, being of known Valour would chaſtize the Rebellion of *Collao*, which they accordingly agreed to, and he was proclaim'd their King, being the eleventh in Succeſſion. Having ſubdu'd the *Collas*, he caus'd many Figures of Stone, and other Fabricks to be erected there, in Memory of his Victory, the remains whereof are ſtill to be ſeen. Thoſe having ſubmitted, he carry'd many of them to live at *Cuzco*, and in other Provinces, and brought *Mitimaes* thither, leaving Garriſons of Soldiers, and eſtabliſh'd a Law, that not above one thouſand *Collas* might go into *Cuzco*, and till that Number went out no more to be admitted, which was punctually obſerv'd. His next Expedition was to the Provinces *Tarama* and *Bombon*, to which he drew together two hundred thouſand fighting Men, beſides thoſe that were to carry the Baggage and ſerve the Camp, carrying Proviſions for them all, ſo that no Man durſt touch an Ear of ſtanding Corn, the Puniſhment being no leſs than his Life, and thoſe that carry'd Burdens did it willingly, becauſe they were regularly reliev'd. The People of *Yao*, and *Bombon* did not think fit to oppoſe ſo great a Power, any more than thoſe of *Apurima*, and others, all whom he receiv'd graciouſly, giving them Coca, Mantles, Jerkins, and Women, and when any Nation was to be admitted to him, he would be cloath'd after their Faſhion, which was very agreeable to them, and he every where built Temples of the Sun, appointed Poſts, and plac'd Colonies of *Mitimaes*.

The

The *Chachapoyas* held out, and were very near defeating him; but he at length by fair means reduc'd them to his Obedience. Having attack'd the *Bracamoros* he was forc'd to fly, becauſe the Country is Mountainous. At *Guancabamba*, *Caxalaya*, *Vaca*, and the adjacent Parts, he met with much Trouble, they being warlike Nations, yet in the End they ſu'd for Peace, which was no ſooner concluded, than it was fill'd with *Mitimaes*, that is, Colonies from other Nations, and a Governour appointed there, tho' the natural Lord was continu'd, and Orders were given for making the great Road, and ſettling of Poſts. He alſo ſubdu'd the *Cañaries*, and ſent above fifteen thouſand of them, with their Families to *Cuzco*. The *Titicambes*, the *Cayambes*, the *Purates* and others underwent the ſame Fate, as did the *Tacungas*, after ſome Reſiſtance; and he every where rais'd great Structures. From *Tacunga* he proceeded to *Tito*, which the *Spaniards* call *Quito*, becauſe he lik'd the Country, commanding all to worſhip the Sun, to follow the Cuſtoms of *Cuzco*, and learn the Language. They all call'd the *Inga* Father, good Lord, and Diſtributer of Juſtice, and his Son *Guaynacapa* was ſaid to be born among the *Cañaries*.

FROM *Quito* the *Inga* ſent ſome Perſons to the Province call'd *Puerto Viejo*, to inſtruct thoſe People in the Worſhip of God, what Cloaths to wear, and how to live politely, in return for which Kindneſs they murder'd his Meſſengers, and tho' the *Inga* ſent Forces to chaſtize them, they held out, and he being otherwiſe employ'd could not go himſelf, his Buſineſs being to offer Sacrifice, and diſpatch Affairs to the general Satisfaction. He din'd in publick, and ſupp'd by the Light of Wood Fire, for tho' they had Tallow, and Wax, they had not found the way of making Candles, till the *Spaniards* taught them. His Court was wealthy, and ſwarm'd with great

Men.

Men, that came to ſerve him. At his Departure from *Quito*, he left there as his Deputy one *Chalco Maita*, an antient and brave Perſon, allowing him the Liberty of being carry'd on a Bier, uſing Gold, and other Privileges, ordering that he ſhould every Moon ſend him an Account how the Affairs ſtood there. Being inform'd of the Fertility of the Plains, he ſent Embaſſadors to all the Lords of thoſe Parts to offer them his Friendſhip, who all return'd their Anſwers, and then he departed *Quito*, having brought all under Subjection, He travell'd along the Sea Coaſt, making the great Road, diverting himſelf in the moſt agreeable Places, and giving Orders for raiſing Structures, and they ſay that in the Vale of *Chimo*, he was very near being entirely defeated, by the Lord thereof, but at length he obtain'd the Victory by main Force, and gain'd the Affections of the People by fair Words. At *Parmonguilla* he built a Fortreſs, the Ruins whereof are to be ſeen at this Day. Being come to *Pachacama*, where the antient great Temple of the *Ingas* ſtood, which he had long wiſh'd to ſee, he offer'd many Sacrifices, and the *Indians* ſay, he talk'd with the Idol, asking, what would be moſt acceptable to him? And was anſwer'd, That Sacrifices of human Blood, and of Sheep, which when perform'd, he return'd to *Cuzco*, where there were extraordinary Rejoycings for his many Victories.

WHEN the *Inga* had repos'd himſelf after the aforeſaid Expedition, he again march'd with his Army to ſubdue the Provinces in the Plains, and met with ſome Oppoſition in the Vale of *Naſca*, which nevertheleſs he conquer'd, as he did thoſe of *Chincha* and *Yca*, tho' they ſtood out more reſolutely than the former. Next he proceeded to the Vale of *Guerco*, where the Natives making a Jeſt of thoſe that eaſily ſubmitted, defended themſelves, till the Summer Heats coming on, his Men ſickned,

ſickned, which oblig'd him to retire, till Autumn coming on, he renew'd the War, building a new City, which he call'd *Cuzco*, on the Edge of the Vale, where he ſaid, he would ſtay till the Vale was ſubdu'd. This War laſted three Years, the *Inga* carrying it on in Winter, till thoſe People being tir'd, and coming to treat on Terms, relying on his Faith, he cut all their Throats, as appears by the vaſt Quantity of Bones ſtill to be ſeen in that Place, and then deſtroying the new City, he return'd to *Cuzco*. His next Expedition was to the *Charcas*, and *Carangues*, whom upon their Submiſſion, he treated with much Humanity, and then croſſing vaſt Deſerts, advanc'd as far as *Chile*, conquering ſome Nations, and endur'd very much in his Return over the Mountains. Being return'd to *Cuzco*, he dy'd there, recommending to his Son the Care of the Government, and of his Wives. His Death was much lamented, and Abundance of Women and Servants were bury'd with him, beſides his Treaſure ſaid to amount to a Million. Abundance of People hang'd themſelves throughout the Kingdom, and the Mourning was every where very extraordinary.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Herb Coca; *the Provinces of the* Charcas, *and* Carangues; *of Metals in general, and Gold and Silver in particular; the Reign of* Guaynacava *the Twelfth, and of* Guaſcar *the thirteenth Monarch of* Peru.

HAVING before mention'd the Plant call'd *Coca*, it may not be amiſs to ſay ſomething of it, and of Gold and Silver before we proceed to the following *Inga*'s. It is to be obſerv'd, that throughout the *Weſt-Indies*, the Natives delight in holding Roots, Boughs, or Herbs in their Mouths, and all over *Peru* they uſe this *Coca* from the Time they riſe in the Morning, till they go to ſleep; and being ask'd, Why they employ their Teeth without eating it, they ſay, it renders them inſenſible of Hunger, and adds to their Vigour; but thoſe who have div'd deepeſt in this Affair, do conclude it is nothing but an ill Habit. The Coca is planted on the Mountains *Andes*, from *Guamanga* to the Town of *la Plata*, being Shrubs that are carefully cultivated, and look'd after, to the End they may produce this Leaf, which is like Myrtle, and being dry'd in the Sun, is carry'd in Baskets to be ſold, much of it to the Mines of *Potoſi*, and many *Spaniards* have got Eſtates by it, whereupon ſo much was planted, that the Price fell, but it will never ceaſe to be valu'd.

As

As for the *Charcas* and *Carangues*, who are next to the Province of *Collao*, in their Country there are hot and moſt fruitful Vales, as alſo extraordinary craggy Mountains, prodigiouſly rich in Mines of ſeveral Metals, the like whereof has never been known in any other Part of the World. The Metals are in the Nature of Plants hidden in the Bowels of the Earth, having their Body and Branches, being the Veins, which grow like Plants, not that they have any vegetative Life, but for that they are ſo produc'd in the Ground by the Sun, that they increaſe in Proceſs of Time. In the *Weſt-Indies* there are abundance of Mines of Iron, Copper, Lead, Mercury, Silver, and Gold, many being daily diſcover'd, and it is believ'd that there are ſtill more unknown than found out; and the reaſon is, becauſe the Metals are produc'd in the moſt barren, craggy and diſagreeable Lands. It does not appear, that the *Indians* made uſe of theſe Metals for Money, but only to adorn their Temples, Palaces, and Graves, as has been ſaid, with great Variety of Gold and Silver Veſſels, and they traded by way of Barter, exchanging one Thing for another, ſome being as current as Money, as Coca, and Cotton, and they underſtood Trade very well. The *Spaniards* taught them to make Uſe of Gold and Silver for buying, tho' at firſt not in Coin, but according to ſuch a Value; yet afterwards Money was made of Gold and Silver, but none of Braſs, becauſe they do not value it, except at *Santo Domingo*, and in ſome of the Iſlands. The *Ingas* had not only large Veſſels of Gold, but alſo Biers to be carry'd in, and Statues. It it found in Grain, in Duſt, and in Stone. That in Grains conſiſts of pure Bits of Gold, without Mixture of any other Metal; but the greateſt Quantity is in Duſt, found in Rivers, and other Places where much Water has run, whereof there is great Store in the Kingdoms of *Chile*, *Granada*

Fada and *Quito*, and that of *Veragua* is very famous. In the Year 1587, there came over for the King, from the Country call'd *Tierra firme*, or the Continent, twelve Cheſts of Gold, of one hundred Weight each, beſides what belong'd to private Perſons.

SILVER has the ſecond Place among Metals, as being the neareſt to Gold in Duration, reſiſting the Fire, fitteſt for all Works, Brightneſs, and Clearneſs of Sound. The Silver Mines are commonly found in the *Weſt-Indies* on Mountains, and deſert Hills, tho' ſome have alſo been ſeen in Plains, call'd *Zavanas*, ſome are call'd looſe, and others fix'd Veins. The looſe conſiſt of Pieces of Metal, where the Piece once taken out, no more is generally to be found; the fix'd Veins are thoſe that run along, like the Branches of Trees, and where one of theſe is diſcover'd, it is certain there are many more. The *Indians* in caſting of their Silver made uſe of ſmall Fire-Pans, with Wood, or Coals under them, where the Wind blew freſh; the *Spaniards* cleanſe it with Quickſilver, which turns to a better Account, and ſome Silver cannot be refin'd by Fire but by Mercury, becauſe the Metal is poor, of which there is a prodigious Quantity, and it is ſo call'd becauſe it yields little, and that is rich which yields much. There is difference in the Metal that is extracted by Fire, in that if the Fire be lighted with artificial Wind as Bellows, it will not run, but does by the natural Air, and another Sort requires to be blown with Bellows. This has been here mention'd, becauſe the beſt Silver Mines are in this Province of *los Charcas*, the People whereof, and the *Carangues* were very martial, the Chief Towns of the former are *Totora*, *Topa*, *Cari*, *Sipeſipe*, and *Cochabamba*; thoſe of the latter are *Quillunca*, *Chayanta*, *Chaqui*, the *Chichas*, and ſeveral others, ſome whereof have great Breeds of *European* and *American* Cattle,

Cattle and Corn of both Sorts, their Religion, Manners and Government was like the reſt of *Peru*.

To return to their Monarchs, the great *Topa Inga Yupangui* being dead, *Guainacapac* was crown'd, tho' ſome of his Brothers, born of other Women, would have uſurp'd the Crown; but the guilty ſuffer'd, and he was eſtabliſh'd on the Throne. Some Provinces alſo attempted, upon this Change, to caſt off their Subjection; but the Governours, the Commanders, and the Garriſons of *Mitimaes* kept them under. The *Inga*'s Mother, call'd *Mamoaello*, was a Lady of ſingular Wealth, lov'd him entirely, gave him good Advice, and to comply with her Requeſt, he never went out of *Cuzco*, till ſhe dy'd, and was honourably bury'd. He marry'd his Siſter *Chimbo Oeollo*, with extraordinary Solemnity, and when his Mother was dead, he took a Progreſs through the Kingdom, with fifty thouſand Men, in greater State than his Father, paſs'd through the Provinces of *Xaquixaguana*, and *Andaguailas*, to thoſe of the *Soras* and *Lucues*, and ſent to their Provinces that ſubmitted to him. Returning to *Cuzco*, he offer'd Sacrifices, made great Preſents to the Temples, and was told by the Oracles, that he ſhould come again from the Expeditions he intended, with much Honour and Triumph. The Work of the great Temple of the Sun being ſtill carry'd on, he rais'd Men, caus'd the rich Gold Chain to be brought out into the Market Place, or Square, and after ſingular Rejoycings, the Commanders were nominated by the Stone of War, where he made a Speech as well to thoſe that were to go, as to the others who were to ſtay behind, on the Subject of the Loyalty they ow'd to him, promiſing them conſiderable Rewards. He then march'd out with his Army, and made little Account of the Preſents offer'd him, alledging, that all was his due. On his

way, he pick'd up beautiful Women, ſome whereof he kept for himſelf, others he gave to his Favourites, and others he plac'd in the Temples. At *Collao* he took an Account of the Tributes, enter'd upon the Lake of *Titicaca*, and ſacrific'd at *Chuquiabo*, commanding many *Indians* to apply themſelves to gather Gold, and others among the *Chancas* and *Chicas* to dig Silver, and carry all to *Cuzco*. He remov'd *Mitimaes* from ſome Provinces to others, which was changing Garriſons; order'd that none ſhould be idle, becauſe it was the Occaſion of many Evils, gave Directions for building Tambos, and Towns, and ſettled the Boundaries of Provinces, to avoid Contention. His Soldiers were under ſtrict Diſcipline, the faulty being puniſh'd, thoſe that merited rewarded, and ſeveral Houſes were built in the Deſerts. Some Forces ſent by him to conquer the *Chiriguanaes* were routed, and others went to poſſeſs themſelves of the Vales, his Father had not ſubdu'd. He went over himſelf to *Chile*, with much Difficulty, paſſing through the Snow, ſtay'd there a whole Year, reducing thoſe People, and ſent away many of them into other Parts; erecting Forts in ſeveral Places, penetrating farther than his Father had done, and leaving Memorials to ſhow how far he had been. He then return'd in Triumph to *Cuzco*, and the Prieſts of *Curacanche* gave him their Bleſſing. Many Sons were born to him, among whom was *Atahualpa*, whoſe Mother's Name was *Totapalla*, of the Race of the *Orencuzcos*.

Guaynacapa reſolving to march to *Quito*, gave Orders for making a larger Road than his Fathers, with Magazines and Stores of Arms, Cloaths, and Proviſions, as alſo Poſts; the Road running over Mountains, and through Vales from *Cuzco* as far as *Quito*, join'd that of *Chile*, and was the greateſt in the World. All being ready, after the uſual Sacrifices

and

and Rejoyccings, he ſet out with two hundred thouſand fighting Men, beſides *Yaanaconas*, or Carriers of Burthens, Women, and other Hangers on. At *Bilcas* he ſacrific'd Sheep, Children, and Men, whence proceeding to the Vale of *Xauxa*, he made Peace between the Lords, who were at Variance about their Frontiers. Having reſted at *Caxamalca*, he went on to the *Guanchupachos*, whom he ſubdu'd; but the *Chachapoyas* twice put him to Flight, yet in the End he vanquiſh'd them, and tranſplanted many to *Cuzco*, and other Places; carrying away ſeveral beautiful Women, and Lords, as Hoſtages. Being reſolv'd to conquer the *Bracomoros*, he with great Difficulty, by reaſon of the Rains, Rivers, and other Obſtacles, croſs'd the *Andes*; but the naked *Bracomoros* gave him ſuch a Reception, that he was glad to eſcape into his own Dominions, when he ſent Troops to ſubdue the Lands of *Guayaquil* and *Puerto Viejo*, who advanc'd as far as *Colinque*, and there found naked People that did eat human Fleſh. The *Inga* being come among the *Canaries*, where he was born, erected lofty Structures at *Tomebamba*, proceeded to the *Paruas*, reſted a Time at *Riobamba* and *Mocha*, whence he ſent a Viſitor to enquire how Juſtice was adminiſter'd, his Revenue manag'd, and the Temples ſerv'd in the Country of the Plains. At length, he arriv'd at *Quito*, was receiv'd with great Joy, honour'd the Governour plac'd by his Father, and gave Orders for erecting another Palace. From *Quito* he advanc'd to the Provinces of *Guayaquil* and *Puerto Viejo*, put an End to the War between the People of *Tumbez*, and thoſe of *Puna*; paſs'd through the Vales in the Plains, aſſigning Boundaries, and Waters, and making Peace. In his Paſſage through the fine Vales of *Chayanca*, and of *Chimo*, where the City of *Truxillo* now ſtands, an old Man, hearing that the King was coming, gather'd ſome Cucumbers, and gave him,

desiring he would eat them. He did eat one, and said it was very sweet, with which they were all well pleas'd. At *Pachacama* he offer'd Sacrifice, and gave to the Temple above twenty-five hundred Weight of Gold, and Silver, and returning to *Quito*, made War on the Fathers of those that are now call'd *Guamaconas*, discovering towards the *South-Sea*, as far as the River *Angasmayo*.

FROM *Quito* the *Inga* sent an Army against some neighbouring Nations, and follow'd it himself with another. The first was routed with much Slaughter, advice whereof being brought him, he order'd it to be kept secret, and those that fled to be drawn together, for he would relieve them. The Enemy pursuing them, he alighted from his Bier, attack'd them three several Ways, so that being enclos'd, they were all slain, except the Prisoners, after which he caus'd his own Men that had been kill'd to be honourably bury'd, and erected Trophies on the Field of Battle, in Memory of the same. The People of *Otavalo*, *Quiyapipo*, and other Towns would not submit, nor go so far as *Cuzco* with their Presents, and Tribute, whereupon coming to a Battle, they behav'd themselves so bravely, that had not the *Inga* sav'd himself in a Fort he had built, they had taken him, and he was forc'd to retire from thence, leaving very many dead behind him. Having reinforc'd his Army, another Battle was fought, in which he came off victorious, and caus'd a vast Number of Prisoners to be butcher'd, and cast into a Lake, which then look'd like Blood, and was therefore call'd *Yaguarcocha*, that is, Lake of Blood, and the People that remain'd *Guamaraconas*. He appointed Governours and *Mitimaes*, and upon the Reputation of that Victory advanc'd as far as the River *Anguasmayo*, being the Boundary of his Empire, and having left Garrisons, and erected Forts in the Territories of *Pasto*, and *Carangue*, return'd

turn'd to *Quito*. Theſe Things hapned the ſame Year that *Pizarro* came upon the Coaſt of *Tumbez*, of which *Guaynacapa* had Advice, but never ſaw any of them. Whilſt he was at *Quito*, the Small-Pox hapning to rage in that Country, which ſwept away a vaſt multitude of People, and among them the *Inga* himſelf. Perceiving his End drew near, he call'd his Prime Officers about him, and pray'd them to love and honour his Son, and lawful Heir *Guaſcar*, appointing his Uncle *Collatopa* his Governour till he came to Age. His Body was convey'd to *Cuzco*, and there bury'd with an immenſe Treaſure, four thouſand People killing themſelves. This Monarch, as was reported by ſeveral *Indians* that had ſeen him, was low of Stature, but ſomewhat thick, and well ſhap'd, of an agreeable Countenance, grave, of few Words, and active, rather cruel than merciful, given to Women, gave Ear to thoſe that would ſpeak to him, and was credulous; Flatterers were in Favour with him; believ'd Lyars, which occaſion'd the Death of many innocent Perſons; ſeverely puniſh'd ſuch as mutiny'd, and put to Death thoſe that lay with the Virgins of the Temples, or his Concubines, wherein his Father was more merciful. *Guaynacava*, or *Guaynacapac* ſignifies a valiant Youth; he was diſcreet and valiant in War, founded the Family of *Tomebamba*, was more honour'd by his Subjects than any of his Predeceſſors, and left above three hundred Children, and Grand-Children. His Body could not be found, but his Mother's was by the Licentiate *Polo*, who carry'd it, with ſome others to *Lima*, to break off the ſuperſtitious Practices of the *Indians*.

Tito Cuſtigualpa, who took the Name of *Guaſcar*, became the thirteenth *Inga*, and having perform'd his Father's Funeral Rites, ſent to *Quito* for all the Treaſure he had left there, ordering the Army to come

to him; but they being unwilling to undertake ſuch a long March, and well pleas'd in that delicious Country of *Quito*, readily gave Ear to the Propoſal of raiſing *Atahualpa* to the Throne, and *Illatopa* contrary to his Promiſe made to *Guaynacapac*, favour'd the Uſurpation, and accordingly *Atahualpa* was proclaim'd, and ſecur'd his Father's Women, and Treaſures. All did not approve of this Action, as being contrary to Law, and the Will of the Father, and therefore ſeveral of *Atahualpa*'s Brothers, and of the *Orejones* fled to *Cuzco*, to pay their Duty to their lawful Sovereign. The People at *Cuzco* were much incens'd at thoſe Proceedings, and declar'd, they would not ſuffer a Baſtard and Uſurper to Reign. An *Orejon* was ſent to perſwade *Atahualpa* to ſubmit, and his Uncle *Illatopa* to adviſe him ſo to do, after which the Army was aſſembled, and *Atoco* appointed General. *Guaſcar* was generally own'd every where for his Generoſity, a good Behaviour, being about twenty-five Years of Age when he was crown'd. *Atahualpa* being ſenſible, that his Brother would endeavour to deprive him of the Dignity he had uſurp'd, went into the Province of the *Cañaries*, a warlike People, whom he endeavour'd to draw over to his Party by mighty Promiſes; but was diſappointed, becauſe *Guaſcar* had prevented him, and they, with their *Mitimaes* unanimouſly engag'd to ſtand by him. Some ſay, th y ſeiz'd *Atahualpa*, with a Deſign to ſend him to *Cuzco*, and that he made his Eſcape to *Quito*, whereupon there began to be Diviſions, and all the upper Provinces adher'd to *Guaſcar*, whoſe General *Atoco*, in his March, ſent Meſſengers to adviſe *Atahualpa* to ſubmit; but he, like a Tyrant put them to Death, and appointed *Chaliquichiama* his General. The two Armies advancing, met at *Amboto*, where after a bloody Battle *Atoco* was taken, and inhumanly murder'd in cold Blood, *Chaliquichiama* making a drinking

drinking Cup of his Skull, edg'd with Gold. Sixteen thouſand Men were kill'd on both Sides, the Priſoners were very numerous, and barbarouſly treated, *Atahualpa*'s Power being much increas'd by this Victory.

THIS Diſaſter was much lamented at *Cuzco*, extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd, and *Guaſcar* was adviſ'd not to quit *Cuzco*, who accordingly ſent Summons to many Lords of *Collao*, *Canches*, *Cañas*, *Charcas*, *Carangues*, *Condeſuyo*, and *Chinchaſuyo*, whom he exhorted to continue Loyal, and they anſwer'd accordingly. *Guaſcar*'s Brother *Guancanque* was appointed General, aſſiſted by ſeveral old Commanders, and thus the Army march'd to oppoſe *Atahualpa* who was alſo moving towards *Tomebamba*, The *Canaries* who had declar'd themſelves Enemies to *Atahualpa*, as has been ſaid, now fearing his Cruelty, ſent a Number of Children, and young Men, with Boughs in their Hands, humbly to beg his Pardon, but he with unparallell'd Cruelty, caus'd many thouſands of thoſe Children and Youths to be ſlaughter'd, their Hearts to be torn out, and orderly ſow'd in the *Chacaras*, or till'd Lands, ſaying, he would ſee what Fruit falſe Hearts would produce; and ſuch Quantities of Bones, and Sculls are ſtill to be ſeen as is amazing. He alſo caus'd the Virgins of the Temple to be murder'd, plac'd Garriſons, took upon him the Toſſel, or Crown at *Tomebamba*, and call'd himſelf *Inga* of the whole Empire. *Guaſcar*'s Army, conſiſting of about eighty thouſand Men, haſted forward to defend the *Canaries* againſt *Atahualpa*, who had about the ſame Number. They met in the Province of the *Paltas* near *Coxebamba*, where they came to a Battle, *Atahualpa* ſtanding on an Hill, to ſee the Action, and tho' there were many Lords, *Orejones*, and prime Officers on *Guaſcar's* Side, who behav'd themſelves very well, *Atahualpa* prov'd victorious, near forty thouſand Men

being ſlain on both Sides, beſides a vaſt Number wounded, and taken, which made *Atahualpa* ſay, that the Gods fought for him. The *Spaniards* having been now ſome Time in the Country, *Atahualpa* reſolv'd ſo to poſt his Army, that he might make Head againſt *Cuzco*, and not turn his Back to the new Comers, to which Purpoſe he made choice of *Caxamalca*, and the Kingdom being thus divided, there hapned other Encounters in it, with much Effuſion of Blood, till the Death of *Guaſcar*, which has been mention'd before.

The End of the Ninth Book.

THE

THE

General HISTORY

Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of

AMERICA, &c.

DECAD III. BOOK X.

CHAP. I.

Manners, Cuſtoms, and Government of the Monarchy of Peru.

IT was a Fundamental Law among the *Ingas*, that they ſhould marry their own Siſters, to the End that if their Wive ſhould chance to commit Adultery, the Blood Royal might ſtill be preſerv'd by that means. That Wife was call'd *Coya*, ſignifying Queen, or Lady, and if

if there hapned to be no Siſter, he then marry'd ſome Woman of great Birth, and ſhe alone, among all the other Women he had to ſerve and entertain him, which ſometimes amounted to ſeven hundred was reputed, and honour'd as the lawful Wife. Thoſe Females were ſtrictly obſerv'd by many Overſeers, and the Sons had never any Lordſhips committed to them, to prevent their aſpiring, under the Notion of being the King's Children; but they had ſufficient Allowances for their Maintenance. Lewdneſs was ſeverely puniſh'd, Adultery and Inceſt with Relations in the direct Line were Capital Crimes. It was no Offence for a Man to have ſeveral Women, nor did any Female ſuffer Death for Adultery, but only the true Wife. One of the Nuptial Ceremonies was for the Bridegroom to go to the Bride's Houſe, and draw on her a ſort of Shoe like a Buskin, made of Wooll, if ſhe was a Maid, or elſe of a Sort of Fern, and ſo they were marry'd; and if the Husband dy'd ſhe wore Mourning a whole Year. Matrimony, or Concubinage was prohibited only in the firſt Degree of Conſanguinity, none but the King being allow'd to marry his Siſter; but *Guainacapa* abrogated that Law, allowing the Nobility to marry half Siſters by the Father's Side. If the King had a lawful Brother by Father and Mother, he ſucceeded in the Throne before his Son, and then his Nephew, Son to the former; the ſame Order of Succeſſion was obſerv'd by the *Curacas*, that is, the Lords. The King never inherited Houſe, Goods, or any other Thing from his Predeceſſors, all that being reſerv'd for his Funeral, his Chapel, and the Maintenance of his Family, and Children; and there was ſo much Treaſure in *Peru*, becauſe every King, or *Curaca*, endeavour'd to leave more than his Predeceſſor had done. The Toſſel was the Royal Crown, or Diadem hanging over the Forehead, the Lords might wear it on a Side, over the Ear,

Ear, at the Sacrifices of the King's Coronation. The High Prieſt, and thoſe under him, took a Male Child of ſix Years of Age, and ſaid to the Idol of *Viracocha*, Lord, we offer you this Child, that you may keep us quiet, aſſiſt us in our Wars, and maintain our Sovereign Lord the *Inga* in his Grandeur and State, and grant him much Wiſdom to govern us. They affectionately lov'd their *Ingas*, and were rarely guilty of any Treaſon, becauſe they govern'd uprightly.

As to the Government, ſome Governours were ſupreme immediately next to the King, others of inferiour Rank, and all of them ſo cautious, that they durſt not receive the Value of an Handful of Corn as a Preſent, ſo that there was no Room for Bribery, or Corruption, nor any purchaſing Juſtice, or Favour.

THE People were kept to work upon their great Roads and Cauſways, building of Temples, Tambos, or Inns, and other Structures, ſo that they were never idle. When they conquer'd any Province, the chief of the Natives were generally tranſplanted to another, and thoſe were their *Mitimaes*, or ſtanding Forces ſerving for Garriſons, and in the Army, when call'd upon, being look'd upon as more truſty for being Foreigners, and they were employ'd as Stewards, Treaſurers, Controllers, and Tax-Gatherers. The *Orejones* were the Nobility, out of whom were choſen Embaſſadors, Governours, Commanders, and other great Officers. When the *Inga* dy'd, there were diſcreet Men of Note, whoſe Buſineſs it was to relate their Actions, if they deſerv'd it; and they compos'd of them very regular Songs and Ballads, to be learnt by all Perſons, to preſerve them in Memory, and to have them ſung before the reigning *Inga*, at Publick Aſſemblies, and on Feſtivals; but if the *Inga* had been a Coward no Memory of him

was

was to be preſerv'd. The Statues of the *Ingas* were upon great Sacrifices, or Rejoycings brought out into the Square, with their Women, Servants, Families, Jeaſters, and merry Talkers, treating the People with the Meat provided for the Monarch, Singing pleaſant Songs, and Elegies. Inſtead of Books, they had thoſe they call'd *Quipos*, being Cluſters or Bunches of Strings of ſeveral Colours, with variety of Knots, which exactly anſwer'd our Hiſtories, Law Books, Ceremonies, and Books of Accounts, all preſerv'd in a Room, proper Officers being appointed for the keeping of them, who were call'd *Quipo Camays*, and they were oblig'd to give an Account of every Thing, an entire Credit was given to them, for there were ſeveral Sorts of *Quipos* for War, Taxes, Government, and Accounts; and as we frame ſuch a Multitude of Words out of twenty-four Letters, ſo the *Indians*, with their Knots, and variety of Colours expreſs'd infinite Significations. Some *Indian* Women have made their Confeſſion by the *Quipo*, as a *Spaniard* could do by writing, and ſome *Indians* to make their Confeſſion repreſenting all the Particulars in Pictures, and Characters; figuring every one of the Ten Commandments after a particular manner, and then making Marks by way of Cyphers, denoting the Sins they had committed againſt that Commandment, by which we may ſee the Readineſs of their Wit, for after the ſame manner they write our Prayers, and matters of Faith, without any Direction in that Art from the *Spaniards*. They had Strings of little Stones, by the Help of which they could learn any thing by Heart, and would caſt up a very intricate Account with only ſome Grains of *Indian* Wheat, performing it as exactly as the beſt Arithmetician. Their Writings not conſiſting of Letters but whole Words, which needed not to be join'd, were downwards from the Top to the Bottom, and thus

thus they underſtood themſelves by Hieroglyphicks. The *Ingas* were acquainted with every thing that hapned, there being wonderful ſwift Men appointed for Poſts, exercis'd in running from their Infancy, ſo that they would run up a great Hill, without being tir'd, running having been very much practis'd among thoſe People in general. They call thoſe Poſts, or Expreſſes, *Chaſquis*, and they were plac'd at every *Topo*, being a League and an half, in two little Houſes, where four *Indians* reſided, and were reliev'd monthly. They deliver'd the Meſſages from one to another, running fifty Leagues in twenty-four Hours; carrying Things for the *Inga*, ſo that he had freſh Fiſh, tho' a hundred Leagues from the Sea in about two Days, which Service was not perform'd by the *Yanaconas*, or Slaves, but by the Inhabitants of the neareſt Towns, as ſhall be obſerv'd in its Place.

THE *Ingas* diſtributed their Subjects in ſuch manner, that they could eaſily govern them, notwithſtanding the vaſt Extent of their Empire. As ſoon as a Province was conquer'd they brought the People into Towns, and took Account of their Tribes, Deſcent, and Families. One *Indian* was appointed over every ten, another over an hundred, another over one thouſand, and another over ten thouſand, and in every Province there was a Governour of the Blood Royal, and all theſe gave an exact Account of all that were born, and dy'd, and of the Cattle, and the Product of the Earth. The *Ingas* inheriting nothing from their Anceſtors, their Wealth conſiſted in the Multitude of their Subjects, who were always employ'd as they pleas'd, and beſides the ſettled Taxes, preſented with the beſt thoſe People had. The *Chicas* furniſh'd curious ſweet ſcented Wood, the *Lucanas* Men to carry his Bier; the *Chumbibilcas* found Dancers; the Work of the Gold and Silver Mines was

carry'd

carry'd on by *Indians* appointed for that Purpoſe, and all they took outwas for the King, they being only allow'd what was neceſſary for their Subſiſtance. In ſhort, his Subjects were his Treaſure, being all his Slaves by the Law, and yet they thought themſelves happy, becauſe of the Regularity obſerv'd in the Service they perform'd. When a Province was conquer'd, it was divided into three Portions, the firſt was for the uſe of the Temples, the ſecond for the Sovereign, to maintain him, his Servants, and Kindred, the Lords, and Soldiers, which Tribute was carry'd to *Cuzco*, or where it was to be us'd, or if there was no need, it was laid up. The Lands belonging to the *Inga* were till'd next to thoſe that were for the Gods, where all Men work'd very contentedly, being maintain'd whilſt they work'd at his Expence; old Men, the Sick, and Widows being exempt from this Labour. The third Part was for the People, and there was always Care taken, that there ſhould be enough for their Maintenance, no particular Perſon having any Property in it, unleſs by the *Inga's* Favour, nor could that be alienated, or divided among the Heirs. Thoſe Lands were divided every Year, by regular Meaſure, every one having more, or leſs aſſign'd him, according to his Family, nor was any Duty paid out of that Part. In Years of Scarcity, they were reliev'd out of the Stores, there being always enough to ſpare. The Cattle, and Game was divided after the ſame Manner, none of the Females being kill'd, or ſacrific'd, and if any of them had the Murrain, or Scab, it was bury'd alive, to prevent its ſpreading. When the Sheep were ſhorn, the Wooll was deliver'd out to be ſpun, thoſe that were negligent therein being puniſh'd, and the overplus Wooll was laid up in the Stores. In ſhort, no Man had any thing he could call his own, but Religion, and the Monarch were plentifully ſupply'd.

As

As to the Cloathing of theſe *Indians*, they wore a ſhort cloſe Tunick, or Jerkin, without Sleeves, or Collar, and a Mantle of Cotton, or Wooll, a Yard and half in Length, ſerving inſtead of a Cloak by Day, and to cover them by Night, and in it they carry'd all their Neceſſaries. Beds they had none, but at beſt lay upon Straw, being naturally ſlovenly, lazy, and never cleaning the Houſe. In ſeveral Provinces of *America* they had no Combs, but threw their Lice on the Ground, or into the Fire, the Women louzing their Husbands, Children, and one another, for the Men rarely did it. Some threw the Lice into their Mouths, not that they delighted in ſuch Filth, but becauſe wearing much Hair, it was hard to catch them, and one Hand being taken up in grabling, they with the other threw the Louſe into the Mouth. When the *Inga* commanded the People of *Paſto* to pay Tribute of Lice, becauſe they pleaded Poverty, it was not to eat them, but as an Acknowledgment of their Vaſſalage. The Women that pretended to Skill in Phyſick, ſaid, they were good for the Eyes, the *Indians* being ſubject to the Jaundice, and were cur'd by eating them, which Medicine is alſo us'd in other Parts; but now the more polite *Indian* Women, when they fall out reproach others with the Name of Louſe-Eaters. The *Indian* Houſes were very mean, on the Mountains cover'd with Straw, and in the Plains with Sedge, the Walls and Roof after the manner of an Arbour, but with Mud Walls. They us'd to eat on the Ground, out of Gourds, their uſual Suſtenance being Herbs, boil'd with Axi, and inſtead of Bread, *Indian* Wheat toaſted, or boil'd, but very little Fleſh, and ſeldom, and that dry'd, ſcarce an Ounce to each, which was out of Niggardlineſs, for if they had it free coſt they would devour two Pounds, and ſome ſick Perſons have been cur'd by having a Bellyful of freſh

freſh Meat. Tho' they had an hundred Hens and Pullets, and were at the Point of Death, they durſt not eat one of them, nor an Egg. They made Liquor of their Wheat, which they would drink beyond Meaſure; had little Charity, viſiting no ſick but their Wives, or Children; but could not endure their Parents, when old, paſt their Labour, and Poor; they were ungrateful, but apt to learn any thing they were taught, as Mechanick Trades, Reading, Writing, Singing to Organs, playing on Flutes, and all Sorts of Muſick; addicted to Idleneſs, and not able to do much Work; for a *Spaniſh* Labourer will do more Work than three *Indians*. They are faint-hearted, ſubmiſſive, and fearful, and muſt be compell'd for the Publick Good, becauſe Sloath occaſions many Evils, and one of the greateſt is Drunkenneſs, and at thoſe lewd Meetings they were wont to commit Inceſts, and other abominable Sins, beſides that it diſabled them from maintaining their Families, and paying their Taxes.

THE *Curacas*, or Caziques, being in Authority, and having nothing to do, appointed the Feſtivals, which conſiſted of Drinking, and playing at their Sports, and at other Times employ'd the *Indians* in their own Service. Before the Time of the *Ingas*, thoſe *Curacas* had commanding Officers, to aſſiſt them in the Government, ruling over as many *Indians* as they thought fit; but there remains no Memory of their Way of ruling, becauſe very antient; nor can they be call'd Tyrants, becauſe that the *Indians* were Maſters of their Lands, Cattle and Goods, till the *Ingas* overturn'd that Government, and took all the Lands to themſelves, diſtributing them as has been ſaid, leaving no Man any Property. The Memory of what Lands belong'd to every one, before the Days of the *Ingas* is ſtill preſerv'd, and thoſe Princes giving away the Lands from one to another, when

the

the *Spaniards* came in, every one kept thoſe he had then in Poſſeſſion, which has occaſion'd Law Suits, becauſe the Lords who were Proprietors before the Day of the *Ingas* demanded their antient Property, and the Poſſeſſors pleaded, that they had them from the Sovereign of the Country, and that all was to continue as the *Spaniards* found it. After the *Ingas* had conquer'd the Country, they continu'd the *Curacas* in their Lordſhips, but with little Authority, appointing Viſitors and Superintendents over them, that they might not oppreſs the Subjects, and they after the coming of the *Spaniards* pretended to be abſolute Lords over the *Indians*, and began to grow more imperious.

ANTIENT *Indians* of good Note in the City of *Cuzco*, being upon Trials in the *Spaniſh* Courts after they were eſtabliſh'd in that City, and ask'd, how Tryals were there manag'd in the Days of the *Ingas*, declar'd, That Offenders were impriſon'd, and then brought before the *Inga*, where the Witneſſes appear'd Face to Face, and every one of them depos'd what he had ſeen, by which Evidence he was convicted, whereupon the *Inga* gave Sentence, according to the Crime, for he alone was Judge whereſoever he reſided, and all Perſons wrong'd had Recourſe to him. He that committed Murder with a Deſign to rob, was firſt put to the Rack, and then to Death. He that robb'd without need was baniſh'd to the Mountains *Andes*, never to return without the *Inga's* leave, and if worth it paid the Value of what he had taken. He that for want ſtole Eatables only, was reprov'd, and receiv'd no other Puniſhment, but enjoyn'd to Work, and threatned, that if he did ſo again, he ſhould be chaſtiz'd by carrying a Stone on his Back, which was very diſgraceful. When one kill'd another in a Quarrel, the firſt Thing enquir'd into was, who had been the Aggreſſor; if the dead

Man, then the Puniſhment was ſlight, at the Will of the *Inga*; but if the Surviver had given the Provocation, his Penalty was Death, or at leaſt perpetual Baniſhment to the *Andes*, there to work in the *Inga's* Fields of Corn, which was like ſending him to the Galeys. A Murderer was immediately publickly put to Death, tho' he were a Man of Quality. He that kill'd by Enchantments, or Sorcery, ſuffer'd Death in the moſt publick manner, as did all his Family, the *Inga* being ſatisfy'd that all his, or her Children, and Servants were given to that Practice. A Cazique, for killing any *Indian* his Subject, tho' that Perſon had been very faulty, was to undergo the Diſgrace of carrying a Stone on his Back; and if he was again guilty of the like Crime, he ſuffer'd Death, or at leaſt was depriv'd of his Lordſhip. A Man killing his Wife for Adultery was free; but if for any other Fault he dy'd for it, unleſs he were a Man in Dignity, and then ſome other Penalty was inflicted. A Woman for killing her Husband was hang'd up by the Heels, till ſhe dy'd, none daring to take her down. A Woman with Child that took any thing to miſcarry, dy'd for it, and the Perſon that gave her any thing to that Effect ſuffer'd Death, or if they had done it by beating her. The firſt Rape a Man committed, on a ſingle Woman, was puniſh'd with carrying the Stone, as has been ſaid, but if repeated, it was Death. An Adulterer was puniſh'd with Death, if the Woman was of Note, or elſe with the Rack, but the Woman certainly dy'd. An *Indian* carrying a Burden, and not delivering it to the Owner, the Town he liv'd in was to make good the Loſs, and he was puniſh'd beſides. He that ſtole Water, conveying it to his own Land, before it came to his Turn, was liable to arbitrary Puniſhment; the like to him that gave ill Language, but he that had given the Occaſion ſuffe.'d moſt. He

that

that wounded, or any Way hurt another was puniſh'd at Will, but if he had done it in a treacherous manner they then rack'd him. Whoſoever occaſion'd the burning of an Houſe was to make good the Loſs. He that deſignedly burnt a Bridge infallibly dy'd for it. An *Indian* who was diſobedient to his Cazique, the firſt Time was puniſh'd at the Will of the *Inga*; the ſecond Time he carry'd the Stone, and the third was put to Death. Diſobedient Children were publickly chaſtiz'd by their own Parents. The *Mitimae Indians* that departed the Place where they had been plac'd, were rack'd the firſt Time, and ſuffer'd Death the ſecond. A Pimp was publickly tormented the firſt Time, and dy'd for it if he perſiſted. He that remov'd Land-marks, the firſt Time carry'd the Stone, and the ſecond was put to Death. Stealing Timber out of another Man's Wood, was chaſtiz'd at Will, and reſtor'd what he had taken. Pochers, that ſtole any Sort of Game were to carry the Stone. If Cattle did harm in till'd Ground, the Owner might take as many of them as amounted to the Value of the Damage, and this was exactly calculated by the Reeds of *Indian* Wheat ſpoilt, ſo many of them making a Meaſure, which they call'd *Topo*. If any thing was ſtolen from a Paſſenger in a *Tambo*, or Inn, the Cazique was puniſh'd for the Neglect of his *Indians*, and he then chaſtiz'd thoſe that were in Fault. There were no Debts among them, becauſe they had no Money, and therefore traded by way of Barter, the Goods being produc'd, ſo that it was only give and take. The *Inga* puniſh'd every Cazique that went not out into the Market Place, to eat in Publick among his *Indians*, and if he practis'd the ſame, his Lordſhip was taken from him. If an *Indian* was ſloathful, or ſlept in the Day, he was whipp'd, or carry'd the Stone. If any *Indian* did not pay great Reſpect to the *Inga*, and

the Lords, he was long confin'd in Priſon, and if any other Offence was alledg'd againſt him, he dy'd for it. Perjury, and Lying was puniſh'd with the Rack, and the ſecond or third Time with Death. If any Governour took Bribes, or was Partial, the *Inga* beſides other Puniſhment, declar'd him incapable of ſerving any ſuch Poſt; and if the Offence was heinous, he dy'd for it. When a Cazique dy'd, if his eldeſt Son was fit for it, he ſucceeded, and they gave him the *Duho,* being a little Chair the Caziques ſate on; if under Age, a Governour was appointed till he grew up, and if none of the deceas'd's Children were fit for it, the ſecond Perſon in the Town was appointed Cazique. When a Father dy'd, leaving ſome Children under Age, and an Eſtate, the elder Brother took Charge of them, or if he could not, the next Relation. If a Man ſtole another's Daughter againſt his Will, the Father might puniſh her for marrying without his Conſent, and the *Inga* made them both carry the Stone, and parted them, becauſe no Man might marry without his Leave, all the ſingle Women being at his Diſpoſal to beſtow them where he pleas'd, and the great Men having ſeveral Women, the firſt the *Inga* gave him was his Chief Wife. To be leud with ſingle Women was Capital, and ſcandalous Women underwent the ſame Puniſhment, becauſe, as has been ſaid, they were all at the Diſpoſal of the *Inga.* A *Curaca,* or Cazique who permitted his *Indians* to ſteal, or live leudly, was depriv'd of his Lordſhip, if he had been before reprov'd for the ſame, and became a common *Indian.* Every Year the *Inga* ſent Viſitors into the ſeveral Provinces, who puniſh'd leud Women and other Offenders, and gave warning to the Lord, that if ſuch Things were not corrected, the next Time he ſhould be depos'd. If a Man was taken with another's Daughter, upon the Father's Complaint, the *Inga,* or

or the Governour, or Cazique puniſh'd him at his Will. Every Province was oblig'd to make and repair the great Highways and Bridges that belong'd to it, and particular Towns, the Byeways and Bridges that led to them. All Cattle were to be kept within the Owner's Paſture, or if they treſpaſſed might be lawfully kill'd. If a Man's Houſe through his Negligence took Fire, and burnt others, he was to make good the Loſs. If one Man main'd another in a Quarrel, ſo that he could not Work, the Offender was to maintain the Perſon ſo maim'd, beſides the other Puniſhment for the Offence, and if he was not able, the *Inga* maintain'd him, and he that did it was otherwiſe more ſeverely puniſh'd, yet always with regard to the Aggreſſor. Any one that chang'd the Habit of his own Province for that of another, was ſeverely puniſh'd as an Offender againſt them both. Any Man that broke into the Houſe of the *Mamaconas*, Virgins dedicated to the Sun, was hung up by the Heels till he dy'd, and the ſame Puniſhment was inflicted on any of thoſe Virgins that aſſiſted him, or was debauch'd. Single Women being much aſham'd to be found with Child, were wont when it hapned to provoke Abortion, and if they could not bring forth the Child in private, left it in the Street, where it was commonly trod to Death, or elſe they murder'd it. To prevent this Miſchief, the *Inga* caus'd a Cavity to be made in a Wall, and commanded that in ſuch Caſes Women ſhould lay their Children there, and he would have them brought up, without enquiring whoſe they were, and declar'd, that all ſuch as did the contrary ſhould dye for it, and accordingly he appointed particular Perſons to go look into that Place every Morning, and if they found any Children, to carry them to an Houſe aſſign'd for nurſing them, which put a Stop to that Evil; and when brought up they were employ'd in his Service.

CHAP. II.

Marriages, manner of providing Neceſſaries, and Religion of the Indians *of* Peru.

BESIDES what has been mention'd before, as to Marriages, the main Part of the Contract conſiſted in the Conſent of the *Inga*, without which nothing could be done, and there was the more Difficulty in getting Women, becauſe the great Men kept ſo many. When all was agreed, the Bride and Bridegroom faſted two Days, abſtaining from Salt, Fleſh, and Axi, which is their Spice, as alſo from Liquor that ſerves inſtead of Wine. The Faſt being over, the Couple met, and the next Day the Bride went with the Bride-Maid, and other Women to a Spring that is without the City appropriated to this Ceremony, whence ſhe brought a Pitcher of Water on her Back, and with it made a Liquor like Beer, of a Sort of Grain they eat. When the Liquor was made, the Bride ſtood behind the Bridegroom, who was ſitting, and gave him to drink; taking her own Share, and the Aſſay of every Cup ſhe gave him; and thus the Marriage was concluded, and then her Parents came to bring the Houſhold Goods, which were of ſmall Value, as Pots, Pans, Pitchers, Diſhes, and other ſuch Utenſils. The Son-in-Law became thus ſo much oblig'd to her Parents, for having given him their Daughter, that he ſerv'd them as if they had been his own Father and Mother, or rather more.

THERE were neither Taylors, Shoemakers, nor Weavers among thoſe People, becauſe they all knew how

how to make every Thing they had Occaſion for, and the *Inga* furniſhing Wooll, they had Cloaths. They all till'd their own Land, without hiring Labourers; all knew how to weave their Cloth; all built their own Houſes, and the Women labour'd hard, and ſerv'd their Husbands. There were Controllers, Muſicians, Goldſmiths, Painters, Potters, Watermen, and Artiſts to build, and weave curiouſly for the Prime Men. Thus among the common Sort, no Man ſtood in need of another for Sowing, Reaping, Building, Cloathing, and furniſhing their neceſſary Implements. All the Difference in the Habit was on their Heads, to ſhow the ſeveral Provinces. Some wore wove Treſſes ſeveral Times wound about; others had them broad but once about; others Caps of ſeveral Sorts, and ſo very much Variety, and it was an eſtabliſh'd Law, that no Man ſhould quit the Faſhion of his own Country, tho' he remov'd into another.

THEIR Structures were extraordinary great, where they moſt artificially laid Stones of a wonderful Magnitude, and yet they had neither Iron, nor Steel, but only Copper, and hard Stones found in Rivers, to hew them with, nor any ſort of Vehicle to carry them; all was done by Dint of Strength, and Multitude of People; and tho' they were ſo expert at hewing and laying Stones, without any Mortar, or Cement, they never knew how to make an Arch, and therefore, when they ſaw the *Spaniards* make Arches on Centers, and take them away when the Bridge was finiſh'd, they all ran away, thinking the Bridge would fall; but when they ſaw it ſtand faſt, and the *Spaniards* walk on it, a Cazique ſaid, It is but Juſtice to ſerve theſe Men, who are the Children of the Sun. The *Indian* Bridges were made of Wattles, or Ruſhes wove together, faſtned to the Banks with

ſtrong Cables, for they never made any of Wood, or Stone.

As to Religion, the Devil would vye with God in having ſtately Temples erected to him. In every Province of *Peru* there was one principal *Guaca*, or Temple, beſides ſome Univerſal, for all the Dominions of the *Ingas*, among which two were the chiefeſt. One was that of *Pachacama*, four Leagues from the City of *Lima*, whereof there are ſtill prodigious Ruins to be ſeen, and here it is certain the Devil ſpoke openly, and gave Anſwers from his Oracle, and the ſame he did in other Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*; but ſince the Goſpel has prevail'd in thoſe Parts, all thoſe Illuſions have ceas'd. The other immenſe and prodigious rich Temple was in the City of *Cuzco*, where now the Monaſtery of St. *Dominick* ſtands, where the *Ingas* plac'd the Gods of all the Provinces they conquer'd, each Idol having its peculiar Altar, at which thoſe of the Province it belong'd to offer'd very expenſive Sacrifices; the *Ingas* thinking they had thoſe Provinces ſecure, by keeping their Gods as Hoſtages. However they generally own'd one Sovereign Lord, and Maker of all Things, which was *Viracocha*, and they call'd him the wonderful Creator of Heaven and Earth, with other ſuch Titles, and worſhipp'd him looking up to Heaven. To this *Viracocha* they erected a moſt ſumptuous Temple, call'd *Pachiamac*, which was the principal Sanctuary, and they ſacrific'd, and made other Offerings to him; for which reaſon it has been no difficult Matter to perſwade them, that one only God is the Creator and Maker of all things, by whom all is govern'd, tho' there was Difficulty in convincing the old Men, that there was no other God, or Deity, and that no other has any Power, or Being of it ſelf, but only what it receives from the Supreme and only God.

In

In this Temple was the Idol of the Sun all of pure Gold, with coſtly Jewels, on which the Sun ſhin'd at its riſing, and thus the Rays were reverberated as from another Sun, and this it was the *Ingas* ador'd in the ſecond Place. This Golden Sun fell into the Hands of a *Spaniſh* Soldier, when they were plundering, and he loſt it at Play in one Night, whence came the *Spaniſh* Proverb, *Jugar el Sol antes de ſalir*, to loſe the Sun at Play before it riſes. Next to the Sun they worſhipp'd the Thunder, pretending it to be a Man that was in Heaven, with a Sling, and a Club, and that the Rain, Hail, Thunder, and all that belongs to the Region of the Air was in his Power, and therefore they offer ſeveral ſorts of Sacrifices to him, and among them ſome Children, as they did to the Sun. Theſe three, viz. *Viracocha*, the Sun, and the Thunder were worſhipp'd after a different manner from all the reſt, which were the Moon, the Morning Star, the Sea, the Earth, the *Pleyades*, the Rainbow, which was the *Inga's* Arms, with two Snakes at length on the Sides. The Shepherds worſhipp'd the Star call'd *Lyra*, which thoſe People ſaid was a Sheep of ſeveral Colours, that preſerv'd their Cattle; others ador'd a Star they thought had Charge of Snakes, that they might not do them Harm; another againſt the Tigers, Bears, and Lions. In ſhort, they believ'd there was the Likeneſs in Heaven of all the Creatures that are upon the Earth, and that they had Charge of them, and accordingly they paid their Devotion to thoſe their Deities, the manner of praying to them being to open their Hands, and make a certain Noiſe with their Lips, every one asking what he wanted, offering Sacrifice, and there was difference in the Words, for to [illegible]ey aſſign'd the univerſal Power [illegible]ook'd upon as Interceſſ[illegible]

Nor

NOR did the Idolatry of thoſe *Indians* terminate there, for they worſhip'd Rivers, Fountains, Brakes, Rocks, large Stones, the Snakes on the Mountains, and any other Thing in Nature that appear'd to them remarkable, and different from the reſt, believing it contain'd ſome Deity. At *Caxamalca* there was a Sand Hill, that ended in a very ſharp Point, and they thinking it wonderful for ſtanding among ſo many rocky Hills, ador'd the ſame. They likewiſe worſhipp'd Tigers, Bears, and Lions, that they might not hurt them. When they were upon a Journey, it was uſual with them to throw into the Croſs-Ways, and on Hills, old Shoes, or Buskins, Feathers, wet Coca, and Stones, by way of Offerings, that they might be permitted to paſs, and to recover Strength. The *Inga Viracocha*, who plac'd *Ticciviracocha* in the ſupreme Place, to whom they attributed the Command and Power over all Things, in a great Council of the *Orejones*, ſaid; *The Sun could not be God, becauſe God was a Sovereign, that did all Things with abſolute Power, and therefore a Thing ſo reſtleſs as the Sun could not be God.*

As to their Sacrifices, thoſe Idolaters were wont to offer the Herb Coca, ſo highly valu'd by them, *Indian* Wheat, Feathers of ſeveral Colours, Chaquira, or Beads, Sea Shells, Gold and Silver in the Shape of living Creatures, fine Cloth, ſweet-ſcented Wood, and burnt Greaſe; and this to obtain Health, be deliver'd from Dangers, and have ſeaſonable Weather. They alſo ſacrific'd *Cuyes*, which are like young Rabbits, Sheep, woolly and ſmooth *Pacos*, always having Regard to the Number, the Colour, and the Seaſon. They kill'd thoſe Cattle, as the *Moors* do, pronouncing ſome Words, and when the Beaſt ſo ſacrific'd was burnt, they threw little Baskets of *Coca* into the Fire, and there were Perſons, and Cattle deputed for that

that Sacrifice. When they went to War, they ſacrific'd Birds of the Deſert, caſting them into Fire made of thorny Wood; and they tore out the Hearts of ſome black hungry Sheep, and praying, that as thoſe Beaſts were diſpirited, ſo their Enemies might diſmay; gathering good or bad Omens from the Shape of the Heart. They alſo ſacrific'd black Dogs, call'd *Apurucos*, and gave certain People their Fleſh to eat, to the End that the *Inga* might not be hurt by Poiſon, to which purpoſe they faſted from Morning till the Evening Star appear'd, and then they cramm'd themſelves, as the *Mahometans* do. All that they bred or ſow'd was us'd in their Sacrifices, which they offer'd to the Springs in the Towns, but not to thoſe in the Fields, tho' they paid a Reſpect to them, and went to bathe in them, for their Health, firſt anointing themſelves with the Meal of *Indian* Wheat, and other Things, with many Ceremonies.

BESIDES that Perſons that were entomb'd with the Dead, to periſh, being ſuch as they thought moſt agreeable, and who might beſt ſerve them in the other Life, it was the Cuſtom in *Peru* to ſacrifice Children from four to ten Years of Age, which was chiefly done when the *Inga* was ſick, or going to War, to pray for Victory, and at the Coronation of thoſe Princes they ſacrific'd two hundred Children. Sometimes they ſtrangled, and bury'd them, and othertimes they cut their Throats, and the Prieſts beſmear'd themſelves with the Blood from Ear to Ear, which was the Formality of the Sacrifice. Nor were the Virgins *Mamaconas* of the Temple exempt from being ſacrific'd; and when any Perſon of Note was ſick, and the Prieſt ſaid, he muſt dye, they ſacrific'd his Son, deſiring the Idol to be ſatisfy'd with him, and not to take away his Father's Life. The Ceremonies us'd at theſe Sacrifices were ſtrange, for they behav'd themſelves like mad Men. They believ'd that all Calamities

Calamities were occaſion'd by Sin, and that Sacrifices were the Remedy, and they us'd vocal Confeſſion, having Confeſſors appointed, who impos'd Penances, and there were ſome Sins reſerv'd to the Chief. The Women confeſs'd as well as the Men, and in ſome Provinces it was look'd upon as a grievous Sin to conceal any thing in Confeſſion, which was chiefly practis'd by the Sick, or when under any Affliction, the Confeſſors being oblig'd to keep Secret under ſome Reſtrictions. The Crimes they accus'd themſelves of were, killing, when it was not in War, ſtealing, taking another Man's Wife, priſoning, or bewitching, neglect in the Service of their Gods, breaking their Feſtivals, and ſpeaking ill of the King, or not being obedient to him; but they did not confeſs any inward Sins. The *Inga* confeſs'd his Sins to none but the Sun. When a Son hapned to dye, they ſaid, the Father was a great Sinner, becauſe his Children dy'd before him.

THEIR Year was divided into twelve Months, diſtinguiſh'd by their ſeveral Names, and particular Feſtivals appointed in each of them, and their Year began in *January*, till one of the *Ingas* order'd it ſhould be in *December*, in which they celebrated their firſt, and greateſt Feſtival, calling the ſaid Month *Capracaime*, ſignifying the rich and prime Feaſt. No Stranger was permitted to be at this Feſtival in *Cuzco*, but preſently after they came in, and had ſome Cakes made of *Indian* Wheat, and the Blood of the Sacrifices given them, which they did eat, in Token of their being in Confederacy with the *Inga*. The three Statues of the Sun were call'd *Apointi*, *Chucijnti* and *Intiquaaqui*, ſignifying, The Father and Lord Son; the Sun Sun, and the Brother Sun. At *Chucuiſaca* they us'd to worſhip *Tangatanga*, an Idol, which they ſaid was three and one; ſo that the Devil had ſtolen all he could from the Truth, aſpiring in his Pride to be

be like God. The great Feſtival call'd *Yiun* was never celebrated but in Time of Diſtreſs, when they faſted two Days, without touching Women, or eating Salt, or Axi, or drinking their Liquor. They met in ſome Square, where there were no Strangers, nor Beaſts, cloath'd after a manner peculiar for that Occaſion; went in Proceſſion, with their Heads cover'd, walking very ſlowly, without ſpeaking, and bearing their Tabors, which laſted all the Day and Night, after which they drank and danc'd two Days, and two Nights, ſaying, their Prayer had been heard; beſides theſe, they had many other Feſtivals, and Ceremonies, too long to be related. Their Year, as has been ſaid, conſiſting of twelve Months, or Moons, they threw in the twelve Days over and above the Moons among the ſaid Months, and to keep their reckning orderly, they had twelve little Pillars, or Columns plac'd on the Hills about *Cuzco*, at ſuch Diſtances, that each of them every Month ſhow'd where the Sun did riſe, and where he did ſet, and by them they gave out their Feſtivals, and the Seaſons for Sowing, Reaping, *&c.*

CHILDREN were alſo ſacrific'd after Harveſt, which is in *Auguſt* on the Mountains, and in *November*, or *December* on the Plains, when they prepar'd to make ready the Land for the next Year; and this not every Year, but only when the Weather was not good, and ſeaſonable; the ſame Sacrifice of Children was offer'd upon any Calamity, as has been ſaid, and when they viſited any of their Places of Worſhip, which were on the higheſt Parts of their Lands, in the Woods, in Deſerts, and on the topmoſt Points of great Mountains, Faſting, as has been before mention'd. The ſolemn Feſtival was then after this manner, two, three, or four thouſand *Indians* of the Territory of the Town where the chief Lord liv'd, aſſembled together in the great Square, or Market Place,

Place, where all the Prime Men ſate down on the one Side, in a Row, tho' it were half a League in Length, taking Place according to their Seniority, or Families; firſt the Chief Lord, whom they call'd *Atunarayca*, that is, the great Lord, after whom ſate in order all the principal Men of the Town where he liv'd, then the next eldeſt Lord, and ſo the reſt. It was an eſtabliſh'd Law, that the Heir who was to ſucceed ſhould ſtand between the two Lords, holding in his Hand a long Staff, two Fingers thick, cloath'd in his beſt Apparel, his Face painted of ſeveral Colours, continually Dancing, without moving out of the Place, and thus all the young Heirs ſtood, whilſt their Fathers liv'd; this was on one Side. On the oppoſite Side were in the ſame Order all the Lords of the Country People in that Diſtrict, with their Subjects, facing the Lords on the other Side, leaving a Space in the Middle, about forty Foot wide. Behind every Lord of both Sorts, were their Wives and Servants, with the Jars of *Chicha*, which is their Liquor. On the Side of the Country People at every third Diviſion, were ſome Ladies well dreſs'd, having a large Drum in the midſt of them, like ours in *Spain*, which the chief Lady did beat, and when ſhe did ſo very ſlowly, all thoſe Country-Men ſtood up very orderly, being cloath'd in fine clean Garments, with Plates of Gold about them, half Moons of the ſame under their Chins, and other Plates on their Heads, which were very bright, and on their Arms Ornaments of wrought Silver and Gold, like Bracelets, bating that they reach'd up half way the Arm. The Garment they wore at this Dance was a long Mantle down to the Ankles, with Fringes, and Strings, or Breads, at which hung ſmall Bells. The Tunick, or Jerkin was wrought the beſt they could, and thus holding Hand in Hand, tho' they were two or three thouſand, or a greater Number,

Number, not one of them broke Meaſure, or fell back, or advanc'd a Foot forward, which was wonderful to behold, that ſuch a Multitude ſhould dance to the Lady's beat of Drum, and they all together advanc'd Dancing, from their Seat, without turning, till they came within five or ſix Foot of the Lords on the other Side, who ſate ſtill, without ſtirring, and then the Dancers return'd to their Seats backwards, without facing about, and ſate down again, as they were before, and all drank, and a while after repeated the ſame Ceremony. On the other Side the Heirs, who have been ſaid to ſtand, ſate down at the Time of drinking, and the Heir of the eldeſt Family in Order, roſe up, attended by two or three hundred *Indians*, that waited on him, carrying little neat Bags full of *Coca*, one of which they preſented to every Lord, and then gave to the Blind, and the Poor, and the Jeaſters, who were at the Head of the Shepherds, and the Lords ſtanding acroſs. When the firſt Heir had done his Offering, the others ſtood up in their Order, and did the like, and when their Offering was over, they drank, and then Notice was given to all the Women in that Lordſhip that had lately been brought to Bed, to bring out their Children in their Cradles, very well dreſs'd with Plumes of Feathers, and fine coſtly Habit, which they did, placing their Cradles orderly in the Square, the Mother alone ſtanding by each Cradle. When all was ready, the antient Perſons deputed for that purpoſe ſtood up, and gave a Name to each Child, according to the Mother's fancy, ſetting down of what Town and Race he was, and ſubject to what Lord, on the Bunch, or Cluſter of Strings they brought for that Purpoſe, call'd *Quipos*, ſerving inſtead of Books, as has been ſhown before. Then they ſent for the honourable aged Widows, who immediately came from their Houſes in great State, by way

way of Proceſſion, the chiefeſt of them holding in their Hands the Tunicks, or Jerkins of their deceas'd Husbands, themſelves cloath'd in Garments cloſe from Top to Bottom, their Hair long and looſe, with little Badges, or Pieces of Cloth like Scapulars, bloody on their Breaſts, in Token of Mourning. When they came near the Square, all the Lords ſtood up till the Chief of the Widows ſate down, carrying all her Jars of Liquor for the Feaſt after her. They ſacrific'd abundance of *Cahis*, which are like young Rabbits, and much Cattle. This Feaſt laſted ſeven Days, and at the End of them they went up to the Mountains to worſhip their Idols, in the Temples they had there.

BEYOND the Mountains *Andes*, which run along all *Peru*, were the *Indians* of *Coca*, who ador'd nothing below, nor the Sun, or Moon, but one they ſaid was ſtill higher than they, and complain'd of the *Ingas*, for obliging the *Indians* to worſhip the Sun and Moon, and thoſe Men readily imbrac'd the Chriſtian Religion; when only one *Spaniard* was among them, and the reſt at a great Diſtance, they us'd him very kindly. All the Mountain *Indians* commonly had their Tombs built high, like Towers, and hollow, and were bury'd bowing the Body, their Thighs bound, and ſitting, without caſting any Earth on them; ſome of thoſe Tombs cloſe by their own Houſes, very neat, and others in their Fields. When they were to till the Lands belonging to the Sun, only the prime Men did it, wearing white Badges, and black Breads hanging down their Shoulders. All theſe Particulars belong to the Mountain *Indians*, who were an active People, and laborious. They had large Buildings, eſpecially among the till'd Lands. In the Mountain Provinces, every Man has his own Inheritance, enclos'd with dry Stone Walls, and it is wonderful to ſee how orderly thoſe Lands are kept, the

the Neatneſs of their Stone Buildings, ſo extraordinary curiouſly wrought, that it was impoſſible to thruſt in the Point of a Pin between the Stones, where they join'd. Many other Particulars concerning theſe People may be found in ſeveral Parts of this Hiſtory, as occaſion offers.

CHAP. III.

Of the Sorcerers, Mitimaes, Fruit, Birds, and Beaſts of Peru.

THE Sorcerers of *Peru* were wont to anoint themſelves, like thoſe of *Mexico*. The *Ingas* allow'd of one Sort of them, who were ſaid to take upon them whatſoever Shape they pleas'd, to fly through the Air, whither, and as far as they pleas'd, and to converſe with the Devil, who anſwer'd them from certain Stones, and other Things, which they held in great Veneration. Theſe Men ſerv'd inſtead of Soothſayers, or Fortunetellers, and to give an Account of what was done in very remote Parts, before any News could be otherwiſe brought, as was found there by Experience, the Battles that were fought, Rebellions that broke out, and other remarkable Accidents that hapned at three hundred Leagues Diſtance, being known the ſame Day, or the very next, which could not be naturally. The ſame Sorcerers were made uſe of for finding ſtolen Goods, enquiring the Succeſs of Undertakings, and ſuch Things as are ſtill practis'd in ſome Parts of *Europe*. They talk'd in ſome dark Place, and perform'd a thouſand extravagant Ceremonies; but all theſe Things are entirely

ſuppreſs'd. The People were extraordinary ſuperſtitious, and their Religious Worſhip ſo much obſerv'd, that there were above three hundred *Guacas*, or Temples in the City of *Cuzco*. In *Chile*, the *New Kingdom of Granada*, and other Places that were like free States, tho' they had many Superſtitions, and Sacrifices, they were nothing like thoſe of *Peru*, but the preaching of the Goſpel has put an End to them.

The *Mitimaes* of *Peru* have been ſo often mention'd, that it is proper to ſay ſomething in particular concerning them. Thoſe were call'd *Mitimaes*, who being Natives of one Province, were by the *Ingas* tranſplanted to live in another, always obſerving that they ſhould be Lands of the ſame Temperature, and Nature, where as much was given them as they had before, and their Place was ſupply'd by Colonies from other Parts, and this to the End that the Country might be free from Rebellions, and the Inhabitants inſtructed in the Religion, and Politeneſs of *Cuzco*. If there was no Maiz or *Indian* Wheat in thoſe Parts, they had ſome given them to ſow; or if there was no Cattle, they were taught to breed it; and the *Indians* being ſenſible that it was hard for Men to leave their native Country, granted them ſingular Privileges and Immunities, comforted them with good Words, and gave them fine woollen Garments, Bracelets, and other Things of Value, ſo that they were pleas'd, took that Baniſhment patiently, and prov'd faithful to the *Inga*; the Deſign of thoſe Monarchs being, that the *Mitimaes* ſhould be a Check upon the Natives, and the Natives upon them, that they ſhould march out when call'd upon to War, and all apply'd themſelves to till the Land, and do what appertain'd to their Families. However, they had their *Curacas*, and Lords of Towns, whoſe Sons the *Ingas* order'd ſhould reſide at, and be bred up in their Court, that they

they might learn their Religion and Manners, beſides, that they ſerv'd as Hoſtages for the Fidelity of the Provinces.

The *Indians* on the Frontiers of the *Andes*, ſuch as the *Chuncos*, *Moxos*, and *Cheriguanes*, lying moſtly on the deſcent of the Eaſt-ſide of the Mountains, being barbarous and warlike Nations, many of them eating human Fleſh, were wont to make Incurſions upon the Natives of the Mountains, and deſtroy their Lands and Houſes, taking the People to devour them; to obviate which Miſchief, the *Ingas* plac'd Garriſons there, among which were ſome of the *Orejones* with the *Mitimaes*, drawn from ſeveral Provinces, who had their Fortreſſes well ſupply'd from the Tribute of the neighbouring Parts, their Pay conſiſting in Feathers, and Cloathing, and the braveſt of them had Bracelets of Gold and Silver given them, and ſome of the beautiful Women the *Ingas* kept in all the Provinces, the Governours furniſhing all thoſe Things, and having the Commanders of the Forces ſubordinate to them. Such Garriſons were alſo kept on the Frontiers of the *Chiachiapoyas*, and the *Bracamoros*, at *Quito*, and *Caranque*, which is farther to the Northward, near the Province of *Popayan*. There was another Sort of *Mitimaes*, which was, when the *Ingas* found any Province deſert where there was good Land, they drew out People from another that was of the like Climate, and ſent them to inhabit and cultivate that, giving them Cattle, and Seed, till they could have it of their own, and theſe new Colonies for ſome Years paid no Taxes; this Sort of *Mitimaes* having been introduc'd by *Inga Yupangui*.

THE natural Fruit of *Peru* are *Guavas*, *Lucomas*, *Holos*, and Wall-nuts, which are good when tranſplanted. Of Coco-Nut-Shells, drinking Cups are made, and ſome of them are ſaid to be good againſt Poiſon and Pleuriſies; the Kernel is good to eat, but when hang-

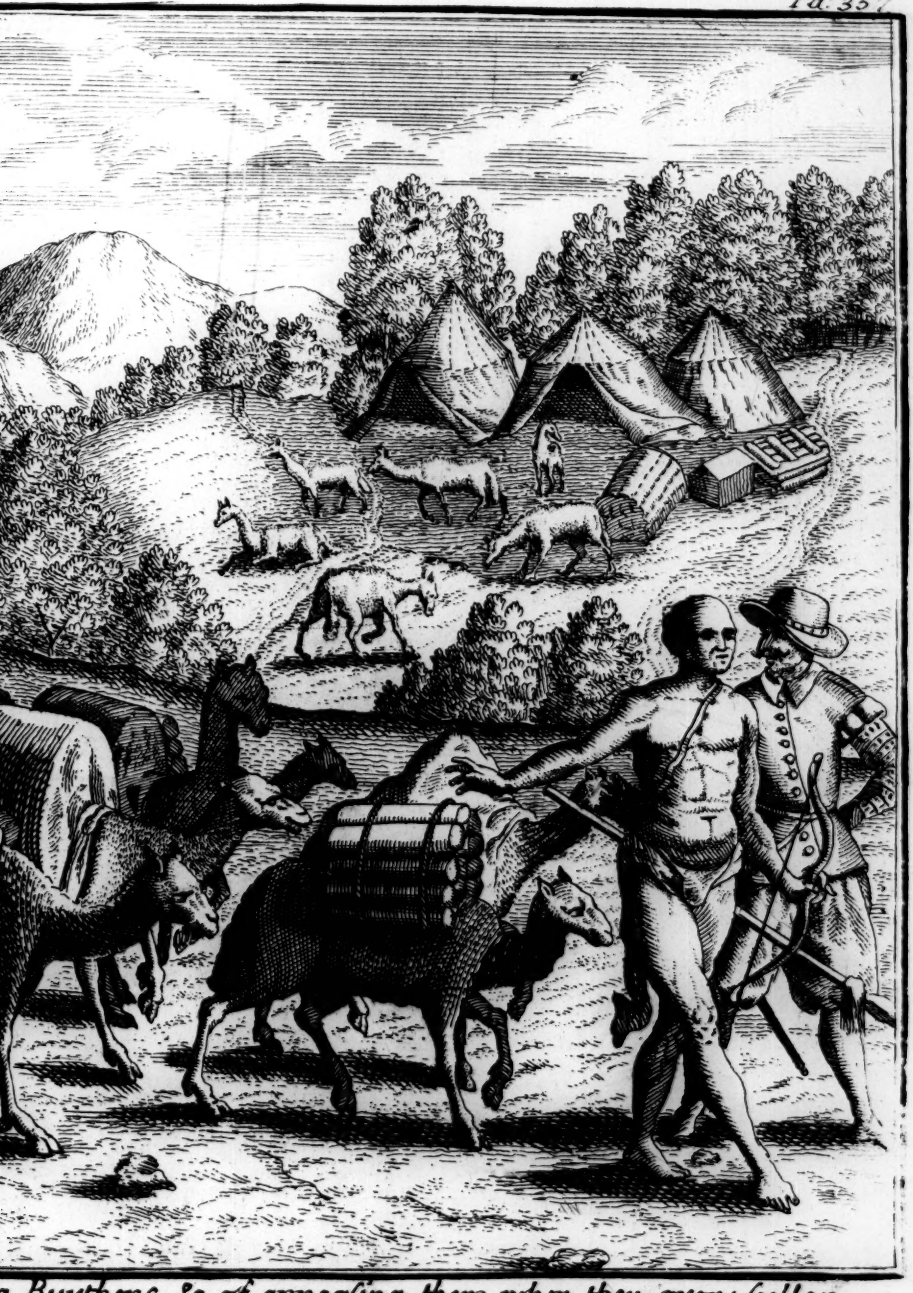
ing on the Tree it is moſt like Milk, which they drink for Pleaſure, and to refreſh them in hot Weather, and the Tree produces twelve Times a Year. This ſort of Fruit is ſmaller and better in *Chile*; and there are ſome that yield abundance of Kernels, like Almonds, and of ſuch a Taſte. The Almonds of *Chachapoyas*, are reckned a delicate Fruit, and wholſome, being larger than the *Spaniſh*, tender to the Teeth, pleaſant and oily, growing on extraordinary tall Trees, in larger prickly outward Shells than thoſe of the Cheſt-nuts; the Monkeys to ſave pricking themſelves, when they are dry, throw them down on Stones, and ſo break and eat them.

THE *Indians* are great Admirers of Flowers, and have therefore been glad of thoſe that have been brought from *Spain*, as Pinks, Gilliflowers, Roſes, Lillies, Jazmins, Violets, Orange Flowers, and others which have anſwer'd wonderfully in the *Weſt-Indies*. In ſome Parts the Roſe Trees through the Exuberancy of the Soil grew too large, and produc'd no Roſes, one of thoſe Trees hapned to be burnt, and the Shoots that came from it produc'd to Admiration, ſince which they have lopp'd and kept them down, and they yield Roſes, of which there is incredible Variety in thoſe Parts, Red, Yellow, Blue, White, *&c.* and of a ſingular ſweet Scent. The *Indians* wear them like Feathers on their Heads, but there are ſome only for ſhow, as having a very indifferent, or no Scent. The *Floripondio* is a Tree which bears no Fruit, but only Flowers like Bells, as big as Lillies, which laſt all the Year, their Colour Yellow, and the Scent agreeable and delicious.

On the Mountains *Andes* there are infinite Numbers of Apes, of the ſame Sort as Monkeys, with long Tails, and of ſeveral Colours, ſome Black, ſome Grey, others dappled Bay, *&c.* They are wonderful handy, nimble, and ſeem to have ſomething

rational,

The Sheep of Peru, The manner of their Carrying Burth



Burthens, & of appeasing them, when they grow sullen

rational, skipping about the Trees like Birds, hanging to a Bough by the Tail, and ſo ſwinging themſelves where they pleaſe, and when the Leap is very great, they lay hold of one anothers Tails, like ſo many Links of a Chain, they ſwing themſelves till the firſt of them with the Aſſiſtance of the others, gives a Spring, and lays hold of the Bough, and ſo they all get over. It is endleſs to mention the unlucky Pranks they play, and their Wiles are unaccountable. There are no ſuch *Vicuñas* and Sheep in *New-Spain* as thoſe of *Peru*, and thoſe Sheep are Tame, and very ſerviceable; but the *Vicuñas* are wild, and have no Horns, the like of them not to be ſeen in the whole World, but only in *Peru* and *Chile*, bigger than Goats, but ſmaller than Calves, their Colour almoſt Murrey, breeding on the higheſt Mountains, in cold and deſert Places, which they call *Punas*. They go in Flocks, run ſwiftly, and when they ſee any Men, fly and drive their Young before them. Of their Wooll are made very valuable Mantles, which never loſe their Colour, becauſe it is natural; they are ſaid to be good for Inflammations in the Kidneys, as are Quilts made of the Wooll, becauſe they moderate the Heat, and the ſame in the Gout; and in them the Bezoar Stones are found. Another ſort of Creatures, larger of Body, call'd *Tarugas*, whoſe Ears are ſoft, and hanging down, do alſo breed the Bezoar Stones, and of greater Virtue.

THE Cattle of *Peru* are of extraordinary Value, eſpecially the Sheep, which the *Indians* call *Llamas*, which afford Cloathing, Food, and Carriage, for they bear Burdens, and are themſelves ſatisfy'd with Graſs. Some of thoſe Creatures are woolly, and others ſmooth, which are beſt for Carriers, larger than our Sheep, and leſs than Calves, their Necks like Camels, of divers Colours, their Fleſh coarſe, which

ſalted and dry'd keeps long, but their Lambs delicious, five hundred, or one thouſand of them go in a Gang, laden with any ſort of Goods, only eight or ten *Indians* attending them, and every Sheep carries an hundred Weight, or an hundred and a Quarter at moſt, travelling but four Leagues a Day, but for one Days Journey they will carry two hundred Weight, and travel eight Leagues. They love a cold Climate. The ſmooth Sheep are apt to take a Fright, and run up to the Mountains, and ſometimes to ſave the Load of Silver they carry, the Drivers are oblig'd to ſhoot them. A Sheep loaded with Gold ran away from one of the *Spaniards* that return'd from *Caxamalca*, when *Atahualpa* was taken, and was never found. The *Pacos* will ſometimes take Pet with their Burden, and lie down, when they will not riſe again for any beating; but then the *Indians* ſit down by, ſtroke, cheriſh and appeaſe them, and tho' ſometimes they ſtay two or three Hours, they will riſe at laſt.

THE Bezoar Stone is ſaid to be found in all Creatures in *Peru*, of which ſo many Authors have treated, that it will be ſufficient to ſay, it is found in the Maw, and ſometimes in the Belly, ſometimes only one, and ſometimes two, or three together. There is much Difference in the Size and Colour; ſome bigger, and ſome ſmaller, and ſome have been ſeen as big as Oranges; ſome Round, others Oval, and in other Shapes. As to the Colour, they are Grey, Black, White, and Gold Colour, but neither the Colour, nor Size ſignifies any thing as to the Virtue. In the Province of *Xauxa* they are found in the above-mention'd Beaſts, and in the *Cipris*, ſaid to be wild Goats; thoſe of the *Guanacos* and Sheep are not much valu'd; thoſe of the *Vicuñas* being Grey, White, or Greeniſh, are reckned better; but the beſt are thoſe of the *Tarugas*, ſome of them very large, generally

generally whitiſh, inclining to Grey, and they are found in Males and Females. The *Indians* ſay, there are abundance of venomous Herbs and Creatures, which poiſon the Water they drink, the Paſture they feed on, and even where they tread, and that the *Vacuña* naturally knows an Herb, as do the other Animals, that Breeds the Bezoar, which they eat to preſerve themſelves againſt the Poiſon, and that the ſaid Herb breeds the Stone, and thence it has the Virtue. They add, that the reaſon why the Cattle carry'd over from *Spain* do not breed the Bezoar, is becauſe they do not eat that Herb, and that they have found the Stone in Stags and Bucks, and the ſame is in *New-Spain*. The Virtue of this Stone is againſt infectious Diſtempers, and it is very good rightly apply'd againſt the ſpotted Fever, and other Diſeaſes. The beſt Bezoar Stones are thoſe of the *Eaſt-Indies*, the next thoſe of *Peru*, and the laſt thoſe of *New-Spain*. The *Indians* finding the *Spaniards* value them, have made ſome artificial. There are alſo Stones for the Pleuriſy, for ſtopping Blood, for Women's Milk, for the Mother, and for the falling Sickneſs.

As for Birds, there are thoſe they call *Tominejos*, ſo ſmall, that tho' they are Birds, they are taken for Bees, or Butterflies. The *Candores* are ſo vaſtly big, that they kill a Calf, and devour a great Part of it. The *Auras*, or *Gallinazas* are of the Species of Crows, or Ravens, very ſwift, ſharp ſighted, are out in the Fields at Night, and in the Morning repair to the Cities, watching on the higheſt Buildings to ſpy their Prey. The *Huacamayas* are bigger than Parrots, and valu'd for their beautiful Feathers. In ſome Iſlands on the Coaſt of *Peru* there appear ſome white Clifts, which look like Snow, and are heaps of the Dung of Sea-Fowl, that go thither to drop it, and Boats reſort thither for it to manure the Ground, which turns to

very good Account, rendring it extraordinary fruitful.

ALL that *Spain* produces has been carry'd over into the *Weſt-Indies*, as Wheat, Barley, Herbs, Pulſe, as alſo Orange, ſweet and ſour Lemon, and Citron Trees, which thrive well every where, becauſe the greateſt Part of *Peru* is hot, and moiſt, and in ſome Places there are Woods of them. Peaches, Nectarens, Melocotoons, Apricocks, Apples, Pears grow plentifully, and Plumbs indifferently. There are abundance of Figs, Cucumbers, and of Melons in ſome Parts, but leſs in others; as alſo Almonds, Acorns, Cheſtnuts, Wallnuts, and Hazlenuts. Cherries, neither Harts, nor others have not anſwer'd. Vines, Olive, and Mulberry-Trees are common, and Sugar Canes in vaſt Plenty. In *Peru* there were no Sheep, Cows, Goats, Swine, Horſes, Aſſes, Dogs, Cats, and other ſuch Creatures, but were carry'd over from *Spain*, and have multiply'd very much, and been of good Uſe; but eſpecially Hens, which the *Indians* look upon as an extraordinary Advantage.

CHAP. IV.

Pizarro *ſets out for* Cuzco, *with the new* Inga; *what befel him in his Way to the Vale of* Xauxa; *the War with the* Indians *there*; *Deſcription of ſome Provinces.*

AFTER the above long, but neceſſary Digreſſion, we return to the Courſe of the Hiſtory. We left *Francis Pizarro* at *Caxamalca*, when he had ſent his Brother *Ferdinand* to the King, with the Treaſure, and an Account of his Proceedings, and here it is to be obſerv'd, that tho' *Charles* the Fifth was then Emperor, he will always be ſtil'd King, in regard that the *Spaniards* ſerv'd him as ſuch in reſpect to them, and not on Account of the Imperial Dignity. *Pizarro* being quit of *Atahualpa*, was intent upon ſettling his Government, and in order to it, concluded nothing more neceſſary than to poſſeſs himſelf of the great City of *Cuzco*, the Capital of that Empire; but being ſomewhat encumber'd with ſecuring *Chialiquichiama*, he reſolv'd to ſet him at liberty, by that means to gain Reputation among the *Indians*, inculcating how much it was for his Advantage to preſerve the Peace and Friendſhip with the *Spaniards*. He ſet out from *Caxamalca*, after having ſpent ſeven Months in the moſt delightful Country, carrying the new *Inga* on a Bier, and *Chialiquichiama* in the ſame manner. They halted four Days in the Province of *Guamachuco*, where the People are polite and diſcreet, and ſerv'd them diligently; and having return'd Thanks to the Lords for their

good

good Entertainment, and eſtabliſh'd Peace and Amimy, they proceeded along the Royal Road of the *Ingas*, to *Andamarca*, where advice was brought, that there were People in Arms ſomewhat farther. A Son of *Guaynacava* was ſent to diſcover what there was, and thoſe that went with him returning, reported, that the Commanders of thoſe Forces had kill'd him, as a Traytor to his Country, for herding with thoſe Strangers. This Account being confirm'd by many *Indians*, and that the drawing together of ſuch Numbers of arm'd Men was with the Knowledge of *Chialiquichiama*, as was very likely by reaſon of his great Authority, mov'd *Pizarro* to cauſe him to be again ſecur'd, as ſome ſay, very wrongfully. Then proceeding on their March, they with Difficulty got through ſome ſnowy Paſſes, came to *Tarama*, and beyond *Bonbon*, towards *Suranco*, and in the *Tambos* of *Chocamarca*, ſome Quantity of Gold was found, which had been left there by thoſe that were carrying it to *Caxamalca*, when they were inform'd of the Death of *Atahualpa*.

THE *Spaniards* advanc'd with much Precaution, becauſe the Enemies were near, and the Marſhal *Almagro* always led the Van in good Order. Advice was brought that the Enemy's Forces appear'd. *Pizarro* made haſte to get into the Plain, and they had a bad Night of Cold, and Rain, becauſe, for haſte, they had not carry'd their Tents, and then found it had been a falſe Alarm given by the *Indians* to get them the ſooner out of their Country, and thus they drew near to the fine Vale of *Xauxa*. At *Yanamarca* they found above four thouſand dead Bodies of thoſe that had been kill'd in the late War between *Guaſcar*, and *Atahualpa*. The Marſhal *Almagro*, *Ferdinand de Soto* and *John Pizarro* advanc'd with ſome Horſemen to diſcover the Vale of *Xauxa*; three of that Number enter'd the Vale firſt, and had a Sight of the Enemy's

nemy's Army, whoſe General was call'd *Curambayo*, and he turn'd off with his Forces to the Weſtern Side of the ſaid Vale, the *Indians* on the other Side of the River reviling the *Spaniards*, asking, what made them range their Country, and bidding them return to their own, and to reſt ſatisfy'd with what Miſchief they had done already, and the Murder of *Atahualpa*? *Almagro*, being ſo near the *Indians*, thought fit to Encounter them, and tho' the River, which is great of itſelf, was then ſwollen with the thawing of the Snow, and the Bridge taken away by the *Indians*, he reſolv'd to paſs. The *Indians* ſeeing the *Spaniards* come over, vary'd in their Opinions, ſome adviſing to avoid the Fury of the Horſes, and fortify themſelves in ſome proper Place; others, more daring, were for ſtanding them; but the Horſemen coming up broke a great Body of them, one Part fled to the Mountains Northward, the reſt took to the Weſtward, admiring the Fiercneſs of their Enemies. The *Spaniards* being tir'd with killing, return'd to the Vale, where they found *Pizarro* with the reſt of the Forces. A great Quantity of Proviſions, and fine Cloth was found in the Stores, and a conſiderable Parcel of Gold in the Temple of the Sun, tho' the Army that fled had carry'd off much. They alſo found the Virgins of *Mamaconas* that ſerv'd the Temple, and were there to inſtruct the Maidens in Virtue.

FROM *Caxamalca* to *Xauxa* is above ſeventy Leagues, and about ten Leagues from the firſt of thoſe Places is *Guamacucho*, the Inhabitants good, always Friends to the *Spaniards*, their Language like that of *Caxamalca*, and on the Bank of a great River there are Abundance of Grapes, and all ſorts of *Spaniſh* Fruit, the Lords of that Place being many, were formerly held in great Account by the *Ingas*. The Climate is rather cold than hot, abounding in Proviſions, they had

had great Numbers of Sheep in the Plains, and there were many *Vicuñas* and *Guanacos* in the Eminences, and Deſerts. There the *Ingas* had a great Wood, in which no Perſon was to hunt, upon Pain of Death; but for a Royal Hunting they drew together twenty thouſand Men, who encompaſs'd and drove all into a ſmall Spot, where they kill'd very many Ways. Next to the ſaid Province is that of *Bombon*, the Natives warlike, the Country plain, and cold, having a Lake in it above ten Leagues in Compaſs, on the Banks whereof their Towns ſtood, and about them much wild and tame Cattle, and in the Lake are ſome Iſlands, which in Time of War are fortify'd, the Soil does not produce much *Indian* Wheat. From this Lake flows the River of *Xauxa*, look'd upon for certain to be the ſame as the River of *Plate*, that falls into the North-Sea, and beyond *Xauxa* it joins the Rivers of *Parcos*, *Bilcas*, *Abancay*, *Apurima* and *Yucay*. Ten Leagues beyond *Bombon* is the Province of *Tarama* more temperate, and plentiful, and the Natives no leſs Martial than thoſe of *Bombon*. The Widows, when their Husbands dy'd, were wont to put on a black Hood, to dye their Faces of the ſame Colour, and not to marry within a Year. The Vale of *Xauxa* is about fourteen Leagues in Length, and four in Breadth, the Inhabitants are call'd *Guancas*, divided into three Parties or Clans, fought ſeveral Battles with the *Ingas* before they were ſubdu'd, us'd to flea the Priſoners they took in War, and to fill their Skins with Aſhes, of others they made Drums; their Cloathing was like the reſt before ſpoken of, and their Government free Eſtates. In this fruitful Vale was a great Temple of the Sun, beſides many ſmaller Places of Worſhip, but upon the coming in of the *Spaniards* at this Time, F. *Vincent Valverde* broke down all the Idols, and the Devil was never after heard.

Pizarro

Pizarro being come into the Vale of *Xauxa*, endeavour'd to gain the Friendſhip of the *Guancas* and *Yayos*, which they refuſing, he ſent the Marſhal with ſome Horſe againſt them, whilſt they were buſy ſacrificing, in hopes to rid themſelves of the Oppreſſion of the *Spaniards*, who coming upon them when they were in Confuſion, they all diſpers'd and fled, and many beautiful Women were taken, among whom were two Daughters of *Guaynacava*. The *Guancas*, *Yayos*, and others then ſu'd for Peace, alledging, that it had not been in their Power to do it ſooner; and were well receiv'd by the Governour *Pizarro*, who order'd them to be inform'd in the Chriſtian Religion, and that they were to be obedient to the King in Temporals. Then finding this Vale of *Xauxa* to be large, populous, and well ſeated, he reſolv'd to found a *Spaniſh* Town, which was not permanent, being afterwards remov'd to the Place where now ſtands the City *de los Reyes*, or of the Kings, in the Vale of *Lima*. He next ſent to view the Coaſt of *Pachacama*, to ſettle another Colony of the People that daily reſorted from *Panama* to the *Yungas*, where it is to be obſerv'd, that they call all thoſe Nations *Yungas* that live in the low Lands, to diſtinguiſh them from thoſe on the Mountains. He alſo ſent Capt. *Ferdinand de Soto*, to march eaſily along with ſixty Horſe towards *Cuzco*, with Orders to ſend Word of what he found. *Soto* ſoon underſtood that a great Number of *Indians* had fortify'd themſelves at *Curabayo*, to defend that Paſs, whereof he ſent Advice to the Governour, deſiring the *Inga* might advance, becauſe his Preſence might ſave the Effuſion of Blood; but he fell Sick, and dy'd ſoon, which much troubled the Governour, who thought him very agreeable to his Deſigns, and he was concern'd how to make a good Choice of another, having in a ſhort Time, found that the Preſence of the *Inga*,

and

and his Name remov'd many Difficulties out of his way. Having left the Treaſurer *Riquelme*, as his Lieutenant in the new Colony, to get rid of that troubleſome Man, he held on his Way towards *Bilcas*, after having ſtay'd twenty Days at *Xauxa*.

Bilcas is ſeated in the midſt of the Dominions of the *Ingas*, the Diſtance from *Quito* to *Bilcas* being the ſame as from thence to *Chile*. The *Inga Yupangui* built the Appartments there, and the Temple of the Sun, which was very great, and on one Side of it was an Oratory, enclos'd with a Stone Wall, and in it a Chamber, where the Lord pray'd, and a Stone that us'd to be adorn'd with Gold and Jewels. In the midſt of the Square was another Stone, like a Font, where they ſacrific'd Children, and Beaſts. Behind that Fabrick was the Royal Palace, and near a little Hill were ſeven hundred Houſes, being the Stores of Proviſions, and Arms. In the midſt of the Encloſure was a Seat, or Royal Throne to ſee the Dances and uſual Solemnities. Two great Gates led into the Temple of the Sun, up thirty Steps, and within it were Lodgings for the Prieſts, the *Mamacona* Virgins, and thoſe that ſerv'd, and guarded them, and it is poſitively aſſerted, that all the Perſons employ'd about the Palace, the Temple, and the Stores amounted to above forty thouſand, which, excepting thoſe that could not be chang'd, ſerv'd orderly by Turns, as was alſo practis'd in the other Temples of the Sun, one of which was in the Metropolis of each Province, beſides thoſe two Principal of *Cuzco* and *Pachacama*; and there the Lords had their Baths. Seven Leagues beyond *Bilcas* is *Vramarca*, and there the Paſſage of the River *Bilcas*, and the Bridge of Cables made of Shrubs faſtned to Pieces of Rocks, that are on the Banks, and though it is one hundred and ſixty-ſix Paces in Length, Horſes paſs over it, as if it were a Stone Bridge. The River riſes in the Country of

the

the *Soras*, which is fruitful, and the Natives warlike, ſpeaking the ſame Language as the *Lucanes*, wearing the ſame woollen Garments, have Mines of Gold and Silver, and they were valu'd by the *Ingas*, who had Storehouſes among them.

Soto coming up to the Place where the *Indians* had fortify'd themſelves, upon the Sight of the Horſes they fled, though they had boaſted before; he purſu'd, they retir'd to the River *Apurima*, whilſt he ſent Advice to *Pizarro*, proceeded to *Curambo*, and croſs'd the River *Avancai*. It was very unaccountable, that the *Indians* having broke the Bridges, and thoſe Waters being ſo rapid, they paſs'd with their Horſes, which has never been done ſince, eſpecially that of *Apurima*. The *Indians* took the Way to *Lima Tambo*, *Soto* ſtill purſuing, and the Enemy's Army being very numerous, ſome Soldiers were of Opinion ſince *Pizarro* had order'd they ſhould advance ſlowly, it were proper to ſtay for him. *Soto* anſwer'd, "It would be a great Fol-"ly, and a Token of little Courage, to ceaſe pur-"ſuing their Victory, ſince God had put it into their "Hands; that Soldiers ſent upon notable Actions "never were ty'd down to the Orders of the Superi-"ors, but left to their own Diſcretion, when it was "for the greater Advantage, as it was then like to "be, when ceaſing the Purſuit might occaſion great In-"conveniencies." The Men all readily comply'd, and proceeded along the great Road of *Chinchaſuyo*, whilſt the *Indians* concluded in their Council, that if they poſſeſs'd themſelves of an uncooth Paſs, very bad for Horſes, which is on the Mountain *Bilcacorga*, ſeven Leagues from *Cuzco*, they ſhould have the Advantage of the *Spaniards*, and accordingly reſolv'd to fortify themſelves, digging Pits cover'd over, with ſharp pointed Stakes fix'd in them, fetching Store of Proviſions, and drawing more Men together, affirming there were no more than ſixty *Spaniards*, and therefore they ought not to

let

let ſlip ſo favourable an Opportunity. *Soto* advanc'd haſtily, well knowing that more Forces drew together, and deſiring to prevent their Conjunction. Being come to the Foot of the Mountain, after refreſhing the Horſes, he mov'd forward, to the great Satisfaction of the *Indians*, who often counted them, thinking, that their Number being ſo ſmall, they ſhould eaſily have their Ends on them, They ſhouted, and appear'd on all Sides with Slings, Darts, and *Macanas*, having ſworn by the Sun, and by the Earth, that they would either dye, or vanquiſh that handful of Chriſtians, for it was a Shame to fly from them. *Soto* obſerving the Reſolution of the *Indians*, and ſome Uneaſineſs among his own Men, ſaid to them, 'It was not convenient either to halt at "that Time, or to forbear vanquiſhing their Ene-"mies, for if they did not immediately attack them, "they would not only be reinforc'd by freſh Num-"bers, but ſo encourag'd, that it would be hard to "get off, whereas one Deſeat more would remove "all Obſtacles, and therefore he deſir'd they would "follow him with ſuch Reſolution as became true "*Spaniards.*"

Soto was no leſs brave than diſcreet, and accordingly was the firſt in attacking the *Indians*, who fought like Men deſpairing of their Lives, or Relief, and accordingly they kill'd five *Spaniards*, one Horſe and one Mare. *Soto* and *Peter Ortiz* had made their Way to the Top of the Mountain, fighting with great Reſolution, but the dead Horſes lying in the Way, the others could not paſs to their Aſſiſtance, till *Ronquillo* and *Malaver* alighting, and ſtanding on both Sides made room for the reſt. The Cries of the *Indians* were dreadful, and their Obſtinacy no leſs, however *Soto* being ſuccour'd by his Men, oblig'd them to retire, quite ſpent, to a Spring on the very Ridge, *Soto* at the ſame Time making to a Brook, about

about a Musket-Shot from the Enemy, where he found eleven of his Men, and fourteen Horſes wounded, which were dreſs'd as well as their Circumſtances would permit. It appear'd afterwards that eight hundred *Indians* had been kill'd, and as many wounded, the Survivors ſending all about the Country to give Notice of the Chriſtians, and the Horſes they had kill'd, and promiſing to deſtroy all the reſt. *Soto* perceiving there was very little to eat in the Snapſacks, that the *Indians* ſtood their Ground, and he had but few Men, was ſomewhat perplex'd, yet he queſtion'd not but that *Pizarro* would ſend ſome Horſemen to ſee what was become of him, and he was in the right, for the Marſhal *Almagro* was advancing to that Purpoſe, and being inform'd by two tir'd *Indians*, that they were fighting on the Mountain, he made ſuch haſte as to reach the Foot of it at Night. He there ſounded a Trumpet, and not being heard, advanc'd farther, and ſounded again, when *Soto*, to his great Satisfaction, heard it, and anſwer'd with another. The *Indians* were much caſt down in the Morning, when they perceiv'd the Relief that was come to the *Spaniards*, and *Soto* being join'd by *Almagro*, they fell on, and ſoon put them to Flight, after which thoſe two Commanders agreed to wait for the Governour *Pizarro*, who marching with all Expedition ſoon join'd them; and here we muſt leave them for a while to give an Account of other Particulars.

THE *Spaniards* ſent by *Pizarro* to view *Pachacama*, took Poſſeſſion of all the Places in their Way, and arriving there receiv'd Capt. *Gabriel de Rojas*, whom they furniſh'd with Guides, to conduct him to *Pizarro*. The *Peruvian* General *Quizquiz*, and others ranging about the Country in Arms, the Inhabitants of the Vale of *Chincha* call'd the *Spaniards* of *Pachacama* to their Aſſiſtance, who ſent them five

Horſemen, whom four thouſand *Indians* join'd with much Satisfaction, and march'd to meet other four thouſand from *Yca* that were advancing againſt them, under the Command of *Vcache*, an Officer under *Quizquiz*. The Battle once begun was ſoon ended, the Dread of the Horſes cauſing the *Ycans* ſoon to betake themſelves to Flight. The *Spaniards* ſent an *Indian*, with a Croſs in his Hand to offer *Vcache* Peace, and he having adviſ'd with the Prime Men, and conſidering that the *Ingas* were dead, and that Empire like to devolve to the *Spaniards*, thought fit to comply, and accordingly ſent to treat.

CHAP. V.

Capt. Belalcazar *from the City of St.* Michael *marches into the Country, fights a Battle; his other Actions, the* Indians *refuſe Peace, Deſcription of thoſe Parts.*

SEBASTIAN *de Belalcazar* arriving at the City of St. *Michael*, where *Pizarro* had appointed him Governour, found ſome Soldiers come thither from *Panama*, upon the Fame of the great Wealth of that Country, and afterwards more came to him, ſo that he had a conſiderable Number of Men, and being of a martial Temper, and ambitious, he reſolv'd to march towards *Quito*, to gain the Honour of making new Conqueſts, and ſo contriv'd his Affairs, that the Council of the Place requir'd him to go upon that Enterprize, becauſe they had Advice that thoſe *Indi-*

ans

ans were in Arms againſt the *Spaniards*, and that there was much Wealth to be had, becauſe the *Inga Guaynacava* had reſided there a conſiderable Time, and *Atahualpa* had intended to erect another Seat of the Empire there, like that of *Cuzco*. Having gather'd one hundred and forty Horſe and Foot, well arm'd, he ſet out from the City of St. *Michael*, and march'd to *Carrochabamba*, a Mountain Province, where they were well entertain'd, and proceeding farther, endur'd incredible Hardſhips through Hunger and Cold in the Deſerts till they came to *Zoropalta*. It was then known at *Quito*, that the *Spaniards* were about thoſe Parts, and beſides their Concern for the Death of *Atahualpa*, wondering that ſo ſmall a Number of Men ſhould have vanquiſh'd ſuch a mighty Prince, they hated them on Account of their coveting Gold, being too imperious, and taking too great Liberties; and it is thought, that the Commanders *Yrruminavi*, and *Zopezo Pagua*, with the Prieſts, conceal'd above ſix hundred Loads of Gold, that they might not fall into the Hands of the *Spaniards*; and that the *Mitimaes* made away with much more, becauſe having then no Sovereign of their own, and the *Spaniards* who rul'd, not underſtanding their *Quipos*, or Method of Accounts, to demand what they had in Cuſtody, thoſe People laid hold of all that came in their Way. The Hatred they had already conceiv'd againſt the *Spaniards*, mov'd them to ſtand upon their Guard, accordingly they made Levies in all Parts, making Choice for their General of *Yrruminavi*, who encourag'd them to undertake their own Preſervation, repreſenting the Danger their Country, Wives, Children, and Eſtates were in. *Belalcazar* being come to *Zoropalta*, was inform'd of the Nearneſs of the Province of the *Cañaries*, which is pleaſant, and plentiful, and being then but four Leagues from *Tomebamba*, the Capital of that Country, he advanc'd with thirty Horſemen,

leaving the reſt of his Men under the Command of Capt. *Pacheco.*

Yrruminavi and *Zapezopagua*, the General and the Governour of *Quito*, order'd *Chiaquitinta*, an Officer of Note, and of the Race of the *Ingas*, to poſt himſelf, with a conſiderable Number of Men near *Zoropalta*, to obſtruct the entring of the *Spaniards* into the Province; and he had promis'd to do Wonders, but as ſoon as ever he ſpy'd *Belalcazar*, he was the firſt that fled, for fear of the Horſes. The *Spaniards* purſu'd, and took ſome of them, and among them a Lady that had been one of *Guaynacava*'s Wives. That ſmall Party reſted eight Days at *Tomebamba*, during which Time the *Cañaries* reviving their antient Averſion for the Sovereigns of *Cuzco*, and calling to mind the late Cruelty of *Atahualpa* in the Slaughter among them, for having been Loyal to *Guaſcar*, thought this a good Opportunity to be reveng'd, and in order to it ſent Meſſengers to offer the *Spaniards* their Friendſhip, which having been ſolemnly contracted, they never violated, and *Belalcazar* promis'd to aſſiſt, and defend them againſt their Enemies. The *Spaniards* were aſtoniſh'd at the Grandeur, Contrivance, and Workmanſhip of the Palace of *Tomebamba*, built by the *Ingas*, and were ſenſible of the mighty Treaſure that had been in it. Advice was immediately carry'd to *Cuzco* of the Defeat of their Forces, and the Confederacy between the *Spaniards* and the *Cañaries*; but pulling up their Hearts, after conſulting their Oracles, offering Sacrifices, and praying to be deliver'd from perpetual Slavery and Deſtruction, it was agreed in Council by the Commanders, and Prieſts, to raiſe an Army of fifty thouſand Men, and to take their Poſt at *Caxas*, a proper Ground for their Purpoſe, and in the mean Time they ſent Spies to bring an Account of the Poſture of the Enemy.

Belalcazar,

Belalcazar, who was a skilful and diligent Man, advanc'd to the *Tambor* of *Teocaxas*, and endeavour'd to be inform'd of the Number, Diſpoſition, and Deſigns of the Enemy, to which Purpoſe he ſent *Ruyz Diaz* upon Diſcovery, with ten Horſemen, which being known to *Yrruminavi*, who was not idle, he divided his Army into two Parts, lying conceal'd among the Mountains, when the ten Horſemen coming down into the Plain, an *Indian* cry'd out with all his Might. Here they are, what do you ſtay for? Then follow'd the dreadful uſual Cries of the *Indians*, when they engage, the *Spaniards* at the ſame Time putting on their Horſes, and making a great Slaughter, but being hemm'd in they were much diſtreſs'd, whereupon one broke through the *Indians*, to give Advice of the Danger the other Nine were in. *Belalcazar* leaving a ſmall Party to ſecure his Quarters, haſted away to their Relief, and both Parties behav'd themſelves with utmoſt Fury, the *Indians* to defend their Liberty, and the *Spaniards* for their Lives. Nor were the former daunted, tho' they ſaw the Plain cover'd with dead Bodies, and wounded Men; but at length Night parted them, both Sides being tir'd, and neither Victorious. Two Horſes were kill'd, and ſome *Spaniards* wounded; of the *Indians* many were ſlain, and having recover'd themſelves, they bid the *Spaniards* not to think, that they ſhould ſpeed as they had done at *Caxamalca*, for they were reſolv'd to kill every Man of them. They dreſs'd the wounded, fortifying themſelves, and not being able to carry off the Horſes, they cut off their Heads and Feet, and ſent them all about as a Show, and a Trophey, encouraging the People to come in to their Aſſiſtance. *Belalcazar*, who, in this Battle, call'd of *Teocaxas*, had play'd both the Parts of an able Commander, and a brave Soldier, took Care of his wounded Men, conſider'd how to force the Way the E-

nemy had fortify'd, and above all to encourage his own Soldiers. The *Indians* had ſhown ſuch Reſolution the firſt Day, that he was ſenſible he muſt rather uſe Policy than Force to overcome them, and tho' not well acquainted with the Country, he reſolv'd to take the way of *Chimo* and the *Turbas*. Thus marching in the Night with much Difficulty, along the Road of *Colinas*, an *Indian*, who had been at *Caxamalca* offer'd to lead them a ſafe Way, without meeting the Enemy, which was very acceptable to *Belalcazar*, and the ſaid *Indian* accordingly conducted them along a good Road to a great River, which, the *Spaniards* being us'd to ſuch Difficulties, croſs'd on Floats they made. The *Indians* on the other Side, were much concern'd, thinking that God fought for the Chriſtians, and yet reſolv'd to make their laſt Effort at *Riobamba*, where they encamp'd, and fortify'd themſelves, digging many Pits, and covering them with Graſs, that the Horſes might fall into them. *Belalcazar* held on his way, being purſu'd by a Multitude of other *Indians*, who aſſembled from all Parts, whereupon he order'd thirty Horſemen to make good the Rear, till the reſt could gain a riſing Ground, which he took to be a good Poſt. The Multitude preſſing on thoſe thirty Men, they ſent to *Belalcazar* for a Reinforcement, who anſwer'd aloud, that if thirty Horſemen were not ſufficient they might bury themſelves alive, and whilſt they fought with the utmoſt Bravery, he took all poſſible Precautions for their Safety, for he gain'd the high Ground, and thought it convenient to go down to the Lake to cover one of his Flanks. The *Indian* Army then drawing near in ſeveral Bodies, began to encloſe them, their Generals ſending out Parties to draw them to the Place where they had dug the Pits, with ſuch dreadful Cries as terrify'd the raw *Spaniards*, whom in the *Weſt-Indies* they call

Chapetones,

Chapetones, and the *Veterans Baquianos.* When the *Spaniards* were in this Danger, Providence ſo order'd, that an *Indian* went over to them, ſaying, he did it of his own free Will, and diſcover'd to them all the Enemy's Deſigns, and particularly the Contrivance of the cover'd Pits, with ſharp Stakes drove into them, where they muſt have inevitably periſh'd. Upon this Advice, which was look'd upon as Miraculous, *Belalcazar* reſolv'd to quit the Road to *Riobamba,* and to march over the Tops of ſome ſteep Hills, which when the *Indians* perceiv'd, it griev'd them to the Heart to be ſo diſappointed in their Deſign, admiring where they had their Intelligence, and attributing it to ſome divine Power, whereupon ſome were for propoſing a Peace, but their Commanders oppos'd it, adviſing them rather to dye, than to be brought into ſuch Thraldom, with their Wives and Children. The *Spaniards* having taken that Compaſs, arriv'd at the ſtately Palace of *Riobamba,* and when the Men were quarter'd, *Belalcazar* again ſally'd out with thirty Horſe upon the *Indians,* who were then in ſuch a Conſternation, ſeeing all their Contrivances diſappointed, that they fled to the upper Grounds, and *Belalcazar* leaving five *Spaniards* as an advanc'd Guard, return'd with the reſt to the Quarters. The *Indians* reckning it a diſhonour, that thoſe five ſhould keep the Field, ſent out ſome ſmall Parties, which drew them within the Reach of a Body of twelve thouſand Men, that oblig'd them to retire to their Quarters; but *Belalcazar* ruſhing out with all his Horſe and Foot, after a Fight of about half an Hour, drove them as far as the River *Ambato,* where they fortify'd their Camp, in order to try their Fortune again. The *Spaniards* reſted twelve Days at *Riobamba,* with the Aſſiſtance of their Friends the *Cañaries,* being overjoy'd for having eſcap'd ſo many Dangers, and obtain'd ſuch ſignal Victories. Having

again offer'd the *Indians* Peace, they fought their Way over the River, and making a great Slaughter, purſu'd thoſe People as far as *Tacunga*, where were large Store-houſes, and they had again made Pits with Stakes for the Chriſtians to fall into, but by the Goodneſs of God, none came to any Harm.

BEFORE the coming of the *Spaniards* into thoſe Parts, the *Indians* conſulting one of their Oracles had been anſwer'd, That when a burning Mountain there is at *Tacunga* made an Eruption, a ſtrange People from a very remote Country would arrive, and ſubdue thoſe Provinces, which Eruption happening accordingly at the time the *Spaniards* were at *Riobamba*, inclin'd many to ſue for Peace, but that, as has been ſaid, their Commanders obſtructed it. *Belalcazar* march'd on with his *Spaniards* making a mighty Slaughter among the *Indians*, who kept cloſe to them, and *Belalcazar* being much concern'd to ſhed ſo much Blood, and deſirous to be at reſt, gave an *Indian* a Croſs in his Hand, and ſent him, to tell thoſe People, that it was his deſire to be their Friend, and therefore if they would conclude Peace, he would obſerve it religiouſly, provided they did ſo too, and that he had ſuch Things to communicate for the Good of their Souls, as were for the Honour of God, and could not but be agreeable to them. The *Indian* deliver'd his Meſſage, and the General perceiving that many were well inclin'd to embrace the offer'd Peace, he made a Speech to them, repreſenting the *Spaniards* in the moſt hideous manner, and exhorting them rather to dye, than to ſubmit to thoſe People. They all commended his Reſolution, giving him the Name of *Atundapo*, importing a great Lord, and in that Fury they murder'd the Meſſenger, and broke his Croſs. We will now leave *Belalcazar* a while, to mention ſome Particulars of thoſe Parts where he was.

THE

THE Number of burning Mountains in the *Weſt-Indies* is incredible, which ſome are of Opinion will have an end, when all the combuſtible Matter within them is conſum'd; and others will have them continually to attract freſh Matter for Fire, as the Springs continually attract Water; but theſe being only Opinions, without any Thing convincing in them, it is not worth while to enlarge upon them, and therefore we will proceed to other Affairs.

THE Palace and Storehouſes of *Riobamba* are in the Province of the *Puruaes*, a good ſort of People, who go cloath'd, both Men and Women, uſing the ſame Manners and Cuſtoms as their Neighbours, and wearing the Tokens before ſpoken of to be known by, their Hair long, and in very ſmall Treſſes. The Siſter's Children inherit the Lordſhips, and not the Brothers. Some of them border on the River *Maranon*, and the Mountain *Tinguragua*, and though they had a peculiar Language of their own, they alſo ſpoke that of *Cuzco*.

THE famous Storehouſes of *Tomebamba* are in the Province of the *Cañaries*, and were the richeſt in *Peru*, and moſt beautiful Structures. To the Weſtward of it is the Province of *Guancabilcas*, and to the Eaſtward the great River *Maranon*. Theſe Storehouſes are ſeated in a Plain twelve Leagues in Compaſs at the Conflux of two Rivers, the Territory cold, and abounding in Game. The Temple of the Sun was built with large Stones, ſome Black, and others ſpotted; on the Frames of the Doors there were extraordinary fine Emerauds, and the Walls within were plated with Gold, with many Figures carv'd on them. The covering was only Straw, or Thatch, ſo well laid on, that, unleſs deſtroy'd by Fire, it would laſt many Years. There were above two hundred *Mamacona* Virgins for the Service of the Temple, the whole Government

ment under a Steward of the *Inga*, who furniſh'd all that was neceſſary, and near the Temple, and the *Inga*'s Palace ſtood the Store-houſes, for the Army, ſerving alſo to quarter Soldiers. The *Cañaries*, being the People of this Province, are well ſhap'd and countenanc'd, wearing very long Hair, wound about the Head, with a thin wooden Coronet, like the Rim of a Sieve, by which they were known to be *Cañaries*, as the Women were alſo known by the ordering of their Hair, their cloathing like the Men, and both wore Buskins. The Women are beautiful, and very ſerviceable, for they were wont to till the Ground, the Men ſtaying at home to fit their Weapons, or elſe to Spin, and attend other womaniſh Employments. When *Atahualpa* had ſo inhumanly ſlaughter'd thoſe People, as was ſaid before, there were fifteen times as many Women as Men left in the Province, which abounds in all Things, and the Son of the principal Wife was Heir, but now they are all Chriſtians. In this Province there are rich Gold Mines. The City of St. *Francis del Quito* is fifty Leagues from the Palace of *Tomebamba*.

To conclude this Year 1533, we will juſt hint at what hapned in ſome other Parts, and then continue the Proceedings in the Kingdom of *Peru*. *Antony Sedeño*, who govern'd in the Iſland of the *Trinity*, having ſtood ſeveral Aſſaults of the *Indians*, and diſoblig'd many of his own Men, was in the End oblig'd to quit that Iſland, and go over to the Coaſt of *Paria*, where he was ſome Time kept in Priſon by *Alonſo de Herrera*, whom he had once impriſon'd in the aforeſaid Iſland, but afterwards he was ſet at Liberty, and went away to *Puerto Rico*. After his Departure, *Jerome de Ortal* arriv'd at *Paria*, with the King's Commiſſion to govern there, and appointed the aforeſaid *Herrera* his Lieutenant, whom

whom he ſent up the River *Viapari* with two hundred Men, and ſome Horſes in five Brigantines, and a Caravel, to diſcover that Country. He accordingly ſail'd up that River as far as *Caroa*, a Town of Note, and ſtay'd there ſome Time to refreſh his Men, in the mean Time building a large flat bottom Boat, which prov'd of good Uſe for carrying of Horſes. Some Soldiers going abroad to get Proviſions, were inform'd, that there were large and wealthy Towns on the other Side of the Mountains, whereupon *Herrera* ſent *Alvaro de Ordas* with a ſtrong Party and Guides to take a View of thoſe Places. Thoſe *Spaniards* having travell'd twenty Days along uncooth Mountains, with much Toil, and ſeeing no Town, or human Creature, return'd to *Herrera*, who then held on his Way up the River, and ſome Days after ſaw a few Towns, but ill provided, and then ſpent a Month in travelling a mountainous Country to no Effect, and therefore he reſolv'd to paſs up the River of *Viapari* till he came to that of *Caranaca*, where he muſt now be left, till we come to ſpeak of him again in the following Year 1534.

THE great Oppreſſion the *Spaniards* in *New Spain* had lain under from the firſt Preſident and Council ſent over thither, as has been before mention'd, ſeem'd to be altogether redreſs'd by the juſt and upright Behaviour of the new Preſident, *Don Sebaſtian Ramirez*, who manag'd that Government as became a truly religious Biſhop; but as it is impoſſible to pleaſe all Men, the *Spaniſh* Inhabitants of *Mexico*, in the Name of themſelves, and of the others in that Kingdom, ſent *Antony Serrano* into *Spain*, to repreſent their Grievances to the King, and to pray Redreſs of them. The Preſident and Council, at the ſame Time labour'd to reform all the Abuſes that had

had been occaſion'd by the War, which the Conquerors reſented, thinking they had a Right to ſuch Liberties, as were in reality prejudicial to themſelves, as well as the *Indians.*

The End of the Third Decad.

THE

THE General HISTORY Of the vaſt CONTINENT and ISLANDS of *AMERICA*, &c.

DECAD IV. BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

Peter de Alvarado *ſails for* Peru; *Lands his Forces at* Caraques, *and marches towards* Quito.

PETER *de Alvarado*, who, as has been ſaid, was one of the prime Men under *Cortes* in the Conqueſt of *Mexico*, having fitted out his Fleet, and drawn together what Men he thought neceſſary, notwithſtanding the expreſs Orders from the King to the contrary, being allur'd by the Fame of the immenſe Wealth of *Peru*, reſolv'd to invade that Empire. In order to it, he ſent *Garcia de Holguin*, with one Ship, to bring ſome Information concerning that Country, who met with ſuch

ſuch contrary Winds and Currents, that he could not proceed beyond *Puerto Viejo*, where he was inform'd that the Governour *Francis Pizarro* was on the Mountains, and receiv'd an Account of the extraordinary Wealth there was in thoſe Parts. *Holguin* return'd with this Advice to *Alvarado*, who had then five hundred Soldiers well arm'd, and among them two hundred and twenty-ſeven Horſes, above two hundred Men more being left behind, for want of Shipping. Departing from Port *Poſſeſſion*, they ſail'd thirty Days till they came in Sight of Cape *St. Francis*, lying in one Degree of North Latitude. The Voyage proving very troubleſome, and the Horſes beginning to dye, *Alvarado* was oblig'd to land in the Bay of *Caraques*, where he diſcours'd his Men, and nominated all the Officers. The Proviſions were then order'd to be carry'd by Sea to *Puerto Viejo*, the Men marching thither by Land, and *Alvarado* himſelf with ſome few Horſe went to *Manta*, a Town in which much Wealth was found, and the Lord thereof had a large Emeraud, which the Natives ador'd, but it was never found, nor the Mines of thoſe Stones ſaid to be in that Country. *Alvarado* then order'd the Pilot *John Fernandez* to ſail all along the Coaſt of *Peru*, till he was paſt the Limits of *Pizarro*'s Government, and that having diſcover'd the Harbours, and ſet up Marks of his having been there, and taken Poſſeſſion before a Notary, he ſhould return to him with an Account of all Particulars, being ſenſible that he had tranſgreſs'd in entering upon another Man's Government, contrary to the King's expreſs Commands. This done, he ſent back the reſt of the Ships to *Nicaragua* and *Panama* to bring more Men, and return'd himſelf to the Army, telling them, how much Wealth an *Indian* ſaid there was at *Quito*, offering to ſerve as a Guide into that Province. This ſo much rais'd the Expectations of the Men, that he was ſorry he had ſpoke of it, becauſe he could not

afterwards

afterwards prevail with them to quit the Enterprize, which prov'd his Ruin.

HAVING march'd two Days, they came to a Village, where the Houſes were like Arbours, found ſome want of Water, and proceeded to the Province of *Xipixapa*, to a Town they call'd *del Oro*, or of Gold, becauſe of the great Quantity of that Metal, they found in it, as alſo of Silver, and large fine Emerauds, which they valu'd not, for want of knowing them; but a Goldſmith bought many of them for a ſmall Price. They likewiſe found Armour for four Men all of Gold Plates, ſtudded with the ſame Metal, and having Borders four Fingers broad, the Head Pieces ſet with Emerauds, all which they thought little of, in reſpect of the vaſt Quantity they expected to find at *Quito*. Another Town they call'd *de las Golondrinas*, or of Swallows, becauſe of the Multitude of them they ſaw, and there the Guide ſhipp'd away, which troubled them very much, as being unacquainted with the Country. Captain *Lewis de Moſcoſo* went out upon Diſcovery, and came to two Towns, the one call'd *Vacain*, and the other *Chiorana*, where much Proviſion was found, and ſome *Indians* taken, who if the *Spaniards* did not prevent them would eat the other *Indians*, that had been carry'd as Servants from *Guatemala*. *Alvarado* being much concern'd to know nothing of the Country, ſent his Brother *Gomez*, and Captain *Benavides*, one to go to the Northward, and the other to the Eaſtward upon Diſcovery, with ſome Horſe and Foot. *Benavides* diſcover'd the Town of *Dable*, and *Alvarado* that of *Guayal*, where he ſaw Lions, and paſſing on farther, came to the Province of *Mejor*, where ſome *Indians* fled, and others made Reſiſtance, but were ſoon routed. Some of thoſe that were taken, offer'd to be Guides to *Quito*, and when he was about ſending this Advice to his Brother, News was brought him that the *Indians* had kill'd a

Spaniard,

Spaniard, call'd *John Vaſquez*, and wounded another, they through Covetouſneſs having ſtrol'd abroad, and the *Spaniards* looking upon it as abſolutely neceſſary not to connive at ſuch Accidents, though occaſion'd by the Fault of their own Men, they ſent a Party to chaſtize thoſe People, who found the Body of *John Vaſquez* beheaded, but not the *Indians*. *Gomez de Alvarado* and *Benavides* both return'd to give their General an Account of what they had ſeen, and then he march'd to the River *Dable*.

THE Province of *Chumbo* is one of thoſe that belong to *Puerto Viejo*, the Habit, Manners, and Religion of the People being the ſame as in the other Parts of *Peru*. From this Province there are fourteen Leagues of rough Way to a River, down which they go on Floats to the Paſs call'd *Guaynacava*, and from thence twelve Leagues to the Iſland *Puna*. The *Indians* of the Province of *Santiago de Puerto Viejo* do not live long, becauſe the Country is not healthy, they are of a middle Stature, their Land extraordinary Beautiful, producing abundance of Melons, and other ſort of *European* Fruit, and breeding great Numbers of *Spaniſh* Swine, as well as thoſe of the Country, with their Navels on their Backs; as alſo of Partridges, Turtles, Pigeons, Turkeys, Pheaſants, and other Birds; Foxes, Lions, Tigers, and Snakes, and there are many Woods, and plentiful Fiſheries. On this Coaſt appertaining to *PuertoViejo* and *Guayaquil*, there are two ſorts of People, for from Cape *Paſſaos*, where the Government of *Pizarro* commenc'd, the Men and Women wrought their Faces, and wore Mantles, and Tunicks of Wooll, and Cotton, with Jewels of Gold and Chaquira, having Timber Houſes, thatch'd. The *Inga Guaynacava*'s Father ſent his Generals to ſubdue thoſe Provinces of *Puerto Viejo*, which they did by fair means, after which *Topa Inga* having viſited the Country, left proper Perſons there, to inſtruct them

in

in Religion, Politeneſs, and Tillage, in return for which Kindneſs, they ſlew them, and the *Inga* being then otherwiſe employ'd, conniv'd at their Cruelty; but afterwards *Guaynacava* march'd in Perſon, and though they kill'd ſome of his Men, he ſubdu'd them. They were ſuperſtitious Soothſayers, and the moſt religious People in *Peru*, though many of them were convinc'd that the Devil was deceitful and wicked, worſhipping him rather for Fear than for Love; however being ſometimes impos'd on by him, and ſometimes by their Prieſts, they were very ſubmiſſive, and ſometimes ſacrific'd their Neighbours, with whom they were at War. They believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, learnt of the *Ingas* to worſhip the Sun, and drew three of their Children's upper and three under Teeth, looking upon that as an acceptable Service done to God. Their Marriages were after the manner of *Cuzco*, but they did not care that the Bride ſhould be a Maid. The Son was Heir to the Father, or in Default of any, the Brother, and next the Females. As Memorials of their Victories, they kept many Skins of their Enemies ſtuff'd with Straw, and Aſhes. The Commanders *Pacheco* and *Olmos*, when they govern'd thoſe Provinces, burnt ſome Sodomites, which made thoſe People forſake that Sin.

Alvarado being come to the River *Dable*, and finding no Inhabitants, ſent out ſome Parties upon Diſcovery, one of which commanded by *Don John Enriquez*, at ten Leagues diſtance found a large Town, with Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Roots, and Fiſh, which was very agreeable, becauſe the Men were in want, and ſome ſick, and *Alvarado* out of Compaſſion alighted from his Horſe, and mounted one of the ſick, whereupon many others did the like, for a good Example ſet by Superiors has great Power. Being come to the Town, which was ſo encompaſs'd with Moraſſes, that had it been then Winter, they could not

have enter'd it, they refreſh'd themſelves, and not knowing the Way to *Quito*, Parties went again to get Intelligence, which returning, ſaid, they could find nothing but Rivers, and Quagmires all about. This, and the Sickneſs of the Lethargy among the Men much troubled *Alvarado*; and ſome were troubled with the Frenzy, to ſuch a Degree, that one run out madly with his naked Sword, and kill'd an Horſe, at a Time when every one was worth three or four hundred Pieces of Eight in *Peru*. *Don John Enriquez* went out again, and after having croſs'd ſeveral Rivers, Bogs, and thick Woods, came to a Town, where the Inhabitants making Reſiſtance, ſome of them were kill'd, and the reſt fled for Fear of the Horſes. The Forces march'd thither, and were refreſh'd with Proviſions they found, yet ſome of the ſick dy'd, and among them the aforeſaid *Don John Enriquez*. Being in much Confuſion, becauſe the *Indians* gave no Account of the Road to *Quito*, *Francis Garay* went out with forty Horſe, and carrying a Sea Compaſs for Fear of being loſt on the Mountains, he enter'd thoſe thick Woods, cutting the Way through, and thinking it an Happineſs to find a dry Place to lye on at Night. Being paſs'd the Woods, they came to a River, which they croſs'd, ſeeing abundance of Turfs in it knotted together, and ſoon after came to a Village of twenty Houſes, with Proviſions, where it was told them that there were other Towns farther on. Not giving Credit to the *Indians*, they held on their Way to the Northward, and two Days after reach'd a large Town, with much Land till'd about it, whereof they ſent Advice to *Alvarado*, with ſome Veniſon, for they had no Fleſh before, and ſome *Spaniards* dy'd, and others ſickned. The Forces march'd to join *Francis Garcia*, and whilſt they were on the Way, the Wind had ſcatter'd about ſo much Aſhes from the burning Mountain that had made an Eruption, near

Quito,

Quito, that it ſeem'd to have fallen from the Clouds, ſome looking upon it as a particular Diſpenſation of Providence. The Difficulty of the Ways tir'd the Horſes, and was ſo fatiguing to the *Indians* of *Guatemala*, that they dy'd by the Way. When come to a River, though the Infantry could paſs, by means of the Weeds, or Turfs before ſpoken of, the Horſe could not, which was no leſs a Grievance than the reſt; but Neceſſity teaching them many Shifts in thoſe Parts, they bethought themſelves to cut abundance of Boughs, which being ty'd together with Withes, and made faſt to the aforeſaid Weeds, and Turfs, made a Bridge two hundred Paces in Length, and twenty in Breadth, and whilſt they doubted, whether it would be ſafe for the Horſes, one of them broke looſe, ran over it, and return'd to them, which ſatisfy'd them as to that Difficulty.

BEING come to the Town where *Francis Garcia* was, *Alvarado* ſent out a Party that found another Town, call'd *Chongo*, and were inform'd by the Inhabitants, that four Day's Journey from thence there was another very great Place, call'd *Noa*. *Alvarado* ſet out with moſt of the Horſe, leaving the Licentiate *Caldera* to follow with the reſt of the Forces, and a particular Charge to take Care of the Sick, always exerciſing much Charity towards them. Being come to the mighty River *Chongo*, he ſaw the *Indians* drawn up in Arms on the other Side, to obſtruct his Paſſage, with loud Cries, and throwing Stones with their Slings. *Francis Calderon*, the Standard-Bearer, boldly plung'd into the Water, with his Horſe, other *Spaniards* with no leſs Reſolution follow'd, and with much Difficulty ſwam the River. The *Indians* having ſlung ſome Stones, and wounded one Man, and an Horſe, ſeeing nothing would ſtop thoſe Men, betook themſelves to Flight. The *Spaniards* being come to the Town, and having reſted ſet out again, and travell'd two Days

and a Night through dreadful thick Woods, in much Want of Water, till they came to a Place overgrown with Canes, as thick as a Man's Thigh, where they were oblig'd to lye that Night, in the utmoſt Diſtreſs for drink; but a Black hapning to cut one of thoſe Reeds, to make an Hut, or Shelter, found that one Joynt of it contain'd above three Gallons of clear well taſted Water, ſo that cutting more, they found enough for themſelves and their Horſes. The next Day they held on their Way to the Northward, and about Sunſetting, to their great Joy, came into a ſpacious Plain, and to add to their Satisfaction ſaw great Flocks of Sheep, and a Place, where much Salt was made to trade with. The *Indians*, who had heard that the *Spaniards* were coming, looking upon thoſe Men, who would expoſe themſelves to ſuch Hardſhips to be mad, durſt not ſtay. The *Spaniards* who firſt arriv'd there, under the Command of *Garcia*, ſent *Alvarado* word, with twenty-five Sheep, and ſome Salt, which was an ineſtimable Preſent, thoſe Forces being reduc'd to ſuch Extremity, that they not only devour'd the Horſes that dy'd, but even Snakes, and other filthy Things, notwithſtanding all which many dy'd for Want, and the Enſign *Calderon* kill'd a Greyhound Bitch of much Value, to treat himſelf and his Friends. The Sheep were an extraordinary Relief, and it was no leſs Satisfaction to hear that their Fore-runners were got into a Plain, which reviv'd their Spirits to proceed.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

The Governour Pizarro *burns the* Indian *General in the Vale of* Xaquixaguana, *enters the City of* Cuzco, *an Account of that City, and Parts adjacent.*

WHILST *Alvarado* was marching towards *Quito*, the Governour *Pizarro* having join'd *Ferdinand de Soto*, and the Marſhal *Almagro*, on the Mountain *Bilcaconga*, held on his Way to *Cuzco*, and having been inform'd that the *Indian* General *Chialiquichiama*, whom he kept in Cuſtody had rejoyc'd to ſee the *Spaniards* divided, when they were marching towards the Mountain, and ſent Advice thereof to *Quizquiz*, to the end that he, as became ſuch a brave Commander, might lay hold of that Opportunity of deſtroying his Enemies, and recovering the Liberty of his Country, by joining thoſe ſpeedily, who had fought on the Mountain, he order'd him to be narrowly obſerv'd, and ſent a Party of Horſe to hinder the Army under *Quizquiz* from joining the other. After this, he again receiv'd Advice, that *Chialiquichiama* held cloſe Correſpondence with *Quizquiz*, and that a great Multitude was drawn together by his Inſtigation, to ſet him at Liberty. This much perplex'd *Pizarro*, who on the one Hand deſir'd to reduce that Empire by fair Means, and the Reputation of Clemency, and on the other conſider'd, that a Man of that turbulent Diſpoſition, who could not forbear raiſing Commotions whilſt he was a Priſoner, would be a great Obſtacle to his Deſigns, if he ſhould once get

his Liberty, reſolv'd to be rid of him, and accordingly gave Orders that he ſhould be burnt, which ſome look'd upon as too much Cruelty, but *Pizarro*, like a Politician, was for keeping no Meaſures with a Man, of whoſe Fidelity there could be no Security. That General had been very great with *Atahualpa*, for whom he obtain'd five Victories, and the *Indians* ſaid, that had he been at *Caxamalca* when the *Inga* was taken, the *Spaniards* would not have ſucceeded in their Enterprize.

THE *Indians* being much concern'd for that the *Spaniards* drew near to *Cuzco*, and to think that they would poſſeſs themſelves of that noble City, the Capital of ſuch a mighty Empire, it being an ancient receiv'd Opinion among them, that whoſoever had that Place, would be Maſter of all the reſt, beſides, the Deſtruction they were ſenſible was coming upon them, apply'd themſelves again to their Sacrifices, to try to appeaſe their Gods, and reſolv'd to try their Fortune with the *Spaniards*, at a narrow Paſs in the Vale of *Xaquixaguana*, adjoining to the moſt Eaſtern Mountain. The Governour *Pizarro* being advertis'd of their Deſign, with the Advice of his Commanders, order'd the Marſhal *Almagro*, with moſt of the Horſe to go face the Enemy, and endeavour to find ſome Opportunity to rout them, whilſt he follow'd, with the reſt of the Forces. *Almagro* and the reſt march'd, as they had been commanded, and drawing near the *Indians*, skirmiſh'd with them, killing many. *Mango Inga Yupanguy*, who all ſaid had the beſt right to the Crown of that Empire, ſet out from *Cuzco*, with a number of the *Orejones*, to join his Army, and perceiving it was impoſſible to ſucceed in their Deſign, or to obſtruct the entering of the *Spaniards* into *Cuzco*, went away to *Pizarro*, who receiv'd him with much Joy, and order'd that he ſhould be honour'd, and reſpected by all Men. The *Indians* were much concern'd

cern'd at what *Mango* had done, and went away in Deſpair to burn *Cuzco*, and hide the Treaſures there. The Governour having Notice of it, immediately order'd *Ferdinand de Soto*, and *John Pizarro* to endeavour to prevent them; but though they us'd the utmoſt Diligence, the *Indians* had plunder'd the Temple of the Sun, which was full of Wealth, carry'd all away, with the conſecrated Virgins, and ſet Fire to ſome Parts of the City; then underſtanding that the *Spaniards* were at their Heels, they march'd out with all the young People, Men and Women, leaving none but the old, and diſabled behind, however the *Spaniards* us'd the utmoſt Induſtry to quench the Fire.

THE Vale of *Xaquixaguana* is plain, lying between Ridges of Mountains, not very long or wide. There were very ſtately Appartments in it, to which thoſe Monarchs were wont to repair, when they would retire from the Buſineſs at *Cuzco*, having very large Storehouſes full of Proviſions. The Vale is five Leagues from *Cuzco*, and the great Road made by the *Ingas* paſſes through it. The Water of the River that riſes near this Vale forms a great Moraſs, which would have render'd the Paſſage very difficult, had not thoſe Monarchs made a broad and ſolid Cauſway, with ſuch ſtrong Walls on the Sides, that they are much to be admir'd. This Vale was very populous, *Spaniſh* Wheat grows well in it, and there are abundance of *Spaniſh* Cattle. The Bridge over this River, call'd of *Abancay* has ſometimes been broken, and then a Cable is faſtned a-croſs, to two Columns, and a Man being put into a Basket is drawn along that Cable by the *Indians*, from one Side to the other, the Diſtance being about fifty Fathoms, and the Danger very great, and ſuch like Shifts the *Indians* us'd to paſs over their Rivers.

Pizarro enter'd the great and mighty City of *Cuzco* about the Month of *October* 1534, and the *Spaniards* immediately began, without any Obſtruction, to ſearch the Houſes, where they found abundance of Cloathing, Gold, and Silver, made into ſeveral Veſſels, Bars, and divers Sorts of Ornaments, a great Quantity of the Beads call'd *Chaquira*, much valu'd by the *Indians*, and Featherwork. The Governour order'd that all ſhould be in common, to the end that when the King's Fifth was taken out, the reſt might be equally divided. The *Yanaconas*, and other confederate *Indians* ſtole much, becauſe the *Spaniards* were almoſt ſurfeited with ſo much Treaſure, and therefore valu'd it the leſs; and yet, as has been ſaid, much more had been hid than what was found, though the Cloathing alone was valu'd at two Millions of Pieces of Eight. The Governour then diſtributed the Treaſure, which after taking out the King's Fifth, was divided into four hundred and eighty Parts, each of which many ſaid amounted to four thouſand Pieces of Eight, others ſay two thouſand ſeven hundred Marks of Silver. No Notice was taken of Stones, every Man took what he would, and few regarded the Silver, but thoſe were the wiſeſt. *Pizarro* not forgetting Religion, erected Croſſes along all the Roads, caſt down all the Idols at *Cuzco*, cleans'd the City from Idolatry, appointed a Place for the Service of God, and Preaching the Holy Goſpel, and took Poſſeſſion of the City for the King of *Spain* in the moſt ſolemn manner.

THIS great City of *Cuzco* is ſeated on an uneven Ground, beſet on all Side with Hills, between two Brooks running to the Weſtward, one of them thro' it; and the Vale being very cold produces no Fruit-trees, but thoſe they call *Molles*. On the North Side, upon the higheſt and neareſt Hill ſtands that mighty Fabrick of the *Ingas*, which the *Spaniards* call a Fortreſs. To the Eaſtward and Northward of it are the

Provinces

Provinces of *Andeſuyo*, being the Wood and Mountains *Andes*, and that of *Chinchiaſuyo*, being the Lands towards *Quito*. To the Southward are the Provinces of *Collao*, and *Condeſuyo*, *Collao* being between South and Weſt. One Part of *Cuzco* is call'd *Anancuzco*, and the other *Urincuzco*, the Reaſon thereof has been told before. On the other Side is the Hill of *Carmenga*, from whence at certain Diſtances ran ſome little Towers, that ſerv'd to ſhow the Motion of the Sun, upon which the *Indians* very much valu'd themſelves. In the midſt of the City is the Square, or Market Place, which, as has been ſaid, was once a Quagmire, and from it proceed four Royal Roads; that call'd *Chinchaſuyo*, led to the Plains and Mountains as far as the Provinces of *Quito* and *Paſto*; another call'd *Condeſuyo*, leads to the Provinces ſubject to *Cuzco*, and that of *Arequipa*; the third call'd *Andeſuyo*, leads to the Provinces on the Sides of the *Andes*, and ſome Towns beyond that Mountain; the fourth Way call'd *Collaſuyo*, leads to the Provinces as far as *Chile*. The River that runs through the City has Bridges over it, and there was no other Place that look'd like a City throughout the Kingdom beſides this, all the reſt being ſcattering Towns, or Villages, without any Regularity, nothing being regarded but juſt a Place to live in, the *Tambos* being the Royal Structures, where thoſe Monarchs ſhow'd their Grandeur. There are long Streets in *Cuzco*, but narrow, the Houſes built of Stone, well lay'd, and the Joynts wonderful cloſe, and thatch'd, for they had no Tiles. There were ſeveral Royal Palaces, and the Temples of the *Sun* and *Curacanche* very magnificent, beſides which there were about four hundred more. Moſt of the Inhabitants were *Mitimaes*, govern'd by wholſome Laws, and Statutes. Sometimes the Sons of great Men went to reſide at *Cuzco*, and there were many Silverſmiths, and other Artificers, always at Work, becauſe all Gold and Silver

Silver once brought into *Cuzco* being never to go out again, there was much to do. The High-Prieſt, call'd *Vilcoma* reſided in the great Temple, and tho' that Climate be vere cold, it is no leſs healthy, and the Place plentifully ſupply'd with Proviſions.

ALL the Provinces paid Homage not only to the King, but to the City of *Cuzco*, and its Temples, and abundance of People came to work at the Buildings, clean the Streets, and do what they were order'd. In ſeveral Places near the City there were many Storehouſes, ſome bigger, and ſome ſmaller; ſome Structures were guilt, others plated with Gold. The Hill of *Guanacaure* was much talk'd of, for there they offer'd many Sacrifices of human Blood, and of Beaſts. The Strangers that were brought to live at *Cuzco* had their ſeparate Quarters, and were known by the binding of their Heads. Some of them bury'd their dead in their own Houſes, others on the Hills, and others in their Lands, with living Men and Women, and Treaſure, as has been mention'd. In ſeveral Parts of the City, Structures have been found under Ground, and things of Value in them, which were Tombs. In the Territory there are ſome temperate Vales, producing Variety of Flowers, and Fruit-Trees, eſpecially Orange-Trees, and others carry'd from *Spain*. There are good Water-Mills on the River that runs through the City, and four Leagues from it is the Quarry, whence they had the Stone for their Buildings. Abundance of Fowls are bred, and the Fields are full of Goats, Sheep, and other Cattle, which the *Indians* had not.

THE beautiful Vale of *Yucay* is about four Leagues from the City, lying between vaſt Mountains, that are cover'd with Snow the greateſt Part of the Year, and yet ſome Shelter being made, it it ſo temperate, delightful, and healthy, that the Inhabitants have ſome times

times propos'd to remove the City thither, and it is full of fine Gardens, and Orchards, and formerly there were noble Structures, becauſe the *Ingas* were wont to go thither, for their Diverſion. They had in it a large Fortreſs, ſo ſeated among Rocks, that a few Men could defend it; and among thoſe Rocks ſome were upright, which render'd the Place impregnable, and at the bottom there were ſeveral Stages, that look'd like Walls ſtanding one above another, and between them were Fields ſow'd, the Walls adorn'd with Figures of Lions, and other Beaſts, holding Weapons between their Paws, curiouſly carv'd. In one Part of the Royal Palace was found melted Gold, inſtead of Plaiſter, which with the Bitumen the *Indians* us'd, knit the Stones together. This was thought to have been done to aggrandize the Royal Builder of the Palace, as the *Romans* and others were wont to lay Coins, and Medals under their Foundations. Within the Province of *Chindaſuyo* are contain'd the *Chumbibilcas*, *Ubinas*, and others, as alſo *Pomatambo*, ſome of which were very martial, and they have much Cattle, breeding wild and tame about the Mountains; their Houſes are of Stone, thatch'd, and great Plenty of Gold is taken out of the Rivers that glide among the *Aymaraes*. At *Pomatambo*, and in other Parts Tapiſtry is now made, becauſe of the Fineneſs of the Wooll, and the Colours. As to Religion, they were like the reſt, ſacrificing Children, Lambs, Sheep, and other Creatures, by whoſe Entrails they pretended to predict future Events, being Sorcerers, and Wizards, for the *Ingas* always tolerated ſuch Monſters.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The War carry'd on by the Indians *againſt the* Spaniards, *at* Cuzco, *and* Quito, *and ſome Deſcription of the latter of them.*

PIZARRO having ſettled the Affairs of Religion at *Cuzco*, as well as the Time would permit, and eſtabliſh'd a *Spaniſh* Town, with its Council, according to the Uſage of *Spain*, was inform'd that *Quizquiz*, and other Commanders, being much griev'd to ſee the *Spaniards* in Poſſeſſion of their City, had gather'd a great Multitude of *Mitimaes*, and of other Nations, lamenting their ill Fate, complaining of their Gods, who had permitted their Religion, Temples, and all Things ſacred to be overthrown, their Eſtates to be ruin'd, themſelves to be baniſh'd from their Houſes, their Wives and Children to be taken from them, and ſuch Numbers of Men to be ſlain. They ſigh'd for the *Ingas*, curſing *Guaſcar* and *Atahualpa*, who by their Diſtractions had given the Enemy an Opportunity of poſſeſſing themſelves of the Empire. Among them were the *Guamaraconas*, deſcended from thoſe, who having been Inhabitants of the Towns of *Carangue*, *Otabalo*, *Cayambe*, and others in the Territory of *Quito*, ſo many of them had been ſlain by the *Inga Guaynacava*, that a Lake was dy'd with their Blood, and theſe having prov'd ſo brave as to enjoy particular Immunities, *Quizquiz* propos'd to them, that ſince the greateſt Part of *Chinchiaſuyo* was already poſſeſs'd by the *Spaniards*, it would be proper for them to return to *Quito*, to live on the Lands

Lands their Fore-fathers had till'd, and be bury'd in their Graves, and ſwore by the Soveieign Sun, and by the ſacred Earth, that if they would receive him for their General, and be faithful to him, he would conduct them into their own Country, and dye for the meaneſt of them. They anſwer'd, they were willing to take him for their General, provided that they again try'd their Fortune with the *Spaniard*, and if they were worſted, they would immediately go away to their own Lands, as he advis'd. Purſuant to this Reſolution, the other chief Commander, whoſe Name was *Incaravayo*, and the reſt of them, with the *Orejones*, rais'd Men, provided Arms, and made all neceſſary Diſpoſitions for War.

WHILST theſe Things hapned about *Cuzco*, Capt. *Sebaſtian de Belalcazar*, being come to *Panzaleo*, was told by an *Indian*, that there was ſo much Gold and Silver at *Quito*, that all his Horſes would not be able to carry away the twentieth Part of it, which was ſo pleaſing to the Soldiers, that they fancy'd themſelves richer than thoſe who had been at *Caxamalca*. The *Indians*, tho' they had been defeated by *Belalcazar*, ſtill made Head, and fortify'd themſelves with ſtrong Trenches, in a Break near *Quito*, caſting ſo many Stones and Darts from thence, that the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to halt; but having attack'd the Trench in good Order, they gain'd it, obliging the *Indians* to retire to *Quito*, crying out to the Inhabitants to quit the Place, and fly into the Mountains. *Yrruminavi* there ſpoke to the Virgins belonging to the Temples, and many Women of Quality, Wives to *Guaynacava*, *Atahualpa*, and other great Men, telling them, they were ſenſible, that the victorious Enemies were upon the Point of entering the Town, for which reaſon they ſhould look to themſelves, becauſe if they ſtay'd, there was nothing but Death, and Diſhonour to be expected from ſuch wicked People. Many of them

them departed the Town immediately, the reſt, being about three hundred, with their Servants, ſaid, they would there expect what the Gods had allotted them, whether good or bad, at which *Yrruminavi* being enrag'd, after much abuſive Language, he order'd them to be all ſlaughter'd in a barbarous manner, and the Men departed the Place, carrying away all they were able, after firing the Royal Palace. *Belalcazar* enter'd *Quito* without any Oppoſition, many *Yanaconas* flocking to ſerve him, as did a great number of Women, the mighty Treaſure ſpoken of being immediately ſought after, but none found, to the inexpreſſible Grief and Vexation of the Soldiers, for ſo ſtrange a Diſappointment, after ſuch Fatigues as they had endur'd. *Belalcazar* ask'd the *Indians*, where that ſo much talk'd of Treaſure was? They with much Aſtoniſhment anſwering, they knew not, but that *Yrruminavi* muſt needs have hid it. Advice was ſoon brought, that the ſaid General had fortify'd himſelf three Leagues from *Quito*, and *Belalcazar* being an induſtrious Man, who could not be idle, when there was any Thing to do, order'd Captain *Pacheco* to march in the Night, with ſorty Foot, that had Swords and Targets, to remove thoſe *Indians*, thinking it would not conſiſt with his Reputation that any Perſon ſhould dare to make Head againſt him, though at a much greater Diſtance. *Yrruminavi* having many Spies, ſoon quitted that Poſt he had taken, and remov'd to a Town call'd *Yurbo*. *Belalcazar* hearing of it, ſent Captain *Ruy Diaz* thither, with ſixty *Spaniards*, where *Yrruminavi* had alſo Intelligence, there being many *Yanaconas* at *Quito*, who gave him Advice of all that paſs'd. He knowing that the aforeſaid two Commanders were abroad, and that thoſe who remain'd in *Quito* were the worſt, and moſt of them ſick, looking upon it as a fortunate Conjuncture, ſoon drew together fifteen thouſand Men, from the Lords of *Tacunga*, and *Chillo*, and marching

marching diligently to *Quito*, arriv'd there about the ſecond Watch of the Night, where this Motion of theirs was already known by means of the *Canaries*, and Sentinels having been poſted without a Ditch, the *Ingas* had made for the Security of *Quito*, the Noiſe being heard, *Belalcazar* commanded the Horſe into the Square, or Market Place, poſting the Infantry in the moſt convenient Place, without Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, and yet the *Indians* perceiving that they were diſcover'd, gave mighty Cries, with Threats, according to their Cuſtom, and the *Canaries*, their Enemies ſally'd out, and fought, ſeeing one another by the Light of ſome Country Houſes they had fir'd. When Day came on, they retir'd, and the Horſe falling on made a great Slaughter, purſuing till they got into the Mountain of *Yumbo*, whence *Yrruminavi* fled away, leaving all the Veſſels of Gold, Silver, Ornaments, Cloathing, and other Things of Value he had to the *Spaniards*, together with many beautiful Women. The *Indians* that remain'd at *Quito*, being hard preſs'd to diſcover the hidden Treaſures, ſaid, it was likely ſome Part thereof was bury'd at *Caxambe*. *Belalcazar* march'd thither with his Men, to pleaſe them, and ſhow he was as much concern'd at that Diſappointment as they, and coming to a Town call'd *Quioche* near *Puritaco*, becauſe all the Men belonging to the Place were in the Enemy's Army, he caus'd all the Women and Children to be put to the Sword, pretending it would be an Example for others to return to their Houſes; a poor Excuſe for ſuch an inhuman Action. There were found ten large Pitchers of fine Silver, two of Gold, five of Earthen Ware wrought, and ſome Metal ſet in them very curiouſly.

THE City of *St. Francis del Quito* is ſeated in the Northern Part of the lower Province of the Monarchy of *Peru*, which is 70 Leagues in Length, and about twenty-

twenty-five or thirty in Breadth. Its Poſition is at the Royal Storehouſes of the *Ingas* that were much ennobled by *Guaynacava*, the Situation healthy, rather cold than hot, being in a Bottom, form'd by Hills lying cloſe up to the North Weſt. The neareſt Cities to it Weſtward, are thoſe of *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil* about ſeventy or eighty Leagues to the Weſtward, and to the Southward are thoſe of *Loxa*, and *St. Michael*, the one a hundred and thirty, and the other eighty Leagues diſtant. To the Eaſtward are the Mountains, and the Source of the River, which in the Ocean is call'd *Mar dulce*, or the freſh Sea, being the next to *Maranon*, and the Town of *Paſto*; and to the Northward is the Government of *Popayan*. This City is under the Equinoctial, or but ſeven Leagues from it, the Territory producing all Sorts of *European* Fruit, and Proviſions, the Climate very agreeable, not unlike *Spain*, for the Summer begins in *March*, or *April*, and holds till *November*. The Natives are more peaceable, well inclin'd, and free from Vice, than moſt others in *Peru*; of a middle Stature, notable Country Men, and formerly obſerv'd the Rites of the *Ingas*, though not altogether ſo polite. Beſides the other *European* and Native Fruit, whereof there is great Plenty; and very good, there is a ſort of Spice, which they call Cinnamon, brought from the Mountains to the Eaſtward, being Fruit like a Flower, growing on large Trees, reſembling the Cap on Acorns, only that it is of a dark murry Colour, inclining to Black, and as well taſted as Cinnamon; but only eaten in Powder, for dreſs'd with Meat the Virtue is loſt; it is hot, and cordial, good againſt Pluriſies, Gripes, and Pains in the Stomach. There is abundance of Cotton, us'd for Cloathing, Sheep of the Country, and of *Europe*, Deer, Rabbits, Partridges, Turtles, Pidgeons, and other Game; as alſo *Papas* for Food, being like thoſe we call Tartufles, whereof

whereof they make Bread that taſtes like Cheſtnuts, and it grows up like a Poppy. Another ſort of Root to eat is call'd *Quimba*, having a Leaf like the *Mooriſh* Blite, and ſmall white Seed, and ſome red, which is eaten dreſs'd with Rice, and Drink is made of it.

THERE are ſeveral other ſorts of Grain, and Roots, but the Wheat makes them all grow out of Date; but of Barley they make Liquor, like Beer. The great Road that has been before ſpoken of, went from this City to *Cuzco*, and from thence proceeded to *Chile*, being about one thouſand two hundred Leagues in length, and along it, at every three or four Leagues Diſtance there were fine Palaces. *Quito* was the firſt Town in *Peru* in thoſe Parts, and always in much Eſteem, founded by *Sebaſtian de Belalcazar*, and call'd *St. Francis*, in Honour of *Don Francis Pizarro*, Captain-General and Governour of *Peru*, and from that Time began the Preaching of the Goſpel, and the Converſion of the Natives, which has had its full Succeſs, though the Difficulties at firſt were great, as may be imagin'd, conſidering a People bred in ſuch Liberties, and entirely addicted to their former Rules, but the indefatigable Labour of the Miſſioners, and the Company of the *Spaniards* intermix'd among them has entirely prevail'd.

CHAP. IV.

The Battle between the Spaniards *and the* Indians *in the Vale of* Xauxa, Almagro *marches againſt* Alvarado, *who paſſes the ſnowy Mountains; they agree.*

TO return to the *Indian* Generals, *Quizquiz*, and the *Guamaraconas* perſiſting in their Reſolution to attack *Cuzco*, by the Encouragement of their Prieſts, advanc'd to put the ſame in Execution. Their Deſign being known to the Governour *Pizarro*, he march'd out, with *Almagro*, and *Ferdinand de Soto*, with fifty Horſe, and the like number of Foot, whom the *Indians* no ſooner ſpy'd but they turn'd their Backs, and fled, but being overtaken at the Bridge of *Apurima*, there was nothing but killing and wounding, till Night coming on they were forc'd to ſtay there. The next Day *Pizarro* return'd to *Cuzco*, the Marſhal *Almagro*, and *Soto* continuing the Purſuit as far as *Bilcas*, where they halted. *Quizquiz*, notwithſtanding this Defeat, reſolv'd, with the Forces he could rally to try his Fortune again, hoping that the number of the *Spaniards* being ſo ſmall, he might ſtill retrieve all that had been loſt, and the ſooner by ſurprizing them; but it being very difficult for ſuch great Actions to be perform'd with Secrecy, and the *Yanaconas* being very diligent in carrying Intelligence to the *Spaniards*, for their own Intereſt, it was reſolv'd to meet the *Indians* in the Plain, for the ſake of the Horſes, which were the Terror of thoſe People, and accordingly taking the Confederate

Confederate *Indians*, and the *Yanaconas* along with them, they came to handy Strokes. *Quizquiz* nothing diſmay'd at finding them in ſuch Readineſs to receive him, fell on boldly, his Men plying their Darts, Slings, and other uſual Weapons, and at the firſt Onſet, killing many of the *Indians* that were with the *Spaniards*, and taking ſeventy of the *Yanaconas*, and many more had been kill'd and taken, but that they were check'd by the coming in of the Horſe, whom they could not withſtand. At length *Quizquiz* perceiving that Fortune would not favour him, left the Field, taking the Road to *Quito*, and caus'd the ſeventy *Yanaconas* he had taken to be ſlain. The *Spaniards* made a mighty Slaughter, but they were all of them wounded, and one of them kill'd, whom they found under his Horſe, three Horſes were alſo loſt, which was a very conſiderable Damage, each being then worth four or five thouſand Pieces of Eight, becauſe the *Spaniſh* Gentry always fought a Horſeback in thoſe Parts.

THE Marſhal *Almagro* being inform'd at *Bilcas*, by Captain *Gabriel de Rojas*, of the Deſigns of *Alvarado*, left Captain *Soto* with the Forces to make head againſt the *Indians*, ſent Captain *Rojas* to acquaint *Pizarro* with his Intentions, deſiring him to ſtay at *Cuzco* to ſecure that City, and went away himſelf with much Speed to the City of *St. Michael de Piura* to defend thoſe Parts. By the way he underſtood from ſome *Spaniards* newly arriv'd, that *Alvarado* was marching towards *Quito*, and the Pilot *John Fernandez* ſailing along the Coaſt, whereupon he writ to *Nicholas de Ribera*, and thoſe that were on the Coaſt of *Pachiacama*, directing them if they could get the ſaid *John Fernandez* into their Power, to hang him immediately, becauſe he had induc'd *Alvarado* to undertake that Enterprize, and ſo he proceeded to the City of *St. Michael.* Not finding *Belalcazar* there, he admir'd that

ſuch a Man ſhould preſume to leave his Government, without Leave, and ſome ſaid he was certainly revolted, whereupon he immediately ſet out in Queſt of him, and coming to *Quito*, heard where he was, and ſent to call him.

IN the mean Time *Alvarado*, not knowing the way, ventur'd to paſs over the ſnowy Mountains, where the Cold was ſo violent, and the Fatigue ſo great, that all the Treaſure was left behind and loſt, beſides there dy'd twenty-one *Spaniards*, fifteen Men, and ſix Women, many Blacks, and two thouſand *Indians*, as alſo ſome Horſes. When paſt thoſe diſmal Mountains, and come to the Town of *Paſi*, it appear'd that eighty-five *Spaniards* and many Horſes had dy'd ſince their firſt landing. Having taken care of the Sick, they advanc'd to a Town call'd *Quizapincha*, and the next Day's Journey came to the great Road of the *Ingas*, where marching between the Towns of *Ambato* and *Miliambato*, there appear'd the Track of Horſes, and Tokens of *Spaniards* having been there, whereupon *Alvarado* ſent out his Brother *James* upon Diſcovery, being much concern'd to find the Country thus poſſeſs'd, which he had expected to be free for him, not queſtioning but that the firſt Comers would defend their Right. *Belalcazar*, according to his Orders having joyn'd *Almagro*, was by him gently reprov'd, for having departed from his Government without Leave, and excus'd himſelf. Then *Almagro* magnifying the Wealth of *Cuzco*, and promiſing every Man Mountains of Gold, entirely gain'd their Affections, and immediately advanc'd with little more than one hundred and eighty Men towards *Alvarado*, and paſſing a River to chaſtiſe ſome *Indians*, who had kill'd three *Spaniards*, above eighty of his Confederate *Cañari Indians* were drowned, and the Horſes that were not bold would not venture over, however a few paſſing, put the *Indians* to flight, and

thoſe

thoſe that were taken gave Information, that a great Number of Chriſtians had paſs'd the ſnowy Mountains, and were near at Hand, which were concluded to be thoſe under *Alvarado.* This Advice was very agreeable to *Almagro* and *Belalcazar*, believing that Affair would ſoon be terminated one Way, or other, and in order to it they ſent out ſix of the beſt mounted Horſemen to get Intelligence. *Alvarado*, at the ſame Time having enter'd upon the great Road, as was ſaid before, ſent his Brother *James*, with ſome Men upon Diſcovery, and follow'd himſelf the ſame Way, till he came to *Panzaleo*. *James de Alvarado* had ſcarce march'd a League and half, before he met the ſix *Spaniards* ſent out by *Almagro*, who being, on a ſudden enclos'd by a far greater Number, were oblig'd to ſubmit, and made Priſoners, *Alvarado* treated them very courteouſly, ſaying, it was never his Intention to breed Diſturbances, but only to diſcover new Lands, for the Service of the King, as was the Duty of them all. He alſo ſet them at Liberty, and by them writ to *Almagro*, ſignifying, that he had the Emperor's Orders for making new Diſcoveries along the *South-Sea*, had expended much of his own Eſtate, on that Enterprize, and was come Abroad to enter upon that which was without the Limits of *Pizarro*'s Government, without intending him any Injury, and that he was drawing near to *Riobamba*, where they would adjuſt Matters to their mutual Satisfaction. *Almagro* having read this Letter, reſolv'd to found a City at *Riobamba*, with the uſual Formalities, to prove his firſt being in Poſſeſſion, and ſent F. *Bartholomew de Segovia* with two others, to compliment *Alvarado*, and aſſure him, that he gave entire Credit to his Letter. Theſe Meſſengers having deliver'd the Marſhal's Letter, reported among *Alvarado*'s Men, what extraordinary Wealth there was at *Cuzco*, which would be ſufficient for them all, without under-

going the Fatigue of new Diſcoveries, which had ſuch an Effect, that they all began to wiſh themſelves with *Almagro*, that they might ſhare in thoſe Treaſures.

AFTER ſeveral Meſſages on both Sides, *Alvarado* conſidering, that he was within another Man's Government, and might ſuffer in his Reputation for that Incroachment, and other ill Conſequences, ſent the Licentiate *Caldera*, and *Lewis de Moſcoſo* to treat with the Marſhal. After ſome Debates, all that thoſe Meſſengers could obtain was, that *Alvarado*'s Forces ſhould take up their Quarters in certain old Store-Houſes near *Riobamba*, till ſuch Times as other Meaſures could be taken, his Deſign being to protract Time, which was advantageous to him. The next Day the two Commanders in Chief agreed upon an Interview, which they had at *Riobamba*, with much courteſy on both Sides, but this was only an Introduction, and ſo the Treaty was carry'd on, till at length it was agreed, that *Alvarado* ſhould leave his Men and Ships in *Peru*, and return to his own Government, for which he was to receive one hundred and twenty thouſand *Caſtellanos*, or Pieces of Eight, to make good the Expences he had been at. This *Alvarado* declar'd he did, in the firſt Place to avoid doing the King any Diſſervice, as was the Duty of every good Subject, and next for the general Advantage of all the Forces, delivering them from the Dangers of a Civil War, and putting them into peaceable Poſſeſſion of a rich Country, which was what they came to ſeek.

IN the mean Time the Governour *Pizarro*, having ſent ſufficient Powers to *Almagro*, to act as he ſhould think fit, reſolv'd to go himſelf towards the Sea, to oppoſe any Attempt from *Alvarado*'s Ships, and to be the nearer at Hand, if that Commander ſhould advance by Land. To do this with the greater Security, he endeavour'd to gain the good Will of the

the *Indians*, and accordingly ſent Meſſengers into all Parts, adviſing them to live peaceably, and enjoy what they had, propoſing to the *Orejones*, that ſince it had never been the Intention of the King of *Spain* to dethrone the Sovereigns of thoſe Parts, it was his Opinion, that *Mango Capa*, the Son of *Guaynacava*, being the rightful Succeſſor, they ought to accept of him as their *Inga*, which they all approv'd of, and he was accordingly declar'd Monarch. *Pizarro* then drawing out moſt of the *Spaniards* that were at *Cuzco*, left his Brother *John* there. The Governour being come into the Vale of *Pachacama*, ſent ſix Horſemen along the Coaſt, to diſcover ſome proper Harbour, with all other Conveniences for building of a City. They having us'd their beſt Endeavours met with no better Harbour, than that of *Sangalla*, lying between the agreeable and delightful Vales of *Chincha* and *Naſca*. The Governour being about to found this Colony, the *Indians*, who were not fond of their Neighbourhood, gave out that the Mountaineers kept the *Spaniards* at *Xauxa* much ſtreighten'd. *Pizarro* went back to relieve them, and order'd the Treaſurer *Riquelme*, in the mean Time, to ſettle the Colony at *Sangalla*. At *Xauxa* he found all the Men at their Eaſe, and out of Danger, and conſidering, that a Town there was of little uſe, though ſome for their own Intereſt oppos'd it, he reſolv'd the ſame ſhould be done, as more for the King's Service. At the ſame time Advice was brought him of the Treaty concluded between *Alvarado* and *Almagro*, with which he was well pleas'd. The Pilot *John Fernandez*, who was on the Coaſt, being inform'd of the Agreement, left the Galeon at *Sangalla*, and went to caſt himſelf at the Feet of the Governour, who forgave, treated him kindly, and order'd he ſhould command the Galeon for him, directing the Treaſurer *Ri-*

quelme to proceed in ſettling the Colony at *Sangalla.*

Pizarro did not long enjoy the Satisfaction of the Accommodation made between *Alvarado* and *Almagro*, ſome turbulent Perſons perſwading him that thoſe two Commanders were become great Friends, and advancing to deprive him of the Government. This gave him ſome Uneaſineſs, tho' he could not be fully perſwaded that *Almagro* would violate the Friendſhip that was between them. Whilſt he was under this Perplexity, *Almagro* leaving *Belalcazar* to govern the Equinoctial Provinces, with Orders to remove the new Colony from *Riobamba* to *Quito*, and from the City of St. *Michael*, ſent Capt. *Pacheco* to ſettle another at *Puerto Viejo*. *Pizarro*, *Alvarado*, and *Almagro* met at *Pachacama*, where was very great Rejoycing, *Alvarado* declaring it had never been his Intention to invade *Pizarro*'s Government, and recommending to him all thoſe he was to leave behind, and the Governour, on his Part promiſing to take ſuch Care of them, that they ſhould be all ſatisfy'd. They all went to ſee the great Temple of *Pachacama*, and it was reported, that the Pilot *Quintero*, begg'd of *Pizarro*, the Nails left in the Walls, that had held the Gold Plates, which were taken away, that he granted it as a Trifle, and that upon Computation they amounted to the Value of four thouſand Marks of Silver. Now came *Ferdinand de Soto* to *Pachacama*, by order of the Governour, bringing the one hundred and twenty thouſand Pieces of Eight for *Alvarado*, which were paid down, beſides other Preſents of great Value made by *Pizarro*, and *Almagro*. *Alvarado* then departing, ſeveral Soldiers, who were ſatisfy'd with the Treaſure they had got, and deſir'd to live at Eaſe, obtain'd their Diſcharge, and went away with him.

THE Governour having view'd the Vale of *Lima*, and being pleas'd with the Conveniency of the Harbour

bour there, appointed *John Tello* to mark out the Ground, and return'd to *Pachacama*, where he renew'd the Partnerſhip with *Almagro*, under Oaths, and other Securities, and their Friendſhip being thus confirm'd, the Governour would have the Marſhal to go reſide at *Cuzco*, and govern there, with full Power, and Authority to make farther Diſcoveries, either in Perſon, or by whom he ſhould think fit, eſpecially in thoſe Parts call'd *Chiriguanas*, to the Southward, at the equal Charge of them both. The Marſhal ſet out accordingly, being follow'd by moſt of *Alvarado*'s Men, he being generally belov'd, for his mild, and generous Diſpoſition. As ſoon as he was gone, the Governour apply'd himſelf to build the City in the Vale of *Lima*, which he call'd *de los Reyes*, or of the Kings, becauſe undertaken on the Feaſt of the *Epiphany* in the Year 1535.

THE Vale of *Lima* is the largeſt of all from *Tumbez* to that City, which is ſeated in the Plain, two little Leagues from the Sea, and beyond it riſes a River to the Eaſtward, which when it is Summer on the Mountains, has little Water, but is larger in Winter. The City is ſo poſited, that the Sun never lies athwart the River, and it runs within a Stones throw of it. This is the greateſt City in *Peru*, next to that of *Cuzco*, containing many good Structures, with Towers, and flat Roofs, a large Market Place, and ſpacious Streets. Moſt of the Houſes have Trenches to water their Gardens, which are numerous, and delightful, the Trade there being very great, and conſequently its Wealth. On the Eaſt Side without the City is an high Hill, with a Croſs on it, and the Territory all about is full of Farms with all Sorts of Cattle, and the Product of *Spain*, beſides what is Native, all good in its Kind, and to expreſs the Excellency, and Fertility of the Soil, it may ſuffice to ſay, that there never is any Famine, or Peſtilence,

nor

nor Rain, nor Thunder, nor Lightning, but the Sky is always ſerene, and chearful, nor is there ſo much Heat or Cold as to be offenſive.

FOUR Leagues from this City on the ſame Coaſt is the Vale of *Pachacama*, fruitful, delicious, and famous among the *Indians*, on Account of the celebrated Temple of the Sun, ſtanding there, being the largeſt and richeſt in all the *Weſt-Indies*, and which they held in greateſt Eſteem, and Devotion. It was built on a little riſing Ground, made by Art. The Structure began at the Foot of that Hill, having many Gates, and ſeveral Figures of wild Beaſts. In the Temple were Appartments for the Prieſts, who profeſs'd much Sanctity, and when they were to offer Sacrifice before the People, always went backwards facing to the People, their Backs to the Idol, looking down, and ſeeming to be in much Agitation. They ſacrific'd the Blood of Men, Beaſts and Birds, and the Idol gave Anſwers, which made the Prieſts be much reſpected. Abundance of People went in Pilgrimage to this Temple, carrying great Offerings, and none were to be bury'd near it but Prieſts, Lords, and Pilgrims, out of whoſe Graves much Treaſure was taken; and one noted Feſtival, abundance of People aſſembled, and after the Sacrifices, danc'd to the Muſick of ſuch Inſtruments as they had. This Temple was ſo rich, that beſides what *Pizarro* found, the Prieſts are ſaid to have hid above forty Loads of Gold, and yet after all *Roderick de Orgonez*, and *Francis de Godoy* had their Shares.

NEXT to the Vale of *Pachacama* is that of *Chila*, where it never Rains, nor are there any Brooks, and yet it s all till'd, and extraordinary fruitful, for the *Indians* make very deep and wide Trenches, in which they ſow, but the Corn would not grow without ſome Heads of Pilchards, which they throw in at the ſowing Time. The Water they drink is taken out

of

of very deep Wells. Beyond this is the Vale of *Mala*, through which runs a River thick beſet with Trees. Five Leagues farther is that of *Guarco*, large, ſpacious, yielding much Fruit, abounding in Game, has great Trenches, and the Natives maintain'd War againſt the *Ingas* four Years, in Defence of their Liberty, but were at length ſubdu'd, and a large beautiful Fortreſs built there on great ſquare Stones, with Stairs deſcending from it down to the Sea, and tho' the Stones were very big, they were ſo artificially laid, and let into one another, that no Cement could be ſeen to hold them. Two Leagues from *Guarco* is the River of *Lunaguana*, and the Vale of the ſame Name, like thoſe before-mention'd; and again ſix Leagues farther the great Vale of *Chincha*, which was the Boundary of *Pizarro*'s Government. The firſt Inhabitants of this Vale, the *Indians* ſay, were ſo low of Stature, that their Height was but two Cubits, who either expell'd or ſubdu'd them, as they did other Provinces, and became ſo powerful as to extend to *Collao*, returning home Victorious, and enjoying their Liberty, till they were ſubdu'd by *Topa Inga*, Father to *Guaynacava*, who appointed them their Religion, Laws, and Habit, placing Governours, and *Mitimaes*. All the Vale abounds in the Product of the Earth, and Cattle, and there were notable Burial Places in it, from which much Gold was taken. The Natives were great Dancers, and their Lords kept much State, being much reſpected by their Subjects. Proceeding along the Sands, the next is the Vale of *Ica*, where was a great Trench, coming down from the Mountain, and in it were great Lords formerly held in great Veneration; their Manners like the reſt, and the Product, but there are Abundance of Carob Trees, and conſiderable Numbers of Cows, and Horſes. Next are the delightful Vales and Rivers of *Naſca*, where much Sugar is made, and Wine.

Wine. The great Road made by the *Ingas* passes through all these Vales. After *Nasca* follows the Vale of *Hatun*[illegible] then those of *Ocano*, *Camana*, and *Quilca*, like the rest, having fine Rivers in them. In the *West-Indies* there was neither Silk, Wine, Sugar, nor Olives, nor Wheat, Barley, or Pulse, which have been carry'd from *Spain*, as have many other Things that thrive to Admiration, by reason of the Fertility of those Vales, but no Oyl is made, because it does not quit Cost. There are Trees, one Side of which produces Fruit one half of the Year, and the other Side the other half, the occasion whereof is, because when it is Summer in the Plains, the one Side of the Tree bears, which is on that Side; and the Side that is next to the Mountains bears when the Summer is there.

CHAP. V.

Ferdinand Pizarro *sent from* Peru *into* Spain, *and his Return*; *Proceedings of* Herrera *on the River* Viapari; Simon de Alcazova *attempts to pass the Streights of* Magellan, *and plant Colonies on the Coast of the* South-Sea.

FERDINAND *Pizarro* sail'd from *Nombre de Dios*, and arriv'd at *Sevil* about the Beginning of *January* 1534, where he landed the Value of one hundred fifty-five thousand three hundred Pieces of Eight in Gold, and five thousand four hundred Marks of

of Silver, at eight Ounces a Mark, thirty-eight Gold Veſſels, and forty-eight of Silver, great and ſmall, ſome of them being Ciſterns, others Pitchers, Pots, Baskets, Drums, *&c.* with an Idol of Gold, as big as a Child of two Years of Age; for private Perſons twenty-four Pitchers of Silver, and four of Gold, 499000 Pieces of Eight in Gold, and four thouſand Marks of Silver in Bars, Plates, and Pieces. The Fame of this vaſt Treaſure being ſpread abroad, alarm'd the whole Kingdom, the Report being, that the *Indian* Houſe at *Sevil* was full of ſtrange Veſſels of Gold and Silver, and other Things of Value. The Noiſe of ſo much Wealth excited many to go ſeek the like, inſtead of going into *Italy*, and other Parts, where they had no Inducement but Honour. The King was then at *Calatayud*, in the Kingdom of *Aragon*, where *Ferdinand Cortes* preſented all the Wealth he had brought, and gave an Account of the Kingdom of *Peru*, and its Natives; and of all that his Brother had done in ſubduing the ſame. At the ſame Time two Meſſengers arriv'd from *Almagro* to repreſent his Merits, and ſollicit the King in his Behalf. His Majeſty then extended the Government of *Pizarro* ſeventy Leagues along the Coaſt, appointed F. *Vincent de Valverde*, of the Order of St. *Dominick*, Biſhop of *Peru*, ordering him to carry over a great Number of Friers, to labour in the Converſion of the *Indians*. On *Almagro* the King beſtow'd the Government of two hundred Leagues along the Coaſt Eaſt and Weſt, North and South, to Commence where the Government of *Pizarro*, then call'd *New Caſtile* ended, and this other Government to be nam'd *New Toledo*, with the Title of *Adelantado* to *Almagro*. Many more Favours the King beſtow'd on them, and *Ferdinand Pizarro* returning to *Sevil*, was ſoon fitted out there, and arriv'd at *Nombre de Dios*, whither ſuch a Multitude had reſorted, that all Proviſions were exceſſive dear, and

and ſo many ſickned, that they gave a Silk Garment for an Hen, and very good Velvet Weſtcoats, Doublets, and Breeches, for other Things of leſs Value, and yet many dy'd. *Ferdinand Pizarro* proceeded thence to the City of St. *Michael*, and ſo along the Plains to the City of *Lima*, but did not ſee his Brother till the enſuing Year 1535, where we will leave him to mention other Things that hapned in the mean Time.

THE many Controverſies that hapned among the *Spaniards* in all Parts are not worth our particular Notice, and are therefore paſs'd by, unleſs where they broke out into open War, or ſome may conduce to the better Underſtanding of this Hiſtory, we ſhall not therefore enter upon the Jars between *Jerome de Ortal*, *Antony Sedeño*, and the Inhabitants of *Cubagua*, but proceed to what is more material. *Ortal* having gather'd two hundred Men, and ſome Horſes, enter'd the Country about *Maracapana* and *Neveri*, telling the *Indians*, that he would protect them againſt any Violence, and made a Stay there in order to aſſemble a greater Force, to find out a certain Province call'd *Meta*, much fam'd for its Wealth. *Antony Sedeño*, at the ſame Time, with the Aſſiſtance of the People of *Cubagua*, ſent Parties the ſame Way. Whilſt this hapned on that they call'd the Pearl Coaſt, Capt. *Alonſo de Herrera*, who was gone up the River *Viapari*, by Order of *Ortal*, advancing near the River *Ranaca*, ſpy'd ſome Towns on the Right Hand, and landed Soldiers, who had not gone far before they diſcover'd a Multitude of People, arm'd with Bows, and Arrows, wooden Swords, and Targets made of good Leather, advancing boldly to meet them. The *Spaniards* ſeeing ſo great a Number of *Indians*, thought fit to retire to a *Zavana*, or Plain near by, which was advantageous to them, which thoſe Barbarians not underſtanding, they made after them, thinking they had them all in their Power. When the *Spaniards* had gain'd

gain'd the Ground that was for their Purpoſe, their Horſe fell on, and their Foot plying their Croſs-bows, Swords, and other Weapons, made ſuch a Slaughter, that the Enemy fled, and the Chriſtians purſuing them cloſe, ſeiz'd all their Proviſions, which was a very timely ſupply, they being then in much Want. Having reſted there 15 Days, till all were refreſh'd, and the wounded recover'd, they held on their Way, through many Deſerts along the River *Caxavana*, and the Men being much ſpent, as eating nothing but Blites, and ſome Fiſh that was taken in the River at Night, they diſcover'd a great Number of *Piraguas*, which, as afterwards appear'd, belong'd to *Canibals*, were on their return from robbing, and then dividing their Prey. It was thought proper, not to attack them till Day, and in the mean Time ſome Musketeers, and Croſsbow-men, were ſent to fall in upon the Backs of thoſe *Canibals* by Land, the Boats, as ſoon as it was dry, attacking thoſe Barbarians, who were not ſurpriz'd, for having ſpy'd the *Spaniards*, they quitted their *Piraguas*, and went ſhore, where tho' the Muskets and Croſsbows much gaul'd them, they defended themſelves in a Wood, but were at laſt drove from their Poſt, and almoſt all of them, being near four hundred, kill'd, only ſome few making their Eſcape in the Wood, and ſome taken, who to ſave their Lives, ſaid they were not *Caribees*, but *Tiocos*. In the *Piraguas* they found *Yuca Maiz*, and other Roots, but the Victory was not gain'd without loſs, for three brave *Spaniards* were kill'd, and many wounded. Theſe *Indians* gave Information that the Country of *Guayana* was behind them, and the Province of *Meta* farther on, where the People being rich, were cloath'd.

In the Province of *Nicaragua* the *Spaniſh* Inhabitants were much oppreſs'd by the King's Officers, who having none to call them to Account, ſtudy'd nothing but how to enrich themſelves at any Rate, which

which made many abandon that Country, tho' not inferior to any that had been diſcover'd, whilſt the Natives were ſold away for Slaves in great Numbers, ſo that if ſome Remedy were not apply'd, the Province was in a Way to be utterly ruin'd. Deputies were ſent to repreſent theſe, and many more Grievances to his Majeſty, whom they intreated to conſider, that the great Lake of *Nicaragua*, which is one hundred and thirty Leagues in Compaſs, had a Drein running out into the North-Sea, being a River as large as that of *Sevil*, the Banks of it well inhabited by ſeveral Nations, and abounding in Gold Mines, was entirely neglected, to the great Loſs of the Crown, in regard that if a Colony were there ſettled, it would occaſion a conſiderable Trade, by way of the ſaid River and Lake, and from thence to the South-Sea, where all that had been as yet diſcover'd was thought to be leſs than what was yet unknown; and that the ſaid Province abounding in Proviſions, proper for Building of Ships, and ſo healthy, that many who came thither Lame immediately recover'd, many Miſfortunes that frequently hapned at *Panama* and *Nombre de Dios* by Famine, Peſtilence, *&c.* might be avoided. Upon theſe Complaints many good Regulations were made, and among the reſt, it was ſtrictly enjoyn'd, that no *Indians* whatſoever ſhould for the future be made Slaves, that ſuch as had been already made ſhould be enrolled, and none carry'd out of the Province, and the Governours of *Panama* and *Peru* were commanded, if any *Indian* Slaves, or Freemen were brought thither from *Nicaragua*, *Guatemala*, or other Parts, not to permit them to Land, but immediately to be return'd into their own Countries.

THE Marqueſs *del Valle*, *Cortes*, had in the Year 1531, built two Ships, which went out under the Command of Capt. *Hurtado*, to make Diſcoveries on the *South-Sea*, both which periſh'd, as has been ſaid

in

in its proper Place. Having no Account of them he built two more, which ſail'd from the Port of *Santiago*, lying in ſixteen Degrees thirty Minutes of North Latitude, on *Thurſday* the 30th of *October* 1533, the firſt call'd the *Conception*, under the Command of Captain *James Bezerra de Mendoça*, and the other nam'd St. *Lazarus* under Captain *Ferdinand de Grijalva*. *Friday* the 31ſt, they had a ſtrong Gale at North, that very Night they were parted, and the St. *Lazarus* never after ſaw the *Conception*. The 1ſt and 2d of *November* the ſaid St. *Lazarus* held its Courſe South and South by Eaſt, being much perplex'd, becauſe the Seamen were not yet acquainted with the Nature of that Sea, which ſometimes ſwells of it ſelf, and ſometimes has violent Currents that cannot be ſtemm'd with Sails, or Oars, and therefore Mariners ought to be very knowing in all thoſe Particulars. *Sunday* the 9th they found the Latitude fourteen Degrees thirty Minutes, and being becalm'd all that Day and Night, a Fiſh paſs'd by the Ship, which the whole Crew affirm'd to be a Sea-Man, for he roſe above the Water three or four Times to look at the Ship. The next *Sunday* the Latitude was fifteen Degrees thirty Minutes, their Courſe Weſt by Weſt. The 7th of *December* they were in twenty-three Degrees and half large, about two hundred Leagues from the Port of *Ciquatlan*. On *Chriſtmas* Day, after much ſtruggling with contrary Winds, they came to an Anchor at an Iſland, in about twenty Degrees twenty Minutes Latitude, where they ſet Men aſhore, to ſeek for Water, who found none, but ſaw ſeveral Birds, and gather'd ſome Myrtle. Captain *Grijalva* took Poſſeſſion of the Iſland, and call'd it St. *Thomas*, being about twenty-five Leagues in Compaſs, and twenty-five or thirty from the Continent. Departing from thence on *Childermas* Day, between the Continent, and the Iſland, they again ſaw the Sea-Man very diſtinctly, as riſing near the Ship, and ſtay-

ing ſome time above Water, playing like a Monkey, dipping his Hands, looking at the Men as if he had ſome Senſe, till a Bird ſtooping at him, he ſunk down, yet ſtill keeping in Sight. The nearer they came to the Continent, the more painted Snakes they ſaw. In ſhort, this Ship having beaten long upon that Coaſt, at length return'd to *Tecoantepeque*, without having made any conſiderable Diſcovery. When the Ship St. *Lazarus* arriv'd, the Marqueſs *Cortes* receiv'd Intelligence by a Boat come from the Government of *Nuño de Guzman*, that ſome Days after the Departure of his other Ship, the *Conception*, the Pilot thereof *Ximenez*, had conſpir'd with ſome of the Sailors, and murder'd the Captain *Bezerra*, wounding ſome others, and putting into the Province of *Motin*, had there ſet aſhore the wounded Men, and two *Franciſcan* Friers, and having water'd, ſail'd again. After that, he was inform'd, that the Ship of Captain *Bezerra*, had put into the Government of *Nuño de Guzman*, and been there ſeiz'd by him; and though the Marqueſs apply'd to the Council to have Juſtice done him, he could never obtain any, whereupon he reſolv'd to raiſe Men and Right himſelf, which hapning in another Year ſhall be there mention'd.

Simon de Alcazova, a *Portugueſe* Gentleman, and able Coſmographer, and Navigator, who had been long in the Service of the Crown of *Spain*, contracted with the King to diſcover, and conquer the Space of two hundred Leagues along the Coaſt of *Peru*, to commence where the Government of the *Adelantado Almagro*, call'd *New Toledo*, ended. Accordingly he fitted out two good Ships, carrying two hundred and fifty Men, with all Neceſſaries, and ſail'd from the Port of *Sanlucar* on the 21ſt of *September* 1534, having touch'd at the Iſland *Gomera*, they afterwards ſaw no Land, but only Cape *Albreojo*, and the River *Gallegos*, till they came to the Streight of *Magellan*, which

which hapned on the 17th of *January* 1535. At the Mouth of the Streight on the Starboard Side they found a very tall Croſs with an Inſcription, by which it appear'd to have been erected by *Magellan* himſelf, and in a Creek cloſe by they ſaw a Ship that had been caſt away, with its Maſts, and ſuppos'd to be one of thoſe that went under the Commendary *Loayſa*. Several *Indians* ſhow'd themſelves there, and ſeem'd well pleas'd with the *Spaniards*, who ſail'd up the Streight, diſcover'd another great Cape, and having paſs'd it, held on their Courſe, till they came to a narrow Gut, which they turn'd into, and as they were between the two Points, a violent ſudden Guſt of Wind tore away half their Sails, and the Ship *St. Peter* had like to have periſh'd. The next Day they paſs'd that narrow, and found more Sea-room, the bigger Ship always going foremoſt, becauſe the Pilot of the other was not very skilful, and ſtill keeping to the Starboard Shore, the other being all Flats. They anchor'd at two Iſlands call'd *de los Pajares*, that lye in the midſt of the Streight, and having ſent the Pinnace aſhore, with four Men, the Wind ſtarted up ſo fierce at South-Weſt, and Weſt-South-Weſt, that having no Shelter, they were oblig'd to weigh their Anchors, and fall back four Leagues to get under that Storm. The Boat return'd loaded with Fowls they had kill'd with Staves in the Iſlands, where they found *Indians* with Nets made of the Sinews of Deer, with which they us'd to catch thoſe Birds. In that Port, where they had taken Shelter, they continu'd twenty-five Days, the Weather being very tempeſtuous, cold, and ſnowy; for which Reaſon, the King's Officers, combin'd with the Captain of the other Ship, whoſe Name was *Roderick Martinez*, and requir'd *Alcazova* to return out of the Streight, and go winter at Port *Lobos*, the ſaid *Martinez* affirming that it was very ſafe, and afforded abundance of Sea Wolves, and other Fiſh,

upon which the Men might feed, and that the Land was good, and ſome *Indian* Women had ſhow'd him Specimens of Gold; that during their ſtay there, they might go up the Country to find out ſome Habitations. In ſhort, they preſs'd ſo hard, that he was oblig'd to comply, much againſt his Will, and accordingly return'd out of the Streight again, leaving another Croſs upon the great one they had found. Being come to Port *Lobos*, or *Leones*, which was very good and ſafe, they moor'd their Ships faſt, the Men went aſhore, built Baracks, and ſaid they would go on, to make ſome Diſcovery, which *Alcazova* agreed to, ſaid he would go himſelf, order'd the Arms to be fitted, and Eſcaupiles to be made, being Armour ſtuff'd with Cotton, good againſt Arrows, appointing four Captains, of fifty Men each, twenty-five for his own Guard, under the Command of *John de Mori.* They had among them all fifty Muskets, and ſeventy Croſsbows, four light Pieces, with Powder and Ball, and every Man twenty Pounds of Bread, with which they ſet out, and travell'd fourteen Leagues. *Alcazova* being ſomewhat antient, and ſickly, and the Way bad, the Captains thought fit he ſhould return to the Ships with the weakeſt of the Men, and appoint them a Lieutenant. He ſaid, if they were for returning to the Sea, they ſhould all go together, leſt any Diviſion ſhould happen among them, but if they would have him proceed with them, he would willingly do it, though he were ſure to dye. They entreated him not to undergo that Hardſhip, promiſing to be very unanimous, whereupon he appointed *Roderick de la Iſla* his Lieutenant, and ſo he return'd with the reſt that were not able to go through. The Captains held on their Way, the Pilot of the Ship *St. Peter* being their Guide, carrying a Sea Compaſs, an Aſtrolabe, and a Chart, as if they had been at Sea, directing their Courſe North-Weſt, and ſometimes

Weſt.

Weſt. Having march'd twenty-five Leagues, after they parted from *Alcazova*, they endur'd much Thirſt, finding nothing to drink, till they came to a River that ran between two Hills, the Water whereof was like that of *Guadalquivir* in *Spain*, and therefore they gave it that Name. This River the Pilot ſaid fell into the bottomleſs Bay, was deep, rapid, and narrow, where they took four *Indian* Women, and an old Man, a barbarous People, who had no Proviſions, but only a ſort of Grain, like Turnep-Seeds, which they fed on, ground between Stones, and powder'd, with ſome Sheep, whereof there were many wild, and extraordinary ſwift. They took a tame one, that was led by an *Indian*, being us'd to catch the wild ones, when they went to drink, but the *Indian* made his Eſcape. Being reſolv'd to paſs the River, they made Floats of Trees, there being none any where about but in that Place, and paſſing over a very high and uncooth Mountain, the *Indian* Women being their Guides, came to another River that runs between Rocks, and had many Oziers growing on the Banks. Having forded the River, they came to other Mountains without Water, and to the ſame River again, by Reaſon of its Windings, where they catch'd many good Fiſhes, like Salmons. When the Biſket they had brought in their Snapſacks was ſpent, they were all for going back, though the firſt *Indian* Woman, and three they had taken at the River, ſaid, they would ſoon come to Towns, where the Inhabitants wore Gold in their Ears, and on their Arms. However the Captains perſwaded the Men to mutiny, and reſolv'd to return, againſt the Will of *Roderick*, the Lieutenant, and others, notwithſtanding they were told, that there being ninety Leagues to the Ships, they muſt be ſtarv'd with Hunger, and that if they kept up the River, they might live upon Fiſh, and the Water of the River being good, they would live well,

and

and diſcover that good Country the Women ſpoke of.

WHEN they had travell'd backwards two Days, they ſecur'd *Alcazova*'s Lieutenant, and others they thought averſe to their Deſigns. In ſhort, coming to the Ships, they murder'd their Commander *Alcazova*, and lorded it for ſome Days, till thoſe who had been ſeiz'd having repreſented the Heinouſneſs of the Crime committed to ſome that were not concern'd in it, they all declar'd for the King, and drawing up a formal Proceſs, beheaded the Captains *Arias* and *Sotelo*, threw four Enſigns into the Sea, with Stones about their Necks, hang'd two others, three fled into the Country, and three others were left there, and then the Pilot *John de Echearcaguana* reſolv'd to carry the Ships to *St. John de Puerto Rico*, or *Hiſpaniola*. When they had ſail'd two Days in Company, the chief Ship vaniſh'd, and the other call'd the *St. Peter* falling ſhort of Proviſions, put into the Bay of *All-Saints* in *Braſil*. There they found a *Portugueſe*, who ſaid, he had liv'd twenty-five Years among the *Indians*, with eight others, that had remain'd of a *Portugueſe* Shipwreck, and theſe furniſh'd the *Spaniards* with ſome Yuca, Batatas, and other Roots. In this Port they were join'd by the Boat of the other Ship, with ſeventeen Men, moſt of them wounded with Arrows, who gave an Account that the ſaid Ship had been caſt away, but the Men ſav'd in the Boats, whom the *Indians* us'd well the firſt eight Days, but afterwards kill'd them all by ſurprize, except thoſe ſeventeen; however, the Boat being ſent out to ſearch, found four more living, and ninety ſlain. The Ship *St. Peter* having obtain'd a ſmall Supply, ſet ſail, and arriv'd at the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and thus ended that unfortunate Enterprize.

The End of the Fourth Volume.

Books printed for, and ſold by J. Batley, *at the* Dove *in* Pater-noſter-Row.

FOLIO.

DOMAT's Civil Law, in its Natural Order, 2 Vol. both large and ſmall Paper.

Bridgman's Conveyancer, 2 Vol.

Tyrrel's *Bibliotheca Politica*, both large and ſmall Paper.

Leſtrange's *Joſephus*, with Maps and Cuts.

Montfaucon's Travels into *Italy*, with Cuts.

Moll's Geography, with Maps.

Moral Virtue delineated, both in *French* and *Engliſh*, with Cuts.

QUARTO.

Shakeſpear's Works, 7 Vol. publiſh'd by Mr. *Pope* and Dr. *Sewel*.

Tournefort's Voyage to the *Levant*, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

OCTAVO.

Abridgment of the Statutes, 6 Vol.

Antiquities of *Weſtminſter*, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Bailey's Engliſh Dictionary, 3d Edit.

——his Tranſlation of *Eraſmus*'s Colloquies.

Boileau's Works in *Engliſh*, 3 Vol.

Bruyere's Characters, 2 Vol.

Betterton's Life, with the Amorous Widow, or Wanton Wife.

Blackmore's Eccleſiaſtical Antiquities, 2 Vol. Abridg'd from *Bingham*.

Cooke of Foreſt-Trees, 3d Edit.

Cocker's Decimal Arithmetick.

Critical Hiſtory of the Nobility.

Calamy Benj. his Volume of Sermons.

Du Pin's Method of ſtudying Divinity.

Dionis's Midwifery.

Bp. *Fleetwood*'s Sermons, on Relative Duties.

Hawney's Doctrine of Trigonometry, Plain and Spherical.

Hiſtory of *England*, 4 Vol. to the Death of Queen *Anne*, with the Effigies of all the Kings and Queens.

Hiſtory of the *Engliſh* Martyrs in Queen *Mary*'s Reign.

Howel's

Books printed for, and sold by J. Batley.

Howel's Hiſtory of the Bible, 3 Vol. with Cuts, 4th Edit.

Littlebury's Tranſlation of *Herodotus*, 2 Vol. 2d Edit. with Maps.

Miſſon's Travels over *England.*

Orleans's Hiſtory of the Revolutions in *England.*

Bp. *Patrick*'s Sermons on Contentment, *&c.*

Signior Rozelli's Life, 2 Vol.

Dr. *Sydenham*'s Practical Works.

Turretin on Fundamentals.

Zouch on the Puniſhment of Embaſſadors.

TWELVES.

Atalantis, 4 Vol.

Behn's Plays, 4 Vol.

———her Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Caſſandra, a Romance, in 5 Vols. 12°.

Devout Chriſtian's Companion, 2 Parts.

Dacier's Plato, in *Engliſh*, 2 Vol. 2d Edit.

Hawney's Compleat Meaſurer, 2d Edit.

Lady's Travels into *Spain*, 9th Edit. 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Lee's Tragedies, 3 Vol.

Monday's Spelling-Book, for the Uſe of Charity-Schools.

Memoris of *Anne* of *Auſtria*, in 5 Vol. Tranſlated from the *French.*

The Adventures of Prince *Clermont*, and Mad. *de Ravezan.* In four Parts.

———of the Lady *Lucy.*

Life of the Count *de Vinevil.*

———of Madam *de Beaumont.*

———and amorous Adventures of *Lucinda.*

The Noble Slaves.

Osborne's Works, 2 Vol.

Rowe's Callipedia, with Cuts.

———his Works, 3 Vol.

Select Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Secret Hiſtory of *Whitehall*, 2 Vol. 2d Edit.

Dr. *Stro.her's Pharmacopeia.*

Tatlers, 5 Vol.

Turkiſh Spy, 8 Vol.

Wycherly's Plays, 2 Vol.